

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION


GEN

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01807 2873

GENEALOGY
974.8
H6293,
1883



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2015

HISTORICAL REGISTER:

NOTES AND QUERIES,

HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL,

RELATING TO

Interior Pennsylvania.

“Out of monuments, names, wordes, proverbs, traditions, private records, and evidences, fragments of stories, passages of bookes, and the like, we doe save and recover somewhat from the deluge of time.”

HARRISBURG, PA.
LANE S. HART, PUBLISHER.
1883.

E
6968
.03

X 697964

HISTORICAL REGISTER:

NOTES AND QUERIES.

HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL.

Published Quarterly. Price \$2 per Annum, in Advance.

Address, WM. H. EGLE, M. D.,

HARRISBURG, PA.

NUMBER I.

JANUARY, 1883.

CONTENTS.

1. The Builders of the Cumberland Valley, by Rev. J. A. MURRAY, D. D.,
of Carlisle, 1
2. First Families of Berks County, by MORTON L. MONTGOMERY, of
Reading, 18
3. Frederick Marsteller, a biographical sketch, by HENRY S. DOTTERER, 27
4. First Settlers of the "Irish Settlement," by JACOB FATZINGER,
Jr., Weaversville, Northampton Co., 34
5. Indian History on the Susquehanna, by Prof. A. L. GRASS, of Wash-
ington, D. C., 38
6. The Pollock Family of Pennsylvania, by Rev. HORACE EDWIN HAY-
DEN, of Wilkes-Barre, 48
7. A Journal of the Whiskey Insurrection, 1794, edited by BENJAMIN
M. NEAD, of Harrisburg, 64
8. The Hubleys of Lancaster County, 75
9. NOTES AND QUERIES: 77-80

Hahn Family—Franklin's Portrait—Joshua Minshall—Harrisburg in 1785—Har-
risburg Market House, 1792—Records of the First Census—Rev. Joseph Mont-
gomery—The Halle Reports—History of Augusta County, Va.—John Mont-
gomery, of Carlisle.

HISTORICAL REGISTER:

NOTES AND QUERIES,

HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL.

Published Quarterly. Price \$2 per Annum, in Advance.

Address. WM. H. EGLE, M. D.,

HARRISBURG, PA.

NUMBER 2.

APRIL, 1883.

CONTENTS.

1. John André Hanna, by A. BOYD HAMILTON, of Harrisburg, 81
2. Pennsylvanians in the "Genesee County," by JOHN L. SEXTON, Jr.,
of Blossburg, Tioga county. 86
3. Fithian's Journal—from Path Valley to Sunbury, in 1775—annotated
by JOHN BLAIR LINN, of Bellefonte, 91
4. The Pollock Family of Pennsylvania, by Rev. HORACE EDWIN HAY-
DEN, of Wilkes-Barre, II, 86
5. Baptists of Trinity Lutheran Church, Reading, communicated by
MARTIN L. MONTGOMERY, of Reading, 104
6. Marriages in Marsh Creek Settlement, 1774 to 1806, communicated
by EDWARD McPHERSON, of Gettysburg, 109
7. Early Indian History on the Susquehanna, by Prof. A. L. Guss, of
Washington, D. C., II, 114
8. First Settlers of the "Irish Settlement," by JACOB FATZINGER,
Jr., of Weaversville, Northampton county, 122
9. The Conewago Canal, by SAMUEL EVANS, of Columbia, 126
10. The Churches of Roan and Lind in Paxtang, by W. F. R., 131
11. A Journal of the Whiskey Insurrection, 1794, edited by BENJAMIN
M. NEAD, of Harrisburg, 134
12. Papers relating to the Early History of Mercer county, 148
13. The Smysers of York county, 153
14. Pennsylvania Biography, by WILLIAM H. EGLE, M. D., 155
Theodore Burr, Col. William N. Irvine, Gen. Gabriel Hiester.
15. NOTES AND QUERIES: 159-166

HISTORICAL REGISTER:

NOTES AND QUERIES,

HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL.

Published Quarterly. Price \$2 per Annum, in Advance.

Address, WM. H. EGLE, M. D.,

HARRISBURG, PA.

NUMBER 3.

OCTOBER, 1883.

CONTENTS.

1. Early Indian History on the Susquehanna, by Prof. A. L. Guss, of Washington city, D. C., III, 161
2. Fithian's Journal—Sunbury and Northumberland, in 1775—annotated by JOHN BLAIR LINN, of Bellefonte. 177
3. Marriages in Marsh Creek Settlement, communicated by EDWARD McPHERSON, of Gettysburg, II. 182
4. Pennsylvanians in the "Genesee Country," by JOHN L. SEXTON, JR., of Blossburg, Tioga county, II, 188
5. The Pollock Family of Pennsylvania, by Rev. HORACE EDWIN HAYDEN, of Wilkes-Barre, III. 194
6. First Settlers of the "Irish Settlement," by JACOB FATZINGER, Jr., of Weaversville, Northampton county, III, 208
7. Baptisms of St. Gabriel's P. E. Church, Morletton, (Douglassville,) Berks county, Pa., communicated by MORTON L. MONTGOMERY, of Reading, 216
8. James McLene One of the unmentioned "Men of Mark" of the Cumberland Valley, by BENJAMIN M. NEAD, of Harrisburg, . . 218
9. The Defection of Arnold, Letter relating to, 227
10. Col. Matthew Smith, by WILLIAM H. EGLE, M. D., 230
11. Kiquethagaeeelon, or Col. White Eyes, by Isaac Craig, of Allegheny City, 232
12. NOTES AND QUERIES: 284
13. Recent Historical Publications, 236

HISTORICAL REGISTER:

NOTES AND QUERIES,

HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL.

Published Quarterly. Price \$2 per Annum, in Advance.

Address. WM. H. EGLE, M. D.,

HARRISBURG, PA.

NUMBER 4.

DECEMBER, 1883.

CONTENTS.

1. The Pollock Family of Pennsylvania, IV, by Rev. HORACE EDWIN HAYDEN, of Wilkes-Barre, 241
2. Early Indian History on the Susquehanna, IV, by Prof. A. L. Guss, of Washington, D. C., 251
3. Captain David Ziegler, by H. A. RATTERMANN, of Cincinnati, O., . 269
4. Major Isaac Craig, of the Revolutionary army, 289
5. NOTES AND QUERIES, 305
6. Recent Historical Publications, 305
7. General Index, 308
8. Index of Surnames, 311



Chas. R. Butler

2
HISTORICAL REGISTER:

NOTES AND QUERIES,

HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL,

RELATING TO

INTERIOR PENNSYLVANIA,

FOR THE YEAR 1883.

VOLUME I.

HARRISBURG, PA.:
LANE S. HART, PRINTER AND BINDER.
1883.

44643

HISTORICAL REGISTER:

NOTES AND QUERIES,

BIOGRAPHICAL AND GENEALOGICAL.

VOL. I.

JANUARY, 1883.

No. 1.

THE BUTLERS OF THE CUMBERLAND VALLEY.*

BY REV. J. A. MURRAY, D. D.

To the people of Cumberland county, Pennsylvania—"that nursery of brave officers"—it ought to be a very gratifying and stimulating recollection that, among the prominent persons of Carlisle, at an early period, but who went to Pittsburgh and other places, where they and their descendants became more or less distinguished, may be mentioned the honored names of Butler, Irvine, Stevenson, Denny, Wilkins. These names, with those of O'Hara, Craig, Kirkpatrick, Neville, Morgan, Ross, were among the trusted friends of our Government, and the leading and influential families of Western Pennsylvania. The Hon. Henry M. Brackenridge, in his "Recollections of the West," speaks of the Butler connection as "a noble race of people," whose fame, we may here add, is not restricted to mother Cumberland or our great Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, but is national in its range, and is one of the historical

*Authorities consulted and used in the preparation of this article: Original Letters, Denny's Military Journal, and the memoir of the author by his son, published by the Historical Society of Pennsylvania; Rogers' American Biographical Dictionary, third edition, Easton, Penn., 1824; Brackenridge's Recollections of the West, Craig's History of Pittsburgh, the Southern Magazine, Pennsylvania Archives, second series, vol. x, &c.; and recent correspondence with Col. E. G. W. Butler, the aged and honored nephew of Major General Richard Butler.

J. A. M.

families of our country. The stock was of Anglo or Irish-Norman extraction, having first gone to England with William the Conqueror, and afterwards passed over to Ireland.

THOMAS BUTLER and ELEANOR, his wife, came to America in 1740, shortly after their marriage. They were natives of the north of Ireland, and, following the Scotch-Irish emigration, came to Pennsylvania and took up a tract of land "near Conewago, on y^e west side of Sasquahan' river, 10th May, 1743," now in York county, where they had "lived for some time;" subsequently removing to a tract of land "adjoining y^e Blue mountains," in West Pennsboro' township, Cumberland county. Here Thomas Butler died in July, 1791, and little more is known of him save that he was the head of a remarkable family of sons. There were five of them, all of whom so favorably distinguished themselves in the American Revolution that afterwards Gen. Washington recognized them as "the five Butlers, a gallant band of patriot brothers." Because of their brave and valuable services throughout that memorable struggle they were generally called the "Fighting Butlers," or the "Five Revolutionary Butlers." In regard to them the judgment of the late Lord Dunboyne was this: "I consider the five American Revolutionary Butler brothers as adding lustre to the Dunboyne pedigree." (The Dunboyne house is next in remainder to the illustrious house of Ormond.)* At the death of Thomas Butler there survived him his wife, ELEANOR, and children, as follows:

- i. *Richard*, b. April 1, 1743; fell in battle Nov. 4, 1791.
- ii. *William*, b. January 6, 1745; d. May 16, 1789.
- iii. *Thomas*, b. May 28, 1748; d. Sept. 7, 1805.
- iv. *Eleanor*, b. about 1754.
- v. *Pierce*, or *Percival*, b. April 6, 1760; d. Sept. 9, 1821.
- vi. *Edward*, b. March 20, 1762; d. May 6, 1803.

* James Butler, Duke of Ormond, was the first of the Anglo-Irish family of Butlers on whom the ducal title was conferred. The family was of illustrious antiquity. Genealogical legend carried it back to the dukes of Normandy before the conquest, and it is certain that at the dawn of the 13th century, it held the hereditary office of royal cup-bearer or *butler*, whence the family name. The son of Major General Richard Butler, the Captain of the "Pittsburgh Blues," was named after the Duke of Ormond.

J. A. M.

RICHARD BUTLER, the oldest of the family, b. April 1, 1743, in now York county, Pennsylvania, was educated at the school of the Rev. Mr. Alison, in Chester county, and studied the profession of law. He served as an ensign of Capt. James Hendricks' company, of the First Pennsylvania Battalion, in Col. Henry Bouquet's expedition of 1764, and there received his first experience in the military art. At the outset of the Revolutionary struggle he entered the Pennsylvania Line as major of the Eighth regiment, commissioned July 20, 1776; was promoted lieutenant-colonel March 12, 1777, ranking from August 28, 1776, and transferred to lieutenant-colonel of Morgan's rifle command June 9, 1777, whom he afterwards succeeded, and distinguished himself on many occasions. This regiment was made up of picked men detached from the several regiments of the Pennsylvania, Maryland, and Virginia Lines. He was esteemed by Gen. Washington and Gen. Wayne one of the ablest partisan officers of the Revolution and most familiar with Indian life and affairs. It is said that he knew several Indian dialects, and had been requested by the Commander-in-Chief to compile an Indian vocabulary.

When Gen. Burgoyne advanced against Gen. Gates, Gen. Washington sent Butler's rifles from the banks of the Delaware to protect the flank and rear of Gates from the Indians under Brant; and after participating most efficiently and successfully in the battle of Saratoga, October, 1777, were ordered back to Washington's head-quarters. The same regiment distinguished itself at the battle of Monmouth, June, 1778, and when Gen. Washington, in a dispatch to Congress, animadverted on the conduct of Gen. Charles Lee on that occasion, he also stated that "Col. Butler's was the only command which fired a gun." He was promoted colonel of the Ninth Pennsylvania, and under his command this regiment took a prominent and honorable share in the capture of Stony Point; and St. Clair to Reed, in a letter dated July 25, 1779, says: "My friend, Col. Butler, commanded one of the attacks and distinguished himself."

After the revolt in the Pennsylvania Line, the Ninth regiment generally reënlisted under their old colonel and his captains in the Fifth Pennsylvania, who commanded it during

the campaign under Gen. Wayne in the South. Of his career in that department we have extant a characteristic letter to Gen. William Irvine, published in the first volume of "Pennsylvania in the War of the Revolution." Gen. Henry Lee, in his "Memoirs of the War in the Southern Department of the United States," alludes to the incidents referred to in that letter as follows: "While in his camp before Williamsburg, the British general learned that we had some boats and stores on the Chickahominy river. Hither he detached Lieutenant-colonel Simcoe, with his corps and the yagers, to destroy them. This service was promptly performed; but the American general, having discovered from his exploring parties the march of Simcoe, detached on the 26th, Lieutenant-colonel Butler, of the Pennsylvania Line, the renowned second and rival of Morgan at Saratoga. The rifle corps, under the Majors Call and Willis, and the cavalry, which did not in the whole exceed one hundred and twenty effectives, composed Butler's van. Major MacPherson, of Pennsylvania, led this corps, and having mounted some infantry behind the remnant of Armand's dragoons, overtook Simcoe on his return near Spencer's plantation, six or seven miles above Williamsburg. The suddenness of MacPherson's attack threw the yagers into confusion; but the Queen's Rangers quickly deployed, and advanced to the support of the yagers.

"Call and Willis had now got up to MacPherson with their riflemen, and the action became fierce. Lieut. Lollar, at the head of a squadron of Simcoe's hussars, fell on Armand's remnant and drove it out of line, making Lieut. Bresco and several privates prisoners. Following his blow, Lollar turned upon our riflemen, then pressing upon the Queen's rangers; and, at the same moment, Capt. Ogilvie, of the Legion cavalry, who had been sent that morning from camp with our troop for the collection of forage, accidentally appeared on our left flank. The rifle corps fell back in confusion upon Butler, drawn up in the rear with his continentals. Satisfied with the repulse of the assailing troops, Lieutenant-colonel Simcoe began to retire; nor was he further pressed by Butler, as Cornwallis had moved with the main body, on hearing the first fire, to shield Simcoe."

In October following, in view of Col. Butler's valuable services prior to and at the capture of Yorktown, he was honorably designated to plant our flag upon the British works after the surrender of Lord Cornwallis: and though Col. Butler detailed for this purpose his ensign, Major Ebenezer Denny, (being "probably partial to him as coming from his own town, Carlisle," and where the families were near neighbors,) yet Baron Steuben, unexpectedly and offensively, appropriated this honor to himself, and Col. Butler that night "sent the arrogant foreigner a message, as every one expected, and it took all the influence of Rochambeau and Washington to prevent a hostile meeting." In this business, however, we have the following statement, according to which the Baron's conduct was approved: When the commissioners were discussing and arranging the terms of surrender, Gen. Lafayette, whose turn it was next to command the trenches, marched with his division to relieve the Baron. The latter refused to be relieved, urging that having received the flag, the rules of European warfare secured him the right to retain the command until the surrender of the place. Lafayette appealed to Washington, who, after consulting Count Rochambeau and other foreign officers, informed him that the Baron was entitled to the command, and must retain it until the matter under discussion should be decided.*

On a plan of Carlisle made in 1764, the Butler home is then and there indicated as being on lot 61 West Main street, north side, and third lot from Pitt street. We have some letters written by him, and afterwards by his widow, as well as letters which we carefully copied from the originals now among the archives of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, written by him to his friend, Gen. Wm. Irvine, (then Commissioner of Public Accounts in New York,) and they indicate Carlisle as the place of his home. These letters, which bear the date of "Carlisle," besides some written by him thither, when absent in the field of military service, extend from September, of 1782,

* We have two interesting letters, by Col. R. Butler to the "Hon'ble Brig'd'r General Irvine, at Carlisle,"—one is dated "Williamsburgh, 14th Sept'r, 1781, Camp," and the other is dated, "Camp at York, Oct'r 22d, 1781," and written immediately after the surrender of Lord Cornwallis.

to July, of 1789. Then in September, of 1789, his letters begin to have the date of "Pittsburgh," and the last one we have, posted from "Pittsburgh," is in August, of 1790. It was the next year that he was killed in battle. We are thus particular, as these facts are not generally known, and in order to establish the claims of Carlisle to him as being a resident and citizen of the place the greater part of his life.

After the close of the Revolutionary war, and when residing in Carlisle, the public service repeatedly called his presence and attention elsewhere, especially to Fort Pitt, on business relating to the Indians, with whom he was well acquainted, and a very trusted commissioner of Government among them; and hence he was very generally and favorably known in that place. As an evidence of this statement, we will here mention what might be regarded now as a small matter, but, in the olden time, it was intended as a marked compliment and tribute to a great and popular man. Brackenridge, in his Recollections, speaking of taverns and tavern-keepers of Pittsburgh, says: "When I can first remember, the sign of GENERAL BUTLER, kept by Patrick Murphy, was the *head tavern*," and the first hotel in the town, just as the painted portrait of Washington, or Lafayette, or Jackson, or Perry, was often hoisted at the front of a public house to dignify and distinguish it, and to attract patronage. Throughout these many years a street in Pittsburgh bears his name. Many a partial parent called a son after him. Gen. O'Hara, of Pittsburgh, gave the name of Richard Butler to one of his sons, with whom we were intimately acquainted, whose family we often visited at Guyasutha Place, and where still resides his only living daughter, Mrs. Wm. M. Darlington. Butler county, as well as the town of Butler, formed in 1800, was named in honor of the General, and the same honorable name has been conferred on counties, and towns, and townships in other sections of the Union.

But what had been his character and public services? We answer briefly: He was a brave and intrepid soldier, quick to perceive duty and as quick to perform it, and he possessed in a high degree the attachment of his men and the confidence of Washington.

Col. Butler was at Fort McIntosh, now Beaver, on the 29th of September, 1785, as his will, to which we shall presently refer, was dated at that place. "The will," writes Judge M. C. Herman, of Carlisle, to whom we are indebted for some of the facts here given, "appears to have been written hurriedly, and on the eve of some dangerous expedition, for he says: 'Being in perfect health and senses, think it my duty (as I am going far from my family, and into some degree of danger more than generally attend at my happy and peaceful home,) to make such arrangement of my worldly affairs as I wish and desire may take place in case of my death, which I hope for the sake of my family, the Great and Almighty God will avert.'"

Upon the return from this expedition, Col. Butler remained at Pittsburgh, and owning considerable property in that neighborhood, he was quite prominent in securing the formation of the new county of Allegheny.

The Supreme Executive Council of Pennsylvania, appointed him, September 30, 1788, lieutenant for that county, and on the 2d of October following, the General Assembly appointed him commissioner, with Col. John Gibson, to purchase from the Indians their claim to the triangle on Lake Erie. In November, 1788, in connection with his brother William Butler, James Robinson, and Daniel Elliott, made purchase of the reserved lots opposite the town of Pittsburgh. He was commissioned one of the justices of the court of common pleas of Allegheny county, November 21, 1788, which he resigned in December, 1790, having been elected to the Assembly from the district composed of Allegheny and Westmoreland counties.

Upon the expiration of his term of service in the Assembly, Col. R. Butler returned to Pittsburgh. The failure of Gen. Josiah Harmar's expedition against the western Indians occurred in the autumn of 1790. Gen. Arthur St. Clair was then appointed Commander-in-Chief of the United States army. Col. R. Butler was appointed major general and second in command, and fell, when that army was defeated on the Miami, in the very bloody battle fought against the allied Indians under Brant, on the 4th of November, 1791. The expedition had originally numbered about 2,000 men; on the day of action it had been

reduced to about 1,400, and of this force, 913 were killed, wounded, and missing. A battalion of artillery was almost entirely destroyed. St. Clair was a great civilian and brave soldier, but, like the unfortunate Braddock, probably did not sufficiently understand and appreciate Indian warfare, or his army may not have been properly trained and disciplined to meet such a foe; and many believed that if Butler had had the command, the result would have been different. Two of his brothers, Cols. Thomas and Edward Butler, were also in the disastrous battle in which the General had fallen, and the first was severely wounded. Major Ebenezer Denny, the aid-de-camp of Gen. St. Clair, (he had previously been the aid-de-camp of Gen. Harmar, after whom he named his eldest son, and he named his youngest son after St. Clair,) gives a detailed account of that battle in his military journal; and his son, Dr. William H. Denny, in his admirable memoir of his father, thus speaks of it: "After Gen. Butler had received his first wound, he continued to walk in front, close along the line, with his coat off and his arm in a sling, encouraging the men, and retired only after receiving a second wound in the side. The Commander-in-Chief sent Major Denny, with his compliments, to inquire how he was. He found him in the middle of the camp, in a sitting posture, supported by knapsacks: the rifle balls of the Indians, who now surrounded closely the whole camp, concentrated upon that point. One of the wounded General's servants and two horses were shot here. He seemed, however, to have no anxiety, and to the inquiry of the aid-de-camp, he answered that he felt well. Whilst making this reply, a young cadet from Virginia, who stood at his side, was hit on the cap of the knee by a spent ball, and cried so loudly with the pain and alarm, that Gen. Butler actually shook his wounded side with laughter. This satisfied Major Denny that the second wound was not mortal, that the General being very fleshy, the ball might not have penetrated a vital part. He always believed that he might have been brought away and his life saved. Probably his own aid-de-camp, Major John Morgan, may have offered to bring him off, as was his duty, and the wounded General declined, conscious that his weight and helplessness would only encum-

ber his brave young friend for no use, and hinder him from saving himself."

About the time to which reference is here made, it is reliably stated that the youngest brother, Capt. Edward Butler, removed the General from the field and placed him near the road by which he knew the army must retreat, and on returning to the field, found his other brother, Major Thomas Butler, shot through both legs. He then removed him to the side of the General, who, learning that the army was in retreat, insisted on being left alone, as he was mortally wounded, and that he should endeavor to save their wounded brother. He consequently placed Thomas on an artillery horse captured from a retreating soldier, and taking a sad leave of their gallant and noble brother, "they left him in his glory."

A letter from Edward Butler to his brother Pierce, of Kentucky, dated Fort Washington, now Cincinnati, November 11, 1791, says: "Yesterday I arrived here with our worthy brother, Major Thomas Butler, who is illy wounded, he having one leg broken, and shot thro' the other. I hope, however, he will do well. He has borne the hard fortune of that day with the soldierly fortitude you might have expected from so brave a man. We left the worthiest of brothers, Gen. Richard Butler, in the hands of the savages, but so nearly dead that, I hope, he was not sensible of any cruelty they might willingly wreak upon him." We do not know just when he died or how he died. All we know of his end is, that, out of regard for the welfare of others, and with a heroic and self-sacrificing spirit, he desired to be left behind. His desire was granted, sadly and reluctantly, and we, too, can only hope that he was not conscious of any savage indignity.*

Chief Justice Hugh H. Brackenridge, who spent the last years of his life in Carlisle, where he died and was buried,

*In the autumn of 1793. Gen. Wayne, (who had succeeded Gen. St. Clair,) in his expedition against the allied Indians, obtained possession of the ground on which the Americans had been defeated in 1791, which he fortified and named Fort Recovery. Here he carefully collected, and, with the honors of war, interred the bones of the slain of the 4th of November, 1791.

wrote some lines, occasioned by the death of Gen. Wayne, which occurred about five years after the defeat of St. Clair's army, in which he honorably introduces the name of Butler.

“The birth of some great men, or death,
Gives a celebrity to spots of earth;
We say that Montcalm fell on Abraham's plains;
That Butler presses the Miami bank;
And that the promontory of Sigeum
Has Achilles's tomb.
Presqu' Isle saw Wayne expire.”

Sixty years after the death of Gen. Butler, his nephew, Col. E. G. W. Butler, son of Col. Edward Butler, received his uncle Richard's sword, a “Toledo,” from Gen. W. L. Gaither, of Maryland, who said it had been presented to his ancestor, Major Gaither, by Gen. Butler after his brothers had left him, and handed down through two generations with the injunction of the former, “never to wipe from the blade the blood of Butler.” It was given to Col. Butler because of the efforts of his father to save the life of its gallant owner, and by its side rests the sword of his wounded brother Thomas, given to Col. Butler by his eldest son, because the father of the former saved his father's life. Both bear the motto: NO ME SACQUE SIN RAZON. and on the other side, NO ME EMBAINES SIN HONOR:—“Draw me not without just cause: Sheathe me not without honor.”

Col. Wm. D. Wilkins, son of the late venerable Judge Ross Wilkins, of Michigan, has the military journal of Gen. Richard Butler, during the campaign of 1791, “at the back of which are recorded the roster of officers for duty, and also Gen. Butler's mess account and memoranda of expenditures. The order of battle and march was being entered at the very moment of the attack by the enemy, and the change in the handwriting, from a very fair calligraphy to the nervous, blotted writing of an agitated and excited man, is quite significant. Then follows a hiatus of several days, and the series of orders recommences at Fort Washington, now Cincinnati, to which the army fell back after its defeat, with a melancholy list of the killed and wounded, in which Butler's command (embracing the 1st and 2d Pennsylvania levies and battalion of Kentucky militia) suffered fearfully. The book is a very curious picture and record

of the ancient military life, discipline, and manners of the DeKalb and Steuben period, and shows Gen. Butler to have been a skillful, judicious, and accomplished officer, well versed in his profession, thoughtful of the welfare of his men, and solicitous for the honor of his country."

General Richard Butler's will, as stated, was dated September 29, 1785, and is recorded in book E, page 251, at Carlisle. In it he mentions his wife MARY, and children *William* and *Mary*, the rearing and educating of whom is intrusted to his wife. His estate consisted of a "house and lot in Carlisle," "furniture, plate, &c.," tract of land "warranted in the name of John Beard, situate on Plumb creek, Westmoreland county, adjoining land of the late Col. George Croghan;" tract of land in Allegheny county; lots in Pittsburgh, adjoining lots of William Butler; "one thousand acres of land, being a donation of the State of Pennsylvania, and six hundred acres of land, a donation of the United States in Congress—these donations are for my services as colonel in the army of the United States," and other property including "horses, cows, and farming utensils at and near Carlisle." The executors named in the will are his wife Mary, his brother William, his "respected friend Thomas Smith, Esq., attorney-at-law, Carlisle, and my friend John Montgomery, Esq."

Col. WILLIAM BUTLER, b. January 6, 1745, in York county, Penn'a, served honorably during the war of the Revolution; was lieutenant-colonel of the Fourth regiment of the Pennsylvania Line. He was at the head of his regiment during all its active service, its colonel, Lambert Cadwalader, being a prisoner on parole. In October, 1778, (*see Penn'a Archives 2d series, vol. x, p. 484,*) he made an excursion into the Indian settlement of Unadilla and Anaquaga, in New York, which were destroyed. Was retired the service January 1, 1783. He died at Pittsburgh, May 16, 1789, and was buried in Trinity church grave-yard, but the inscription upon his tombstone is almost defaced.

Col. THOMAS BUTLER, b. May 28, 1748, in West Pennsboro' township, Cumberland county, Penn'a, was an eminently brave soldier. In 1776, while studying law with James Wilson,

one of the signers of the Declaration, then in successful practice at Carlisle. he quitted his studies, was commissioned first lieutenant of the Second Pennsylvania battalion, Col. Arthur St. Clair, January 5, 1776: subsequently captain in the Third regiment of the Line, ranking from October 4, 1776, retiring from the service January 1, 1781. He was in almost every action that was fought in the Middle States during the war. At Brandywine, September 11, 1777, he received the thanks of the commander-in-chief on the field of battle, for his intrepid conduct in rallying a detachment of retreating troops, giving the enemy a severe fire. At the battle of Monmouth he received the thanks of Gen. Wayne for defending a defile in the face of a heavy fire from the enemy, while Col. Richard Butler's regiment made good their retreat.

At the close of the war he retired into private life as a farmer, and continued in the enjoyment of rural and domestic happiness till the year 1791, when he again took the field to meet a savage foe that menaced our western frontiers. He commanded a battalion in the disastrous battle of the 4th of November, in which his eldest brother fell. Orders were given by Gen. St. Clair to charge with the bayonet, and Major Butler, though his leg had been broken by a ball, yet on horseback led his battalion to the charge. It was with difficulty that his surviving brother, Capt. Edward Butler, removed him from the field. In 1792 he was continued in the military establishment as a major, and in 1794 was promoted to lieutenant-colonel commandant of the Fourth sub-legion. That year, as "a fortunate circumstance," he commanded Fort Fayette,* at Pittsburgh, during the Whiskey Insurrection, and prevented the deluded insurgents from taking it more by his name than by his forces, for he had but few troops. In 1797 he was named by President Washington as the officer best calculated to command in the State of Tennessee where it was necessary to dispossess some citizens who had imprudently settled on the Indian lands. Accordingly, in May, he marched with his regiment from the Miami, on the Ohio, and by that prudence and good sense which

* Fort Fayette was on Penn street, just above Hand street, or between the present 9th and 10th streets, Pittsburgh. J. A. M.

marked his character through life, he, in a short time, removed all difficulties. While in Tennessee he made several treaties with the Indians. In April, 1802, at the reduction of the army, he was continued as a colonel of the Second infantry regiment on the peace establishment.

Col. Butler was subsequently quite as well known for disobeying the order to cut off queues, the amusing history of which may be here stated. The Butlers were the staunch friends of Washington and his school, and not very partial to Wilkinson and his clique. The famous military order to *cut off queues*, issued by Wilkinson, was chiefly designed for Col. Thomas Butler, whose queue was dressed and head powdered (even during a campaign) before reveille. When the order reached the command, where it was especially intended, the subordinate officers, who generally wore the offensive appendage, called upon Col. Butler to get his advice and opinion for their guidance; and to the question, "What must we do?" he replied, "Young gentlemen, you must obey orders!" And when asked if *he* designed cutting off *his* queue, answered: "The Almighty gave me my hair, and no earthly power shall deprive me of it." The behavior of this mutilated and sturdy veteran, and the persecution to which he was subjected, were worked up with great humor by Irving in *Knickerbocker's History*, Gen. Wilkinson being the original of Von Poffenburgh, and Keldermeester, (master of the cellar,) being a Dutch translation of *Butler*. "The eel-skin queue of old Keldermeester," recounts Diedrich, "became instantly an affair of the utmost importance. The Commander-in-Chief was too enlightened an officer not to perceive that the discipline of the garrison, the subordination and good order of the armies of the Nieuw Nederland, the consequent safety of the whole province, and ultimately the dignity and prosperity of their High Mightinesses, the Lords States General, imperiously demanded the docking of that stubborn queue. He decreed, therefore, that old Keldermeester should be publicly shorn of his glories in presence of the whole garrison; the old man as resolutely stood on the defensive, whereupon he was arrested and tried by a court-martial for mutiny, desertion, and all the other list of offenses noticed

in the articles of war, ending with a 'videlicet, in wearing an eel-skin queue three feet long, contrary to orders.' Then came on arraignments, and trials, and pleadings, and the whole garrison was in a ferment about this unfortunate queue. As it is well known that the commander of a frontier post has the power of acting pretty much after his own will, there is little doubt but that the veteran would have been hanged or shot, at least, had he not luckily fallen ill of a fever through mere chagrin and mortification, and deserted from all earthly command, with his beloved locks unviolated. He obstinately remained unshaken to the very last moment, when he directed that he should be carried to his grave with his eel-skin queue sticking out of a hole in his coffin." It is, however, a matter of veritable history, that the close of Col. Butler's life was embittered by trouble.

In 1801, Brig. Gen. James Wilkinson, then general-in-chief of the United States army, issued orders to this effect: "For the accommodation, comfort, and health of the troops, the hair is to be cropped without exception, and the General will give the example." This caused great indignation among the veteran officers of the Revolutionary period, who looked upon it as an innovation. Col. Thomas Butler solemnly declared he, for one, would not cut off his much-prized queue. Gen. Wilkinson did not press the matter, but in subsequent general orders, under date of August 2, 1801, says: "Lieutenant Colonel Commandant Butler, at his particular request, and in consideration of his infirm health, has permission to wear his hair. On the subject of this measure, the General will briefly observe that it has been sanctioned in America by the first military characters of the British and American armies, that it has been recommended by the ablest generals who have lived, and has been adopted by the best troops in the world, and that the cut of the hair is as essential a part of military uniform as the cut of the coat or color of the facings." Afterwards Wilkinson withdrew the indulgence, and, as Col. Butler persisted in a queue, he sent him, in 1803, before a court-martial of his own appointment, in this, for disobedience of orders and other matters. He was acquitted of the other charges, but sentenced to be reprimanded.

which gave Wilkinson an opportunity to indulge in ungentlemanly invective and sarcasm, and to again order Col. Butler to cut off his hair. The latter, in a personal interview, refused, and having gone to New Orleans and assumed command, committed anew the breach of orders. At this time an artillery officer writing home said: "Col. Butler wears his hair, and is determined not to cut it off." For this, Wilkinson sent him before another court-martial for "willful, obstinate, and continued disobedience of orders, and for mutinous conduct." The court sentenced him to suspension for one year, but before the order was issued the veteran had been gathered to his fathers, and was buried with his queue. Col. Butler died at New Orleans, September 7, 1805, aged fifty-seven years.

Col. PERCIVAL BUTLER, as generally known, or Pierce Butler, as named in his father's will, was b. April 6, 1760, in West Pennsboro' township, Cumberland county, Penn'a. He served in the Pennsylvania Line of the Revolution;—was with Morgan at Saratoga and the conflict with Col. Simcoe at Spencer's Ordinary, June 25, 1781, and served at the siege of Yorktown, but unfortunately seems to be confounded with his brother Richard, who, in fact, was at the head of the engagement referred to. After the war he removed to Jessamine county, Kentucky, and was adjutant general in the war of 1812. He died September 9, 1821, at Port William, Ky.

Capt. EDWARD BUTLER, the youngest of the brothers, b. March 20, 1762, in West Pennsboro', Cumberland county, Penn'a, was a valiant soldier, and in the Revolution was attached to one and another regiment of the Pennsylvania Line. After the defeat of St. Clair by Brant and his allied warriors, Col. Edward Butler returned to the field of operations on the Miami as adjutant general of Commander-in-Chief Wayne, whose army, in 1794, gained a decided victory over the Indians, and secured peace for the people of the North-Western Territory. He was, in the re-organization of the army in 1802, the ranking captain of the Second regiment. He died in Tennessee in 1803.

It is credibly said, that the five brothers left numerous male descendants, *all* of whom served meritoriously in the United

States army and navy, and the most distinguished were the following :

JAMES RICHARD BUTLER, son of Major Gen. R. Butler, was the heroic captain of the "Pittsburgh Blues" in the war of 1812, a company that won a lasting fame for its bravery, and its commander was complimented in general orders by Major Gen. Harrison, "as a worthy son of a gallant sire."

RICHARD BUTLER was the son of Col. Wm. Butler, and he was Lieutenant-Colonel of the 44th Infantry, in 1814, during the war with Great Britain.

ROBERT BUTLER, son of Col. Thos. Butler, was Assistant Adjutant General to Major General Harrison, at the battle of the Thames; Adjutant General of Jackson's army at New Orleans, and breveted Lieutenant-Colonel in December, of 1814, "for gallant conduct during the siege of New Orleans, and uniform attention to his duty as an officer in said army." In 1821 he resigned, and became Surveyor General of the public lands in Florida.

WM. ORLANDO BUTLER was one of the prominent sons of Col. Pierce Butler. In 1812 he participated in the battles of Freichtown and River Raisin; in 1814 he was breveted Major for gallant conduct at New Orleans, and was aid-de-camp to Major General Jackson in 1816, when he resigned. He represented Kentucky in Congress, from 1839 to 1843. Was Major General of Volunteers in the Mexican war, where he distinguished himself, and was wounded at Monterey, Sep. 21, 1846. He was presented with a sword by resolution of Congress, "in testimony of the high sense entertained by that body for his gallantry and good conduct in storming Monterey," and succeeded Major General Winfield Scott in command of the army in Mexico. He was candidate on the Democratic ticket for the Vice Presidency in 1848, and his admirable reply to the elder Blair, when accused of intriguing for that office, was: "I prize the character of a gentleman far higher than the Presidency."

EDWARD GEORGE WASHINGTON BUTLER, the son of Col. Edward Butler, graduated at West Point in 1820; was aid-de-camp to Major General Gaines from 1823 to 1831. Resigned,

and became Major General of the Louisiana Militia. As Colonel of the 3d U. S. Dragoons he took part in the Mexican war, and was commander of the Upper District of the Rio Grande. In 1848 his force was disbanded. For many years he was a sugar-planter in Louisiana, and a very highly respected citizen of that State. He still lives, very venerable in years, being eighty-three—February 22, 1883—but with a brave spirit, and cultivated mind, and strong memory, and vigorous pen—of which we have been recently honored with very gratifying evidence. And we will be excused for here adding, that his gifted and illustrious wife, who died in Mississippi in 1875, and who was the daughter of Lawrence Lewis and Eleanor Parke Custis, of Virginia, was the nearest living relative of the General and Mrs. Washington—her father being the son of Fielding Lewis and Elizabeth Washington, the General's only sister; and the mother being the daughter of Mrs. Washington's only son, John Parke Custis, and of Julia Calvert, granddaughter of Lord Baltimore. Such is one of the distinguished families, whose first American home was in the beautiful valley of Cumberland, and in its no less beautifully embosomed and attractive town of Carlisle—preëminently "Men of Mark," and this is our humble tribute to their memory.



FIRST FAMILIES OF BERKS COUNTY.

BY MORTON L. MONTGOMERY.

You have, no doubt, been already in a forest. There, in looking over the vast collection of trees, you saw, at different places, great oaks standing like hoary sentinels that witnessed—as it were—the coming in and going out of years until they numbered a century. Their wonderful arms overshadowed the earth below for a hundred feet, and their magnificent tops stood high above the many trees surrounding. Have you not compared to one of these a great family, whose progenitor, by his powerful manhood, gave to society vigorous sons and daughters, which, like the branches of the mighty oak, scattered their seed and their strength all over the land?

In every forest there are such trees. In every county there are such families. The giant oaks are conspicuous for their strength and breadth and height. So are the families conspicuous in similar respects—strength of physical character, breadth of mind in the various affairs of life, height of moral grandeur. The former are the pride and glory of the forest; so are the latter of the counties which comprise our great Commonwealth. Nature and time have been from the beginning creating and destroying both, but both are still living and flourishing. And as the one is necessary for the mountains and the valleys in respect to water and air and the intercourse of mankind, so is the other necessary for the counties in respect to government, growth, dignity, wealth, and power.

Pennsylvania is a great State. She comprises a vast area of territory, rich in forests, fields, and mines, and especially rich in internal improvements, and she is possessed by a magnificent people. She is proud of all these; and she can well be proud, for her possessions are well possessed. At the beginning of her history her soil attracted energy and industry. Through these she has been developed to her present greatness, and these

are still improving her by an ever-increasing greatness. It was a fortunate circumstance for her that such characteristics first found a lodgment on her territory, and fortunate, too, that they transmitted their virtues, without wandering away, from generation to generation. She still holds to herself the blood of the first settlers. She is therefore distinctively Pennsylvanian in settlement, in growth, in wealth, and in government. Her sons, to a very great degree, possess all—control all. These constitute her great families. They are as distinctive as they are conspicuous. They appear in manufactures and trade as well as in agriculture, and they are as distinguished in jurisprudence as in legislation.

Pennsylvania was formed and named in 1682. Then three counties were set apart—Bucks, Chester, and Philadelphia. Within a score of years afterwards a great feeling in her behalf was developed, attributable mainly to the wisdom and excellence of the policy of William Penn. It induced hundreds, even thousands to immigrate hither. Upon landing, many proceeded northwardly and north-westwardly. Settlements succeeded each other rapidly, and, for convenience in local government, township organizations followed. For a period of forty-seven years no additional counties had been formed. Then settlers began to formulate them. In 1729, Lancaster was erected; in '49, York; in '50, Cumberland; in '52, Berks and Northampton; in '71, Bedford; in '72, Northumberland; and in '73, Westmoreland. These were erected in her history as a colony of Great Britain. As an independent State they multiplied in rapid succession, numbering to the present time fifty-six, or averaging nearly one every other year. Altogether the counties number sixty-seven. In each of these counties local history is dependent upon families. Especially in the Provincial counties, prominent historical facts are inseparable from their respective first families. This feature is as plainly perceptible as the mountain ridges which extend through their territory.

In the several respects mentioned, Berks county is conspicuous. Her first settlers began to establish themselves along the Schuylkill river, several miles westward from the Manatawny creek, between 1700 and 1705. This district of territory did

not then have a name. It was identified by being near the Manatawny. Now it is called Amity. It has been so-called since 1720. In 1712 settlers began to locate in Oley. Then this district was so-called. It included a large area of territory, at least sixty thousand acres. In Caernarvon, along the headwaters of the Conestoga, they began as early as 1720; along the Tulpehocken in 1726, and along the Maiden creek in 1733. They took up the lands first by warrant and survey, followed by patent. They possessed and improved them by cultivation, and they generally remained upon them until their decease, when they were transmitted by devise or conveyance to their children. In many instances they have been handed down to the third, and fourth, even fifth generations.

In the several quarters mentioned, east, south, west, and north, the descendants of many of the first settlers are still flourishing in numbers, in industry, in wealth, and in social, religious, and political influence. In taking a hasty glance over its broad territory, I can mention in the eastern district, along the Manatawny and its tributaries, the Baums, Bertolets, Boones, DeTurks, Egles, Griesemers, Guldins, Hartmans, Herbeins, Hochs, Hunters, Kauffmans, Keins, Knabbs, Lees, Leinbachs, Leshers, Levans, Lincolns, Lobachs, Ludwigs, Peters, Pottses, Reiffs, Rhoadses, Ritters, Schneiders, Spangs, Van Reeds, Yocums, Yoders, Weavers, and Witmans; and, on the border along the headwaters of the Perkiomen, the Bauers, Bechtels, Boyers, Clemmers, Ehsts, Funcks, Gabels, Rushes, Sassamans, Schalls, Schultzes, and Stauffers: in the southern district, along the Allegheny, Hay creek, Little Conestoga, and Wyomissing, the Blands, Clymers, Evanses, Geigers, Harrisons, Huyetts, Joneses, Mohns, Morgans, Planks, Redcays, Robesons, Scarlets, Smiths, and Ziemers; in the western district, along the Tulpehocken and its tributaries, and the Little Swatara, the Adamses, Althouses, Batdorfs, Bergers, Boeshores, Bordners, Brechts, Conrads, Eckerts, Eplers, Deppens, Dundores, Ermentrouts, Fishers, Fitlers, Frantzes, Groffs, Hains, Hiesters, Keysers, Kissingers, Klingers, Kurrs, Livingoods, Millers, Newcomets, Obolds, Potteigers, Rebers, Reeds, Rehrers, Riegels, Scharfs, Seiberts, Seltzers, Shaeffers, Speichers, Spohns, Tryons, Umbenhauers, Walborns,

Weisers, Wenrichs, Wilhelms, Womelsdorfs, and Zerbes: and, in the northern district, along the Maiden creek and its tributaries, the Brobsts, Davises, Dreibelbises, Gernants, Greenawalds, Grims, Hahns, Heffners, Heinlys, Hottensteins, Kauffmans, Kaerchers, Kellers, Kemps, Kiefers, Kirbys, Kutzes, Leibys, Levans, Merkels, Merizes, Parvins, Penroses, Piersons, Prices, Rothenbergers, Rothermels, Saylor, Schaffers, Shalters, Starrs, Trexlers, Wanners, Weilers, and Zachariases. Others could be mentioned. These, however, stand out prominently in the development of the county from the first settlements of the several districts to the present time. The great majority of the descendants have continued persistently engaged in agriculture upon or in the vicinity of the original settlements. Some moved to other districts of the county; others to Reading. Many sons and daughters migrated to the West, and settled, particularly in Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Iowa, Wisconsin, and Colorado. Some of the sons turned to the professions—divinity, law, and medicine, in which they shone with more or less distinction; others to trades and manufactures, in which they realized rich rewards for their industry and well-directed energy. In tracing down all the pursuits of life carried on in the county it is only occasionally that a complete stranger appears and identifies himself with her onward movements for any considerable period of time. This is especially the case in our politics. The names of the old families are continually on the surface. Not particularly demonstrative, they are like expert swimmers in deep water. They float onward majestically in the great stream of time; their heads are always visible; their endurance prevails.

In the development of the county through internal improvements, the turnpikes, canals, and railways, they are likewise conspicuous. They began early—if not ahead of time, not behind it. Their correspondence in reference to the improvement of the Schuylkill for navigation began before 1770, and their enterprise brought coal to light during the period of the Revolution. Transportation and its facilitation were always encouraged by them. Some opposition was developed in the general endeavors to establish new motive power, as there is in

most enterprises everywhere; but they were successful. In laying them down, they actually walked in the footsteps of their fathers; for the early settlers, in following the streams to locate their settlements, marked out, as it were, the tracks for turnpikes, canals, and railways, which were to come after them to facilitate the business intercourse of their children. In some respects these improvements were slow; but a consideration of all things leads us to the conviction that they came to us just when they were needed.

In the matter of education, they were unquestionably very early. They had schools established in the four districts before the erection of the county. They constantly encouraged the private education of their children. Schools were numerous in all parts before 1800. But they were slow in grasping the general usefulness of legislation on the subject. A score of years was necessary to uproot their convictions against it; some compulsory proceedings were even found necessary to cause the adoption of the common school system in all the townships. They never discouraged education, but they opposed legislation. This opposition proceeded mostly from religious influences. The farmers especially anticipated trouble in the management of their agricultural pursuits. Many have realized their anticipations of fifty years ago. The great majority of our population have always been engaged in agriculture. But the tendency of the children is to trade, manufacture, and metropolitan life. Many are fitted for these pursuits, but the majority are not. The change of life, manners, and vocation is too sudden for them. Unprepared for it, they generally fail in their undertakings. After the lapse of fifty years more, the survivors of these families will see whether or not general education through legislation will have resulted in the greatest good to the largest number. Education is most certainly an instrumentality worthy our highest consideration for our general welfare. But its misdirection will be fruitful of evil. And has there not been misdirection? If so, the farmers cannot be held responsible for its evils when legislation forced them to the adoption of the system, whether it were then adapted to their situation in life or not. Good sense and suc-

cess in our daily affairs do not always, not even generally, follow education—the education of to-day as resulting from the general law. They cannot be forced into us. They are plants of slow growth, and proceed from continued industrious and economic habits. This natural peculiarity of mankind, our fathers understood. They had experienced it. Therefore, they could not perceive the efficacy of the law in elevating the general average of their children, physical and moral, as well as mental. Who can say that this average in all respects is now, after the lapse of fifty—certainly thirty—years beyond that which prevailed a hundred years ago? Education does not simply constitute a general ability to read, write, and speak correctly. It has a wider signification. These seem to be now its primary objects. But are not our physical, moral, and social development equally important? Then these latter were high in average; likewise good sense and success. But, by comparison, what are they now? Our public agents, in the matter of education, have a great task before them. Its proper direction will undoubtedly lead to good results, as steam properly manipulated and directed carries a train of cars successfully to its destination; but its improper direction will eventually terminate in revolution, of some kind or another, in an utter inability on the part of the Government to properly regulate the public actions of those for whom its great efforts, through this instrumentality, were, and are now, intended. Did our fathers see this? By retrospection were they able to exercise clear prospection? Was their opposition to general education through the power of statutory enactment its natural consequence? They, then, were bold enough to express and show opposition. Who is now bold enough to do so, or even to advocate the modification of the law so as to lead our children into planes of action for which they are best fitted? We are as yet comparatively young. We have many years before us. Statistics of various kinds—census, education, industry, finance, health, longevity, crime, etc.—are rapidly accumulating. The State and nation are gathering them for us. We will soon be able to make calculations and comparisons, and draw conclusions for future direction. After our county shall have reached the

year 1900, these statistics, properly collated, will enable our successors in social and political life to determine whether or not the prospection of our fathers was wise and just.

The great majority of the names of our first families, it will be perceived, are German. Many are English. A few only are Swede and Welsh. The predominating element is apparent. They brought with them their religion. Their children have it still. It has been a fixed principle amongst them. The entire county is permeated with it. It caused the erection of Lutheran and Reformed churches in every township. Their determination in this respect is characteristic of them. They hold fast. They exhibit permanence in many respects. They hold their ministers in high regard. These are powerful agents amongst them. But powerful as they are in social and religious influences, they presume not to trespass upon their rights. Fortunately they very generally are men of discrimination and pure religious life. These qualities preserve uniform good feeling in religious devotion over the entire county. Through them, generally peaceful, industrious, and law-abiding behavior is maintained to a remarkable degree. This is the crowning excellence of these families. It keeps them constantly successful. And their success does not turn their heads. It does not beget extravagance on the one hand and vice on the other, and it does not substitute social for true personal pride. They are generally the same at all times to all men. Through these characteristics they constitute a most beneficial regulator of our social and political organizations. In population, in taxation, in property, in production, in finance, in politics, in education, in religion—in all these they are most powerful.

In a political sense they have exhibited a persistent attachment to one leading principle. At first they were anti-federal by a large majority. They opposed the great political movement, whose object was the establishment of a Federal government and constitution. They preferred the right of States,—as States united by a confederation, and of local self-government. Of these rights they were firm advocates. And, though their political sentiments have been transmitted through three generations of government of, by, and for the people, and though

party names have to a great extent been transposed, they have preserved this principle. Through this period, and through all the excitement of party strife for power and policy, they have been thoroughly patriotic. Now the great majority are "Democrats," a political name created by party leaders. By it they are known. But, in reality, with them it is not name; it is principle—it is self-government. This has their devotion, their love, their admiration. If, in a hundred years to come, party names should be retransposed to what they were a hundred years ago, the succeeding generations will nevertheless be found on the side of this principle which was advocated and sustained by their ancestors. This idea of local self-government won the first families, and induced them to locate here. It was simple. They soon understood it, and they carried it on successfully in their various local affairs. Their children took it naturally, and naturally retained it. After the lapse of a century it is now a fixed idea with them. Education has not changed it. The education, as dictated by the State, has not even changed it. But this educational policy is, however, making apparent one consequence—a general tendency in many men for political preferment. It is producing many professional men of various kinds. All of them manifest a desire at some period or other to serve the State in one capacity or another. Of course this is commendable; the State expects it—she encourages it. Of course they all feel qualified for the service. This is, indeed, kind and honorable of them. But are they seeking preferment for emolument or destruction through earnest labor for the public weal? They obtain the one with ease, because it is common,—because the State is generous. But they seldom obtain the other, because it is not common—because it is not the gift of the State; it is rather the gift of nature, improved by time and well-directed efforts. As yet this principle of government in them has not been affected. Its virtue still prevails. In politics, therefore, as in agriculture and religion, the great majority of these first families have preserved their strength and greatness. This idea is not the notion of "State Rights," which the late civil war settled. That fallacious doctrine had not, in fact, their advocacy, though they had been identified with the party

that was led on by certain leaders who had claimed it as a most material part of their political creed. They promptly denounced secession, and admirably sustained the National Government in her gigantic efforts to preserve the union of all the States. Their patriotism was then conspicuous, as it had theretofore been in all the military periods.



FREDERICK MARSTELLER.

BY HENRY S. DOTTERER.

If we would fully understand the social structure of our State, we must study the characters of the individuals who formed the foundation upon which the fabric rests. We must go back to the years of childhood of the future emigrant, note the influences which surrounded him as he grew to manhood, seek to learn the causes which induced him to leave friends and kindred, accompany him to our western world, and observe his manner of life, his patient industry, and strict regard for right in his new home. If we do this we shall find, unerringly, the causes of the greatness and prosperity of our Commonwealth.

The subject of this sketch was one of the large body which came, during the first half century of the Province of Pennsylvania, from the land of the Rhine. He brought with him the Bible and an unswerving faith in the doctrines of the church of Luther. His religious convictions were firmly established. He could neither be moved from them by opposition, nor swayed by the distracting clamors of the almost numberless sects which ran riot in the early days of the Province dedicated to religious toleration. In the place of his birth he became a member of the church, and in his adopted land he became its steady supporter. The seeds planted in his heart, under the spiritual influences of the fatherland, bore a ripe fruitage on our western shores.

Friedrich Ludwig Marsteller was born in the duchy of Hesse Darmstadt, on the 11th day of January, 1702. Under the care of Christian parents, he received instructions in school and church. He joined the Christian church at Pfungstadt, a market town of the district of Starkenberg, five miles south of the city of Darmstadt. He married in 1728, and came with his family, in 1729, to this country, arriving at Philadelphia in the ship *Mortonhouse*, from Rotterdam, *via* Cowes, England—the

vessel having sailed from the latter place on the 21st of June. On the 19th day of August he signed the declaration of allegiance to the king of Great Britain, fidelity to the Proprietary of Pennsylvania, and obedience to the laws. He journeyed inland, halting on the banks of Skippack creek, an affluent of Perkiomen creek, in New Providence township, twenty-one miles from Philadelphia.

This neighborhood was occupied by the pioneers a few years after the founding of Pennsylvania. As soon as Germantown was moderately populated, the incoming Germans pushed the frontier further inland, and the valleys of the Skippack and Perkiomen were among the first to feel the effects of the rising tide of immigration. When Marsteller came he found the clearings of a few German settlers along these creeks, while a number of English had located upon choice sites on the shores of the Schuylkill river near by.

He bought, on the 19th of May, 1730, of David Williams, "of Methacton," sixty-two acres; soon after, of Richard Jones, forty-nine acres eight perches; and, on the 7th of December, 1737, sixty-two acres seventy perches. These three tracts adjoined, and formed the plantation which was his home during the remainder of his life. Here he engaged in the occupations of farming and blacksmithing. He pursued these practical callings with diligence. His sons and daughters grew up under the care of himself and his faithful wife. Prosperity attended his efforts for wordly success.

There was one thing nearer his heart than these: the advancement of the Church of Christ. He saw about him divisions and disorders, lack of piety, and need of faithful leaders. The little flock of Lutherans in his vicinity was without a trusty shepherd for many years. So far as lay in his power he supplied the ministrations of the Word to those of his communion. His spirit was torn with grief at the contemplation of the desolations of Zion.

Late in the year 1742, he was gladdened by the arrival of help sent by the Fathers in Germany. He was the first to welcome, in God's name, the Rev. Henry Melchior Muhlenberg to

the great work of organizing the Lutheran church in America. Concerning this greeting, Muhlenberg wrote :

Er war der erste, den ich fand
Bey meiner Ankunft in dis Land,
Der mich vor Gott willkommen hiess,
Und Heilsbegierde spuren liess.

Marsteller was an officer of the congregation, which, though without a church, gathered for worship at Providence—commonly known then as now by the name Trappe—twenty-four miles from Philadelphia. As such officer, he was one who signed, on the 25th of December, 1742, a declaration of acceptance of Rev. Mr. Muhlenberg as pastor of the Providence congregation, in connection with those at New Hanover and Philadelphia. On the 26th of December, the new pastor notes in his diary that he preached at Providence to a large meeting, and adds : “Afterwards rode with Mr. Marsteller over the two creeks and remained with him during the night.” Between Muhlenberg and Marsteller grew up a bond of Christian love sundered only by the hand of death.

Immediately after the accession of Muhlenberg, steps were taken for the building of a church at Providence, and the following year (1753) the structure was completed. It was named the Augustus church. Marsteller took an active and heartfelt interest in this important undertaking. On the 10th of March, 1743, the congregation bought two adjoining tracts, one from Thomas How, containing one acre or thereabout, for £1 15s Pennsylvania money ; the other from Harman Indehaven, containing one acre eight perches, for the consideration of 5s, “as also other good causes.” The title was made in the names of “Nicholas Chrisman and Frederick Marsteller, Church Wardians of the High Dutch Lutherine Congregation, and to their Society and their Successors to and for the s^d Congregation to Erect and Build a Church thereon and Burial Place, as the said Wardens and Congregation shall see meet and convenient.” On the 27th of April, 1751, another purchase was made of one acre and one perch, by Frederick Marsteller and Jacob Schrack, “In Trust nevertheless, and for Use, Intents, and Purposes of the Church called the Augustus Church, in Providence afore-

said, belonging to the Lutheran Congregation according to the unaltered Augustan Confession."

The venerable edifice, built of stone, stands to-day (thanks to the reverent and conservative spirit of the succeeding wardens,) a monument to its projectors and builders. In the Latin inscription on the stone over the main entrance, occurs the name of Frederick Marsteller as one of its founders.

It was the Divine decree, however, that Marsteller should not many years be a co-worker with Muhlenberg in this field. In 1753, at less than fifty-two years of age, he was called to his reward. Muhlenberg felt a profound sorrow at the loss of his friend. In the account of the sad event transmitted in his reports to Halle, he gives free expression to his grief, and he eulogizes the character of the departed in these words:

"He came, in the year 1729, with his family to this country, settled in the township of New Providence, and sought by the sweat of his brow to support himself and his. He was blessed by God with children and prosperity, and gradually became a useful instrument for the best interests of those of his faith. During the first years of residence here, owing to a lack of regular German Evangelical teachers, he maintained, according to his understanding, the teachings of God's word and the edifying books based thereon, (which he had brought with him, several of which he had distributed to the scattered believers in the same confession of faith,) in his neighborhood. He had frequent encounters with the sects who were anxious to make converts, but refused to yield. . . . When the congregation was at last supplied with teachers, he cared for the interests of the church as faithfully as for his own. The church and school buildings in New Providence were forwarded not a little by the gifts of his love, together with his care and labor. To him no heat was too great, no cold too severe, no flood too high, no road too rough, when he would do something for the glory of God or the advancement of the church. Regular ministers in his house were treated like brothers. . . . When the minister was obliged to be absent, he supplied religious exercises by reading, singing, and prayer, and visited the sick, consoling them from God's word. In keeping the accounts of the church, he

was exceedingly accurate. When quarrels between members of the congregation came under his notice, he counselled peace. He had, on several occasions, opportunities to better his worldly condition in other localities, but he declared he would not exchange the privilege he had here of partaking of the means of grace, for all the things of time. . . . During the night of 14th and 15th of October, he calmly departed. The loss of a loving father, or of the nearest friend, could not be more affecting to me than the passing away of this worthy man. The oldest and dearest friends one after the other depart, and I must remain alone in this wilderness of misery."

On the 17th of October he received Christian burial.* There

* Frederick Marsteiler left a personal estate appraised at £704.4.3. and 172 acres of real estate, valued at £600. His will is a model of prudent provision for his family, and (omitting surplus verbiage) is in these words:

"In the Name of God, Amen. The 5th of October, 1753, Whereas I Frederick Ludwick Marsteller, am now visited by the Almighty by sickness and am weak in Body but of sound and perfect mind and Memory and not knowing whether the Almighty and Gracious God will favor me with a Recovery or take me out of this World I do therefor hereby make this my Present last Will and Testament . . . I recommend my Soul in the faithful hands of my Redeemer and my Body to the Earth to be buried in the burying Yard of Augustus Church which I help'd to Build & Erect . . . 1. I will that my Personal Estate shall after my Decease be appraised by impartial Christian Persons for the purpose to be chosen by my Dear wife Barbara and my two Eldest Sons Henry and Daniel.

2. My Real and personal Estate shall remain together and undivided until my Youngest Son arrives at his full age . . . my two Oldest sons Henry and Daniel shall Carry on the Trade together between them and faithfully improve my Real and personal Estate and also give unto their Mother Barbara out of the same what she requires and necessarily wants for her Sufficient Maintenance and for the further Education of my Children under age. 3. My Son Frederick shall be at Liberty before he is of age to Learn either the Saddlers Trade or any other honest Trade with this proviso that he shall afterwards without any Consideration & gratis Teach such Trade unto one of his younger Brethren which may chuse it . . . My beloved Wife Barbara shall . . . have . . . free dwelling Room and Lodging in my new built House, and when my youngest Son is arrived at his full age . . . her Thirds according to the Laws of this Province . . . My said two Eldest Sons . . . shall then render an account how they

were present five ministers of the gospel, several elders of the Lutheran charge, and a multitude of friends and neighbors, both English and German. Rev. Mr. Brunnholtz preached in German from the words: "The ransomed of the Lord shall return." Isaiah 35:10; and Rev. Mr. Muhlenberg in English from

have managed the whole estate . . . and whatever the same shall in Value Exceed the first appraisement thereof . . . my said two Eldest Sons shall divide between themselves and have the same for their work & Labour they shall be at in improving the s^d whole Estate . . . my Eldest Son Henry . . . shall have . . . all my Plantation together with all the Buildings and app^{ces} situate in the Township of Providence and give his Mother Barbara afs^d free Lodging . . . upon the following Conditions to wit: 1. Shall my beloved Widow have and possess her place and Lodging in my new House and one-Third of the Income of the plantation for her maintenance according to Law and she shall also besides have her own Bed and one Horse and Sadle kept for her use to ride to Church or where it may be necessary . . . 2. The Heir and possessor of my said plantation . . . shall pay to each of his remaining Brethren . . . the Sum of one Hundred pounds Pennsylvania Currency apiece . . . in manner following: 1. As soon as my youngest Son Philip is of age then my Eldest Son is to take my Plantation in possession in fee Simple . . . and in the same year pay in Cash unto his Eldest Brother in Succession namely unto Daniel One Hundred Pounds . . . and so year after year every year successively until every one has received his one hundred pounds . . . 2. my personal Estate shall according to the apraisem^t made thereof after my Decease be Divided as follows: 1. My Beloved Widow Barbara shall have her third part; 2. My eldest and first born Son Henry shall have Twenty pounds besides his share; 3. my youngest Son . . . shall have Ten pounds our Currency . . . besides his Share, because he is of a weakly Constitution; 4. The sum of Ten pounds shall then be paid . . . to Augustus Church or the lawful Church Wardens of the same for the use of the said Church and School to be expended for the use aforesaid by the Direction of the Wardens aforesaid; I say for the Augustus Church in Providence afs^d of the building whereof I was also a beginner. And . . . the Residue of my personal Estate and also my lots and improvements in Reading town shall be divided in Six equal parts amongst my Six Children. . . . I do hereby Nominate & appoint my two Eldest Sons Henry & Daniel Marsteller to be my only Executors. . . .

"FREDRICK L. MARSTELLER.

"Witnesses

STEPHEN BAYWER
RUDOLPH BUNNE"

Isaiah xxvi: 20, 21. His remains rest beside the church of his love. The stone which marks his grave bears these words:

Hier ruhen die Gebeine
des
Frederick Ludwig Marstellers,
war gebohren A° 1702 d. 11^{ten} Jan.
und ist im Herrn entschlafen A°
1753 d. 15^{ten} Octor
Seines Alters 51 Yahr,
9 Monath, 4 Tage.
Psalm 119, v. 105.
Dein Wort ist meines fuses Leuchte
Und ein Licht auf meinem Wege.

The baptism of the children of Frederick Marsteller is recorded in the Providence church register, as follows:

Johann Heinrich, born July 31, 1730; baptized August 31, 1730.
Sponsor—Joh. Heinrich Berghofer.

Anna Margaretha, born January 6, 1732; baptized January 13, 1732.
Sponsors—Joh. Georg Marsteller and his wife Anna Margaretha.

Joh. Daniel, born February 6, 1733; baptized February 11, 1733.
Sponsor—Joh. Daniel Warlich. —

Joh. Friederich, born August 5, 1734; baptized August 11, 1734.
Sponsor—Joh. Friederich Weber.

George, born May 24, 1736; baptized June, 1736. Sponsor—Johan Georg Crösman.

Valentin, born December 26, 1738; baptized December 28, 1738.
Sponsor—Christian Borgen.

— Philippus, born January 4, 1742; baptized January 6, 1742. Sponsor—Philipp Crössmann.

Philip Marsteller, the youngest son, removed to that portion of Lancaster county afterwards included in Lebanon county, Pennsylvania. During the Revolutionary war he held a position of trust in the American service. None of the male descendants of Frederick Marsteller, it is believed, now reside in the neighborhood in which their worthy progenitor settled. Those of the name now living in that locality are supposed to be descendants of other branches of the family.

FIRST SETTLERS OF THE "IRISH SETTLEMENT."

BY JACOB FATZINGER, JR.

I

The early settlers of this settlement were emigrants from the north of Ireland, and were chiefly Presbyterians. The territory now included in the limits of Allen, East Allen, and Hanover townships, Northampton county, was then called "Craig's Settlement," from the fact that Thomas Craig was the principal settler. The precise date of his arrival and place of settlement is, however, uncertain. Henry, on his map of Northampton county, compiled in 1850, states that the Irish settlement was organized in the year 1728. It is said that in the city of London, England, there is on record an entry for lands in this locality, dated 1728. Henry also says that the oldest title to lands in Northampton county is a grant by Richard Penn, in 1732, of a tract of land situated about a mile in a westerly direction from the village of Howertown, Allen township. The oldest written record we have seen in reference to a dwelling erected within the limits of the Irish settlement is a draft of a tract of land containing 1426 acres, surveyed for Joseph Turner by John Chapman, on the 9th day of the 8th month, 1735. The descriptive part states that the tract "begins at a post standing by a marked white oak, about a mile south west of a log-house, at a place called Hockoyonda," (evidently Hockendocque.) From our knowledge of the facts, we would place the site of this house in Allen township, about half ways between Siegfried's Bridge and the Slate Dam, a mile in an easterly direction from the Lehigh river.

Among the names of the early settlers we find the following :

Thomas Armstrong, who resided on the Lehigh river, a short distance below the town of Catasauqua. He served as an elder of the Presbyterian congregation organized by the first settlers ;

was commissioned coroner of Northampton county, October 4, 1755, and at a late period moved out of the settlement.

James Allison lived on the tract of land now owned by Daniel Saeger. His remains are interred in the burying-ground of the Presbyterian congregation.

John Boyd, married to Elizabeth Young. He died during the year 1759, leaving issue four sons and three daughters. His residence was on the farm now owned by John Miller.

Thomas Boyd, died during the year 1758, leaving a widow, Jane, and issue Robert and Thomas. Of Robert we have no record. Thomas lived in Allen township near the Lehigh river on lands now owned by the heirs of Aaron Hower, deceased. He died in 1782, leaving issue, Alexander, Elizabeth and Thomas.

Mary (Boyd) Dobbin, widow of Alexander Dobbin, died during the year 1762, leaving issue, Alexander, Leonard, William, James, Susannah m. John Neal, Elizabeth m. William Perry. At the time of her decease, Mary Dobbin resided upon a tract of land containing 279 acres, purchased in the year 1751 from William Allen and William Webb, attorneys for Evan Patterson, of Old Broad Street, London. This tract is now owned by Benjamin Shaden and George Deily.

James Craig resided in the immediate vicinity of the Presbyterian church. He lived to an advanced age, and although palsied, was always on the Sabbath carried to the sanctuary by his sons. The wife of James Craig died previous to the 16th of April, 1774. Of his family we know but little. He had sons, William, Thomas, and Robert. William married Elizabeth Brown, daughter of Samuel and Jane (Boyd) Brown, and sister to Gen. Robert Brown, of Revolutionary fame. He moved out of the settlement during the latter part of the last century; died March 19, 1810, and is buried at Warrior Run grave-yard, Northumberland county. William and Elizabeth (Brown) Craig left issue Jane, Ann, James, Elizabeth, William, Sarah, Samuel, and Margaret, of whom Elizabeth married——Johnson, and on the 25th of June, 1881, was still living at an advanced age, residing at Jerseytown, Pa. Her children are Ann, Elizabeth, Samuel, and William, all residing at Jersey-

town, with the exception of William, who resides at Danville, Pa. Robert, son of James Craig, married Esther Brown, sister to the above-named Elizabeth Brown. He died March 19, 1818, leaving issue James, Jane, Mary, Samuel, Elizabeth, William, John, Margaret, Robert, and Joseph.

Thomas Craig, first, (original settler,) married Mary ———, who died July 14, 1772, aged 75 years. He lived on a tract of land containing 500 acres and 96 perches, purchased from Dr. Caspar Wistar, of Philadelphia, by deed dated March 28, 1739, and died during the year 1779 at an advanced age. We have always thought that he was the father of Gen. Thomas Craig, of Revolutionary fame. In his will, Thomas Craig (first) is called Thomas Craig, senior, but from the wording of the will it is doubtful whether he had any living issue at the time of his decease, since the only bequests are to Thomas Craig, son of my brother Daniel Craig, to his grand-son William Craig, to his daughter-in-law, Elizabeth Craig, and to his son William's children, viz: Thomas, Hugh, Charles, William, (above mentioned,) Mary, Sarah, Margaret, and Elizabeth.

David Chambers lived on the Lehigh river, at the present village of Siegfried's Bridge. On the 10th of March, 1776, he sold his tract of land to John Siegfried, afterwards Col. John Siegfried, of the Revolutionary army. Chambers moved out of the Province of Pennsylvania prior to March 25, 1776.

Robert and John Clendinen. The Clendinen family emigrated to Pequea, Lancaster county, from the north of Ireland, and soon after moved to the Irish settlement. Of Robert we have no record further than that he lived near the present town of Catauqua. John was married to Jean ———; he died "the 7th day of July, 1778, at one o'clock in the morning," age unknown. Jean died "at three o'clock in the morning of the 6th of June, 1775," age unknown. John and Jean Clendinen had a son Adam, born in April, 1739, married Esther Hall, daughter of John Hall and Esther (Robison) Hall, of the city of Philadelphia. Adam died June 17, 1817, aged 78 years. Esther (Hall) Clendinen was born October 6, 1754, and died May 11, 1816, aged 62 years. They had issue:

- i. *Jean*, b. April, 1779; d. June 23, 1829; m. Andrew Heslet.
- ii. *John*, b. July 12, 1780; d. January 26, 1815.
- iii. *James*, b. May 20, 1782; d. March 17, 1850.
- iv. *Margaret*, b. April 1, 1784; d. June 30, 1827.
- v. *Ann*, b. October 24, 1786; d. May 16, 1788.
- vi. *William*, b. January 29, 1789; d. March 5, 1827.
- vii. *Esther*, b. July 27, 1793; m. 1st. James H. Horner, d. October 28, 1823; m. 2d. James Vliet, d. 1881, aged about 76 years.
- viii. *Adam*, b. July 27, 1793; d. October 15, 1839.
- ix. *Robert*, b. January 27, 1795; d. October 3, 1853.
- x. *Thomas*, b. December 1, 1799; d. February 27, 1879.

It will be seen that the family of Adam Clendinen and Esther Robison is extinct in the male line, as the sons died unmarried.



EARLY INDIAN HISTORY ON THE SUSQUEHANNA.

BY PROF. A. L. GUSS.

I.

We design to present some sketches of early Indian history on the river Susquehanna and its branches. This region has a valuable and interesting history which has been generally overlooked by writers, and its condition has been largely misunderstood, although it has a most important relation to events of a later day. If there are any facts which are new, or which have been misunderstood, or which have been imperfectly elucidated, they should be eagerly sought for by our people. It is time, too, that our people cease being more familiar with the Indian history of New England, than with that of our own State. Our materials must, of course, be drawn from sketches, reports, letters, old maps, and scraps of state and private papers, which have survived the ravages of time and come down to us from the French, Dutch, Swedes, Spaniards, as well as from the English, as they came near, or entered the region here designated. Before this interior was explored by white men, we may infer much concerning its condition from what we know of Indian affairs on the south, east and north of this region. We shall reach out, therefore, in every direction, for any facts that will give us light. Our glimpses will be such, that each one will, as far as possible, be complete in itself.

Before, however, we enter into details, it will be well to take a survey of the field in general, so that we may have some idea of the surrounding tribes, and know their location and linguistic associations. Language is the proper basis for ethnological classification. It tells the tale of a people's origin long after all traditions have ceased to be rehearsed at the fireside. The period of which we now speak is that extending from the time that Europeans first began to form an acquaintance with the

Atlantic coast, until, by settlements and explorations, a general idea of its geography and inhabitants may be said to have been formed. Most of the Indians east of the Mississippi river at that time belonged to one of three classes, which differ radically in language, somewhat in physical appearance, and considerably in habits of life. We designate them as the Iroquois, the Algonquin and the Muscogee families. Each of these three generic stocks had many subdivisions which will be named after we have given those that did not belong to either of these larger families.

The Winnebagoes, Puants or Stinkards, were in Wisconsin, but belonged to the Dacotahs, and had, at some former period, moved east of the Mississippi river. The Mitchigamias were a member of the Illinois confederacy, but were Arkansas, a tribe that either belonged, or had migrated, across the Mississippi river. In language and appearance both these tribes revealed their trans-Mississippi origin. The Cherokees and Catawbas, of upper Georgia and South Carolina and regions northward, were tribes of considerable size, and of languages regarded as quite distinct from all others. The same may be said of the Uchees of Georgia and the Natchez on the Mississippi—the latter erroneously regarded by some as sprung from the Toltecs of Mexico. Both these were, doubtless, remnants of once much more powerful tribes. Below Vicksburg, on both sides of the river, were the Taensas, now extinct, whose language has no affinity to any other. The Tuteloes, in Virginia, strange as it may seem, have been identified as a migration of the trans-Mississippi-Dacotah stock, the separation being long anterior to that of the Winnebagoes. The Catawbas are also supposed by some to be a still older migration of the same stock—there being a resemblance in words, but a great variation in structure. Some writers have attempted to classify these smaller southern tribes with the larger bodies already enumerated, but the efforts are by no means satisfactory. There seem, also, to be preserved in the Gulf States, remnants of other Indian tongues, such as the Timucua and others in Florida, which can not be grouped with any of those above named. We can, perhaps, count over a dozen distinct languages east of the Mississippi river, the origin

of only a few of which can certainly be traced to those beyond the river. Other tribal remnants may also have perished, and their languages with them.

The Muscogees consisted of Yamassees, Appalaches, Hitchiti, Mikasuki, Seminoles, Creeks, Tuckabatches, Alabamas, Coassati, Kasichtas, Obikas, Choctas, Chicasas, Pascagoulas, and Opelousas. They occupied the Gulf States. As our investigations on the Susquehanna will be confined almost entirely to the members of the Algonquin and Iroquois families, we pass the others by, merely naming them.

The Algonquins were the most numerous, and scattered over the larger part of the territory east of the Mississippi. In form, their country may be said somewhat to have resembled the shape of a horse shoe; the one side extending from Carolina northward along the Atlantic coast; the other side extending from Tennessee northward by the great lakes; and the two sides meeting in the broad expanse south of Hudson's bay. The Iroquois occupied the country nearly enclosed by this horse shoe, and extending from Canada to Carolina.

The writer is well aware that all the ethnological maps and historians represent the Iroquois as "in the midst of an Algonquin sea," and the Tuscaroras "an isolated body of the Iroquois family," and they color their maps so as to give a belt from the Atlantic to the Mississippi river, across Pennsylvania, Maryland, and Virginia, as Algonquin territory; but none of them have ever attempted to locate and name any tribes in this immense region—and that for the simple reason that originally the Algonquins were not there; and yet there are abundant evidences that this interior must have been also inhabited. When the writer, a few years since, first promulgated, before the Anthropological Society, of Washington, the idea that Iroquois-speaking tribes extended originally continuously from the Five Nations to the Tuscaroras, it was new to others, and a deduction of his own. Others have since adopted this view.

The Algonquins consisted chiefly of the following: the Pampticoughs, the Corees on Cape Fear river; the Powhatan tribes in Virginia; the Nanticokes in eastern Maryland; the Ganawese or Conoys and other tribes near the Potomac; the

Delawares on the river of the same name and eastward; the Montauks, the Wappingers, and the Mohicans on the Hudson river; the Pequods, the Narragansetts, and the Abeniquis of New England; the various tribes south and north of the St. Lawrence, and north of the upper lakes; the Chippewas or Ojibwas on Lake Superior; the Menominees, the Sacs and Foxes of Wisconsin; the Ottawas of Michigan; the Miamis or Twightwees of Ohio; the Potawatomes of Indiana; the Illinois and the Kickapoos of Illinois; the Shawanese of the lower Ohio and its southern branches. There were generally several sub-divisions of each of the above tribes; and there were also many smaller tribes no longer holding allegiance to the parent stock from which they had separated. It will be interesting also to know that the Blackfeet, Cheyennes, and Arrapahoes of the Rocky Mountains were also members of this widespread Algonquin stock, and their territories serve to illustrate how constant and extensive their migrations must have been.

The sub-divisions of the Delawares or Lenni Lenape were the following: 1. The Chichohoaki, Unamis or Turtle tribe; 2. the Wanami, Unalachtgo or Turkey tribe; 3. the Minsi, Minninks, Monseys, Munsies, Fork Indians, Loups or Wolf tribe. The last named were the most fierce and cruel. They were much darker in color than their immediate or more remote cognate tribes; and in dialect had varied considerably from the other two divisions. The Delawares were not originally upon the Susquehanna river, as asserted, or taken for granted, by many writers; but migrated there, and further westward, in the eighteenth century, after being pressed from their ancient seats by the great influx of European settlers. The Shawanese also had three sub-divisions, from one of which we have Pequea. They only began to come into this Province from the south, in the days of William Penn. After white men began to settle on the Susquehanna and its branches, the Delawares and Shawanese made a great part of the Indian history by their atrocious border warfare.

The names which we give these tribes are seldom the ones by which they designated themselves. Some of them are names of reproach given by enemies. The French and Dutch often

had names for tribes that differed from those given by the English. Moreover, men generally spelled the names according to their own fancy, thus producing in some cases from five to fifty variations. This causes great difficulty. Names which were once descriptive of a class or of a region, in course of time, had only a fixed application. Thus, Shawanee meant simply "Southern;" but after a time, designated a particular one of the many tribes, which may once have been so termed. The French called the Indians south of the Senecas, in the north-western corner of Pennsylvania, by the name Andastes, and so placed them on their maps; when they, and all other intervening tribes, disappeared by the havoc of the armed Five Nations, the Susquehannocks, even in the south-east corner of the State, were called Andastes. The Algonquins were naturally more nomadic, and some of them were especially great rovers, and hard to locate anywhere.

After the introduction of fire-arms among the Five Nations, in 1640, there were constant and great changes in location among their enemies, and especially after being once defeated, they became restless, uneasy, and perfidious. The Shawanese, above all others, became noted for a kind of gipsy life, and roamed in fragmentary bands over the greater part of the country, dotting the land with their names of Shawanese towns and rivers.

The names Algonquin and Iroquois are here used generically, to denote all those tribes speaking dialects of a language, which was undoubtedly one common tongue at a comparatively recent period. Doubtless, far back in time, all the Indians had a common tongue, and were one body; but it is so remote that the evidences of kinship in their languages are lost. These two terms were first used by the French to denote the tribes of distinct speech with which they came in contact. Algonquin has long since ceased to mean any specific tribe; but Iroquois has long been used as synonymous with Five Nations; and the term Huron-Iroquois has been used as a generic term for all that class of which those two tribes were the best known members. This compound term is so clumsy that we follow the example of some good writers, and shall call this family simply

Iroquois; and designate the Five Nations by that old English name, though not intending that the word "Nation" shall convey the idea that they had anything like European civilization or government, or that they were very numerous.

The Iroquois family may be said to have consisted of the following; the Hurons, comprising four divisions; the Tionontates, or Dinondadies, of Upper Canada; the Attiwandaronks, or Neuter Nation, of the Niagara river region; the Eries, or Cats, of the region south of the east part of Lake Erie. The most memorable member of this family was the Five Nations, consisting of Canningoes or Mohawks, the Oneidas, the Onondagas, the Cayugas, and the Senecas or Sonnontowans, who lived in a line as here named, in the central part of western New York, stretching from the Mohawk to the Genessee river. Before this they are said to have extended down the St. Lawrence river to Montreal. They made more history than all the other tribes put together. To relate the Indian history of the Susquehanna, or in fact of all Pennsylvania, is but to repeat some chapters in the annals of the Five Nations. They held the geographical key to the whole country, and by their course handed it over to the rule of the Anglo-Saxon races. Immediately south of the Five Nations were the Carantowans on the borders of Pennsylvania, and allied with the Hurons in wars against the Five Nations. At Wyoming were the Scahentoarunon, or people of the Great Flats; on the West Branch were the Otzinachson, or people of the Demons' Dens; on the Juniata were the Onojutta-Haga, or Standing Stone people; below the mountains, on the river and branches, were the Susquehannocks, extending to the Potomac river. In Virginia, above the falls of the Rappahannock, according to Capt. John Smith, were the Mannahoacks in an alliance with the Monacans, whom Jefferson says were the Tuscaroras, then occupying the heads of the James river, and extending to the Neuse, Tar, and Roanoke rivers. The Chowanokes or Chowans, the Meherrins, and the Nottaways, on the rivers still bearing the same names, were also once members of this Iroquois family. Though once numerous they soon melted away through contagious diseases, intoxication, and wars, until they were obliterated, or their remnants were

incorporated into surviving tribes. The Tuscaroras were further inland. In a war with the whites in 1711-14, some of them were driven out, and were protected on the Juniata river, for ten years, by the Five Nations, and then taken to New York and admitted as a sixth member of the confederacy, which after this was generally called the Six Nations. The remnants left in the south kept going north to join the main body, for fifty-five years afterwards.

In 1640 the Dutch at Albany and New York, began to furnish the Five Nations large quantities of fire-arms, but refused them to the other tribes. This was a wise stroke of policy as to the contiguous Indians, and the French settled beyond in Canada, and also as to securing the much-coveted fur trade. When, in 1665, the English superseded the Dutch, they continued the same policy. These arms gave them a tremendous advantage over the other tribes, and enabled them to destroy their enemies, and commence a high career of conquest and military glory. They seemed especially severe upon the tribes of their own linguistic stock, whose conquered remnants were incorporated into their own towns, and served to augment their strength. They devastated the Hurons in 1649, the Neuter Nation in 1651, and the Eries in 1655. Remnants of Tionontates, called also Petuns, or Tobacco Nation, and some refugees from the above tribes, traveled westward as far as Wisconsin; and, in later years, returned to the regions south of the western part of Lake Erie, where they were known as the Wyandots. Some of the Huron refugees sought protection under the French at Montreal, where their descendants still reside.

The various tribes of Pennsylvania, whom the French often generically termed Andastes, Gandastogues, &c., were also extirpated, but the exact dates are unknown, as they were beyond the reach of the missionary and explorer. Some of them probably were destroyed even prior to the Hurons. When, in 1663, the tribes on the upper branches having been disposed of, the Five Nations came to the Susquehannocks or Minquas, below the mountains; they found them able to withstand their assaults, for they had also been armed by the Swedes first, and afterwards by the Marylanders. However, in 1676, deserted by

their white friends, they, too, succumbed to the New York conquerors; and, part of their remnants being left upon the old ground as a tributary outpost, were long known as the Conestogas. These conquests were also extended far down into Virginia, and their conquest rights to these lands were paid for by Maryland and Virginia at the treaty in Lancaster, in 1744. The central part of Pennsylvania remained long an uninhabited interior, used as a hunting ground by the Five Nations, and as a shelter for their friends. After their conquests southward, their arms were turned westward to the Illinois, and other western tribes; and their rights to those immense regions, as far as the Mississippi river, by virtue of these conquests, were sold to the King of Great Britain, and placed under the Province of New York, and constituted the basis of the English claims, which culminated in the French and Indian war, and through it to the final relinquishment of all the French possessions east of the Mississippi river.

Between the Algonquins and the Iroquois there were many important differences. They should be carefully borne in mind. It is as important to discriminate between Indians as it is between Europeans. The writer, to whom all natives are simply "Indians," can not, in this age, hope to entertain intelligent readers.

1. They differed radically, as already stated, in their speech. The Iroquois used no labials—no sounds that required the use of the lips. They cultivated oratory, and some of their speeches would have done credit to the old Romans. They regarded labial sounds as befitting only children and inferior tribes. They may well be termed "throat-speakers," for one of their orators could open his mouth and utter all he had to say without closing it. The absence of labials very much circumscribed the variety of sounds, and confined them to short mellow syllables, which differed very much from the harshness of the gutturals and rough mute sounds of the Algonquins. Besides rejecting the sounds of M, P, B, V, and F, each tribe had its own peculiar dialectical variations. For instance, the Mohawks, Senecas, and Cayugas used the sound of R sparingly; the Tuscaroras used it frequently; while the Oneidas always changed it into

something else. They all rejected the sound of L, except the Oneidas and sometimes the Mohawks. The Oneida dialect was the softest; the Seneca the roughest: the Tuscarora resembled most the Oneida, but differed more from all the Five Nations than any one of them did from the others. A little attention to the above will often enable us to distinguish many of these names. Compare geographical names in New York and those in New England.

2. They differed in their mythology. The Algonquins claimed that their ancestors came from the west, having crossed a great water. All the traditions of their origin were tales of migrations from very distant parts. This accorded with their migratory habits. The sacred legends of the Iroquois were just the reverse. They were autochthons—their ancestors sprung from the ground itself, and this, too, in the very region they inhabited. Each tribe had its own legend, but they were all substantially alike. When the Great Spirit made the world, he made their country first, and caused their ancestors to spring out of the ground just as he did the trees. Generally they believed that they had some pre-natal existence, either in the form of human beings or of some animal, but in either case the earth was the great womb from which they originally sprung. Hence the earth was theirs by divine right, and they being first created were the original, Simon-pure Indians, superior to all others, who were formed afterwards from inferior materials. Often these sacred legends were understood to be embodied in their recognized name, so that this name was to the intelligent Iroquois an epitome of the history of their origin.

3. They differed in the mode of building their houses, and in fortifying their villages. The Algonquins lived in wigwams made of poles and covered with anything most available. They moved frequently, and little craft or labor was expended in constructing their habitations. The Iroquois lived in cabins, well constructed, with upright walls, and covered with bark. Their houses were long, or rather many houses adjoined each other, sufficient to accommodate a whole clan, or series of families related by ties of consanguinity, reckoned in the female line. As to their domestic life, they were *Conoskioni*, cabin build-

ers; and as to their confederate government, they all lived in a long house, *Hodenosaunee*. The Algonquins seldom had any fortifications, and then only of the rudest construction. The Iroquois generally had well palisaded towns, from which they only moved because of lack of wood or other necessity. In hunting and in war they traveled great distances, but always returned to their fixed towns; while the Algonquins were nomadic, and made their homes wherever it suited their convenience.

4. The Iroquois were somewhat finer in physical appearance; they were less swarthy in color, were taller in stature, had larger brains, and were more dignified in action. These features were, however, largely modified in later days, by the large infusion of inferior blood taken up from the captives adopted by them.

5. The Algonquins were of different degrees of barbarism, from the degraded, shiftless Ojibwas, up to those who also lived largely by cultivating corn; but the Iroquois were superior to the best of them. They knew more about agriculture, raised large quantities of corn, beans, squashes, and of tobacco. They were more capable of taking concert of action, and of government by deliberative council. They were more on a fair way to civilization; but coming in contact with it suddenly, the chasm between was too great to be crossed at one span, and they fell, as well as those who were still lower in the scale. In the days of their pristine purity and glory it may be said of any of the Iroquois tribes, what Ralph Lane, governor of Sir Walter Grenville's colony in North Carolina, in 1585, records of the Chowanocks when first visited: "shrewd beyond the cunning of any of the Indians they had seen."

6. They were well aware of this superiority, and expected to be treated as superior beings. They looked down upon the Algonquins with the most inveterate contempt; and by them in turn were regarded with hatred and fear.

Local historians, on Algonquin soil, generally try to make out that their Indians were the greatest and noblest of all the sons of the forest; but the above statements are believed, in general terms, to give a correct view of some of the differences between these two linguistic stocks.

THE POLLOCK FAMILY OF PENNSYLVANIA.

BY REV. HORACE EDWIN HAYDEN.

Having been engaged for some years in perfecting the genealogy of the HAYDEN family, which descended from William Hayden of Windsor, Connecticut, 1630; and also its collateral branches, with their history, I have thereby become interested in two families of the name of POLLOCK. One, that of the Hon. Thomas Pollock of North Carolina, 1740, which family had one common American ancestor with myself in the Rev. John Warham, of Exeter, England; who came to New England, 1630, and who was an ordained clergyman of the Church of England, and who organized the first Presbyterian church in America. The other, that of my distinguished kinsman, Hon. Oliver Pollock, of Carlisle, Pennsylvania, 1740, and of Revolutionary fame, all of whose descendants now living are my blood relations. This is my apology for having undertaken the work of gathering the following data of the Pennsylvania Pollocks when it might have been performed more perfectly by some one of the name.

The Pennsylvania Pollocks are all of Scotch-Irish descent, and are supposed to have had but one origin in "Petrus, son of Fulbert, who succeeded his father and assumed as a surname the name of his hereditary lands of Pollok in Renfrewshire. He lived in the reign of Malcolm IV, who d. 1695, and was a man of great eminence in his time and a benefactor of the monastery of Paisley. This donation was confirmed by Jociline, Bishop of Glasgow, who d. in 1199. Besides his estates in Renfrewshire, he held the barony of Rothes in the county of Aberdeen, which he gave to his daughter, Mauricle de Pollok who m. Sir Norman Lesley and was ancestor of the Earls of Rothes." (*Burke.*) Although the arms differ, the crests of the Scotch and Irish Pollocks are the same: "A boar passant, or and vert, transfix'd with a dart, proper."

The North Carolina Pollocks were intimately connected with Aaron Burr. Rev. Jonathan Edwards, D. D., the son of the great Jonathan the Divine of New England, and the great grandson of Rev. John Warham, had eleven children :

- i. *Sarah*, b. August 25, 1728; m. Elibu Parsons of Massachusetts.
- ii. *Jerusha*, b. April 26, 1730; d. February 14, 1747.
- iii. *Esther*, b. February 13, 1732; m. Rev. Aaron Burr, President of Princeton College; father of Aaron Burr, Vice President of U. S.
- iv. *Mary*, b. April 7, 1734; m. Timothy Dwight of Massachusetts.
- v. *Lucy*, b. August 31, 1736; m. Jahaleel Woodbridge of Massachusetts.
- vi. *Hon. Timothy*, b. July 25, 1738; m. Rhoda Ogden, of New Jersey.
- vii. *Susanna*, b. June 20, 1740; m. Eleazer Porter of Massachusetts.
- viii. *Eunice*, b. May 9, 1743; m. 1st. Thomas Pollock of Newbern, North Carolina; 2d. Robert Hunt of New Jersey.
- ix. *Rev. Jonathan*, b. May 26, 1745; m. 1st. Mary Porter; 2d. Mercy Sabin.
- x. *Elizabeth*, b. May 6, 1747; d. January 1, 1762.
- xi. *Hon. Pierpont*, b. April 8, 1750; m. Frances Ogden of New Jersey.

GEORGE POLLOCK, son of Thomas Pollock and Eunice Edwards, was an intimate friend of Aaron Burr, his first cousin. He lived in Philadelphia at 172 Chestnut Street, near Sixth, from 1800 to 1806. Burr was his guest when he visited Philadelphia. (*See life of Blennerhasset.*) Whence Thomas Pollock of North Carolina emigrated is not known. It is however certainly known that four men of the name of Pollock were among the early settlers of Cumberland county, Pennsylvania.

1. JAMES POLLOCK, of East Pennsboro.
2. OLIVER POLLOCK, of Carlisle, brother of James (1.)
3. JAMES POLLOCK, of Hopewell township, whose will, dated May 25, 1773, mentions six children, viz :

- i. *John*.
- ii. *Jean*, m. Mr. Hinchman.
- iii. *Martha*, m. Mr. Dobson.
- iv. *James*.
- v. *William*.
- vi. *Robert*.

4. JOHN POLLOCK, of Carlisle, of whom hereafter.

The descendants of *James and Oliver Pollock*, of Carlisle, Pa.,

comprising family names of Alger, Bradford, Briggs, Dougherty, Dady, Foley, Gibson, Morrison, McKay, O'Brien, Pharis, Penniman, and Robinson. are herewith given :

JAMES and OLIVER POLLOCK, brothers, emigrated from Ireland to America, and located at or near Carlisle, Pa., before 1760. The private papers, miniatures, coat of arms of Oliver Pollock, including all his official documents, commissions from, and correspondence with the Continental Congress, &c., were destroyed during the Civil War—partly at Vicksburg, Miss., and partly by the U. S. gunboat Essex, when it shelled Bayou Sara, La., in 1863. Family tradition, and the fact that Oliver was a charter member of the Hibernian Society, of Philadelphia, and in 1783, a member of the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick, of the same city, give assurance that these brothers were born in and emigrated from Ireland. But from what section of Ireland, and of what family descent is not known.

I. JAMES POLLOCK settled in East Pennsboro' township, Cumberland co., Pa. He m. ANN LOWRY. In October, 1774, he was commissioned coroner for Cumberland county, to succeed Samuel Laird; was re-appointed to the same office October 9, 1775; and in 1776 appointed one of the commissioners for that county. Dr. Wing, in his "History of the First Presbyterian Church in Carlisle," mentions him as one of the original incorporators of that church in 1775, at which time the names of "James and John Pollock" appear as members thereof. These were doubtless father and son. In 1784, John alone appears in the incomplete list which Dr. Wing gives. James Pollock d. September 1, 1800, at Carlisle, and his will* was

* This will, as recorded in the Register's office at Carlisle, is as follows :

"In the name of God, Amen.

"I, James Pollock, of the township of East Pennsborough, in the county of Cumberland, being weak in body, but of sound memory, blessed be God, do this 26th of Sept., 1790, make and publish this, my last will & testament, in manner following, that is to say :

"First I give & bequeath unto my dearly beloved wife *Ann Pollock* all the rents, issues, & profits of all my real & landed estate, during her natural life, & also all my personal estate after my just debts are paid out of the said personal Estate—the negro wench Venus not to serve more than ten years.

probated on the second of November, following. His widow doubtless survived him some years, as a *Nancy Pollock* resided at Carlisle in 1809. Oliver Pollock administered on his estate.

“I give and devise my tract of land situate on the West Branch of the Susquehanna river, near the Great Island, in Northumberland Co., to *Jarett Pollock, Mary Pollock, & Lusetta Pollock*, my brother Oliver Pollock's children, to them & their heirs & assigns forever.

“I give and bequeath my tract of land situate in Nittany Valley, Northumberland Co., also my houses & lots in & near Carlisle to the said *Jarett, Mary, & Lusetta Pollock*, to them their heirs & assigns forever.

“I give & bequeath my tract of land situate in Bedford County to *Galvez Pollock*, son of said Oliver Pollock, to his heirs & assigns forever. And I make & ordain my loving friends *Charles McClure & Andrew Galbreath*, executors of this my last will & testament, in trust for the intent & purposes in this my last will and testament contained.”

This will is duly signed and sealed by James Pollock and witnessed by Jonathan Hoge, John Hulings and Francis Silver, and was probated Nov. 2, 1800.

He seems also to have been a man of large estates. In the *Carlisle Gazette* of Feb. 26, 1808, Oliver Pollock offers for sale “The following valuable property being part of the estate of James Pollock dec^d late of the borough of Carlisle, & part of the estate of the subscriber :

“1. Tract limestone land in Nittany Valley, Centre Co., head of Cedar Springs, 400 acres, 4 in meadow, 20 easily made so, 80 cleared, & rest in white & black oak & hickory. Log House & kitchen, & Log barn. 16 miles from Bellefonte.

“2. 2,300 acres in West Branch Susquehanna river, Clearfield Co., called Locust Bottom & adjoining the County town, exceeded by none in that part for fertility & other advantages.

“3. Two lots, with improvements, on Main St., Carlisle, opposite Rob^t Graydon, Esq^r tavern; 1 a corner lot with tavern house—back building, Barn Stables &c.

“4. 1 tract on Pine Creek, Lycoming Co. 400 acres.

“5. 1 tract, undivided $\frac{1}{2}$ of 297 acres, on road from Frankstown to Clearfield Creek, formerly Bedford Co., now Clearfield (148 $\frac{1}{2}$ acres.)

“6. 1 tract on Turtle Creek, Allegheny Co, 260 acres, well improved & tenanted.

Also sundry tracts of valuable Cotton lands on the Mississippi river between Natchez & Ibbeville. Perfect titles free from encumbrances.

“Apply to Co^l Sam^l Postlethwaite, Gen^l W^m Alexander, Thomas Duncan Esq, Carlisle; W^m Swangy, Esq., or Oliver Pollock, Balt^o, Md.”

He also owned large tracts of land in Kentucky—several thousand acers on the Kanawha river, in Virginia and elsewhere.

He certainly had *two* sons, and possibly *four*. Mr. N. E. Robinson wrote me that "a Hamilton Pollock, *nephew* of my grandfather, Oliver Pollock, lived once at Tunica, Louisiana." It is not *certainly* known whether he had any other children than the following:

i. *Thomas Pollock*, whom Oliver Pollock mentions in a letter to the President of the United States Congress, dated New Orleans, September 18, 1782, thus: "I despatched my nephew, Thomas Pollock with fifteen volunteers, and Captain La Fitte with twenty six armed men, to Captain Willing's assistance." Nothing more is known of this Thomas.

ii. *John Pollock*, who must have been born before 1756, and who possibly emigrated with his father. He was sent to Philadelphia in 1776 by his father to draw £600 from the Committee of Safety for the use of the Commissioners of Cumberland county. This is the John mentioned in *N. & Q.*, ii. March 5, 1881. His will,* which contains all that is known of his family, is recorded at Carlisle. From this will it appears that John Pollock m. GRACE ———, and had one daughter *Margaret* who m. Hanse Morrisson, and had in 1807, two sons, (i) *John Pollock Morrisson* and (ii) *Lucas Morrisson*. Hanse Morrisson was of Pittsburgh and m. Margaret Pollock, (or Peggy, as the Penn-

*"I, John Pollock of the borough of Carlisle & County of Cumberland & State of Pennsylvania, being old & infirm, but of sound & disposing mind & memory, do make, ordain & constitute this to be my last will & testament in manner & form following, viz: "First I allow all my just debts and funeral expenses to be paid.

"Item, I will & bequeath all my estate, real & personal & mixed to my beloved wife *Grace*, with full power & authority to grant, bargain & sell, release & confirm the whole or any part thereof in fee simple to any purchaser or purchasers, their heirs and assigns forever, in order for her maintenance & support. And at her death I allow & order the residue of my said estate in case any shall be left to descend to my eldest grandsons John Pollock Morrisson, & Lucas Morrisson, sons of Hanse Morrisson who is intermarried with my daughter Margaret.

And lastly I make and ordain my beloved wife Grace to be sole executrix of this my last will & testament In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand & seal the seventh day of January 1807."

This will is duly signed and sealed by "John Pollock," witnessed by George Loque and James Mitchell and probated March 18, 1807.

sylvania Archives have it,) November 12, 1795. Hanse Morrisson is not a common name, and it is very probable that it was he who is mentioned in Col. Claiborne's "History of Mississippi," (*Vol. i, p. 320, 1831.*) as having been, August 12, 1813, a captain in General F. L. Claiborne's brigade of Mississippi and Louisiana Territory Volunteers. John Pollock d. February 18, 1807, at Carlisle, probably over 60 years of age, as he calls himself in his will "old and infirm." Among the advertized letters in the *Carlisle Gazette* of December 12, 1787, is one addressed to "John Pollock, care of James Pollock."

iii. *Hamilton Pollock*, who lived in Tunica village, Louisiana, in 1804, on the property of his cousin Lucetta, and who, it is supposed died there, whether married or not is not known. N. E. Robinson says he was Oliver Pollock's nephew and agent at Tunica, and received 500 acres of land there for his services. In 1787-8 he was in Carlisle, possibly resident there then, as in the *Carlisle Gazette* of December 12, 1787, among the list of letters occurs one for "Hamilton Pollock, care of James Pollock." So also September 20, 1788. He was possibly named from Hon. James Hamilton of Carlisle, the intimaté friend and legal counsel of Oliver Pollock. He is also named in the will of Lucetta A. Pollock.

II. OLIVER POLLOCK was b. in Ireland about 1737; and emigrated to Carlisle, Pa., it is supposed, about 1760. According to his own testimony, found in his affidavit in the trial of Gen. Wilkinson (*Mem. vol. ii, app 1.*), he removed in 1762-3 to Havana, Cuba, and engaged in mercantile pursuits, in connection with an eminent house in that city. It is reasonable to suppose that at this time he was at least twenty-five years of age, and hence was born about 1737. At Havana he at once applied himself to the study of the Spanish language, in which he soon became proficient. Whether he was at this time a Roman Catholic, or whether his having been so subsequently, the result of his marriage, is not known. However, he became acquainted, soon after his arrival at Havana, with Father Butler, the president of the Jesuit College. Through his influence he was brought into close and intimate relations with Don Alex-

ander O'Reily, the Governor General of Cuba, whose friendship he retained through life.

In 1762 France had ceded her Louisiana territory to the King of Spain. Thither the thoughts of Pollock were early turned, and before 1768 he had removed to the town of New Orleans, then a place of 3,000 souls, but offering a fine opening for mercantile transactions, had purchased property and settled permanently. He soon established a high reputation in business circles, making frequent voyages to the cities on the Atlantic coast of America, and even establishing a trade with Spain and France. In 1769 he went to Baltimore, Md., purchased and fitted out a brig, which he named the *Royal Charlotte*, loaded her with flour and set sail for New Orleans. Meanwhile O'Reily had been appointed by the King of Spain to be Captain General and Governor of the Province of Louisiana, with directions to take immediate possession of that country, then in a state of insurrection. On the 17th of August, 1769, O'Reily arrived at New Orleans with 3,000 troops. The population of the town being then doubled, food became scarce, the provisions O'Reily had ordered to be forwarded failed to arrive, and a famine was imminent. At this important juncture Pollock arrived with his load of breadstuff at New Orleans. The last barrel sold, had, on that day, brought thirty dollars. With that generosity which afterwards marked his relations with the Colonies, Pollock at once placed his entire cargo of flour at the disposal of the Governor, requesting O'Reily to fix the price. This the Governor refused to do. Pollock thus tells the rest of the incident himself: "I then said that as the King had 3,000 troops there, and the inhabitants were in distress for flour, I did not mean to take advantage of that distress, and I offered my flour at fifteen dollars or thereabouts per barrel, which he readily agreed to, and observed that he would make a note of it to the King, his master, and that I should have a fine trade there so long as I lived, and I did enjoy that privilege so long as I stayed in the country." Thus he laid the foundation of his large fortune, which he subsequently placed at the disposal of the Colonies.

In 1775, when the conflict between the Colonies and the

mother country began, among the many merchants from the former residing in New Orleans. Pollock was the most prominent and energetic. His sympathies were at once enlisted in favor of the Revolution, and his services rendered secretly and effectively. On the 10th of July, 1776, Don Bernardo de Galvez, then Colonel of the Regiment of Louisiana, was appointed Provisional Governor of Louisiana, succeeding Governor Unzaga, February 1, 1777. He was a young man of talent, energy, and character, the son of the then Viceroy of Mexico, and the nephew of the Spanish Secretary of State. Pollock was introduced to Don Galvez by Gen'l Unzaga with the assurance that "if the Court of Spain was going to take part with Great Britain, Oliver Pollock should not remain in the country twenty-four hours, but if the reverse, that they were going to take part with France, Oliver Pollock was the only man that he could confide in in the colony"—meaning as an English or American merchant.

Pollock and Galvez became very intimate and warm friends, the former naming his son Galvez in honor of the Governor. In the expeditions which Galvez commanded against the British possessions during the war between Spain and England, Pollock accompanied him in the capacity as an aid-de-camp, doing personal service, and largely aiding the armies of Spain. In 1778 the British authorities at Pensacola fitted out a sloop of war, named the *West Florida*, to cruise on and command Lake Pontchartrain. Pollock persuaded Gov. Galvez to furnish a small Spanish armed schooner, for the purpose of capturing the *West Florida*. Pollock placed in charge of the schooner Captain William Pickles, a gallant and judicious officer, who, with his much smaller armament, attacked and captured the British vessel and thus ended the British command of the lake and the canal leading to New Orleans. In 1779 Pollock fitted out the *West Florida* as a vessel of war, under American colors. Among the many difficulties attending this venture in the territory of a foreign power, was the procuring of arms and munitions of war. The *West Florida* was already fully equipped with arms by the British, but gun powder was one of the materials which could not be so readily had. However, Pollock succeeded in

purchasing five hundred pounds of powder for his own use from the King's stores, paying "four hundred and fifty Spanish milled dollars" for it. Thus thoroughly prepared for her cruise, the West Florida was sent to the gulf to aid Don Galvez in his expedition against Mobile and Pensacola.*

* The following letter from Pollock to Captain Pickles will show with what energy he prosecuted the interests of the Colonies :

"NEW ORLEANS, 20th January, 1780.

"DEAR SIR: You are now appointed commander of the sloop West Florida, belonging to the United States of America, all ready dispatched with a sufficiency of provisions on board for sixty days, for your crew, consisting of 58 men, as you will see by the enclosed account. In consequence you will make all possible dispatch with the said vessel & crew under your command for Ship Island, where I expect you will meet with Governor Galvez's fleet, for which you have herewith enclosed the signals agreed upon betwixt him & you, at which place you will join him, & proceed against Mobile & Pensacola, & give all the assistance in your power to Governor Galvez, & the commander-in-chief of the Spanish fleet, for the reducing of those places, for the space of twenty days, or longer, if necessary, as requested by the commander-in-chief of the Spanish fleet; after which should you be in want of provisions, you will deliver my letter to Don Bazilio Xemenez, or the commissary general of the Spanish fleet, or any who will furnish you with what you may think necessary for your voyage, & then you will proceed to Havana, & there deliver my letter to Monsieur Geronimo Zacheapella who I expect will ship a cargo of tafia & sugar on board your vessel, to the amount of two or three thousand dollars, for the account of the United States, which you will receive on board & proceed immediately for the port of Philadelphia, or any other port on the continent you may think most safe from the enemy. For your government on that point you must procure the best intelligence possible at Havana, & proceed accordingly.

"And should it so happen that Mr. Geronimo is not there, or cannot supply you with the above cargo and the necessaries for your vessel, in that case you must apply to His Excellency Governor Navarro, or any other person you can procure it from, for which you will draw on the Honorable the Congress, and if that should not take, you may draw on me, at as long a sight as you can, and I will do honour to your drafts; but as you know my situation of this you must be as tender as possible, particularly if you find there have been no vessels with flour from the continent touching at Havana for this place.

"Should you succeed in taking any vessels from the enemy, that will suit you better for the voyage than the sloop, either at Mobile or Pensacola, or on the way, you will dispose of said sloop to the best

The West Florida proceeded on her voyage, and reaching Mobile, reported to the Commander-in-Chief of the Spanish fleet. From him he received a supply of provisions and awaited the action of the fleet. A very severe storm arising and scattering the Spanish vessels, and rendering impossible the immediate capture of Mobile, the West Florida proceeded to Havana. There rejoining the fleet, she returned in March to Mobile, rendering such service as was needed in the capture of that place. Thence she sailed for Philadelphia and reaching there safely her military stores were immediately applied by the naval agent at that time, in fitting out a vessel to carry Mr. Laurens, the United States ambassador, to Holland. Captain Pickles was subsequently killed in an affray at Philadelphia, and his murderer hung.

Pollock's reputation as a financier and zealous patriot had become so well known in Philadelphia before the breaking out of hostilities between the Colonies and Great Britain, that when the Congress decided to appoint an agent at New Orleans, he was the first choice. On the 12th of June, 1777, the Secret Committee of the United States, among whom were Franklin, Morris and Lee, appointed him Commercial Agent of the United States at New Orleans; at the same time directing him to ship at once to Philadelphia \$50,000 worth of goods, blankets, etc., for the army. He also became very much interested in the efforts of Virginia to take possession of the Illinois country. When, in 1778, General George Rogers Clarke was despatched

advantage and ship your men aboard the captured vessel, and proceed with your voyage in her as already directed, and keep a journal of the expedition and siege against Pensacola, which you will lay before Congress, with my letter to them, on your arrival there.

"Your experience and good judgment must govern you entirely respecting your attacking any of the enemy's ships or vessels. Not in the least doubting your care and zeal for the lives of your good officers and men, and the property of the United States, I conclude, wishing you success, and a safe and happy passage.

"I am, Sir, your most obedient servant,

"OLIVER POLLOCK.

"To Captain William Pickles.

"Postscript: Should anything turn up in your passage that may appear to you more advantageous than touching at Havana, you have liberty to proceed direct from Mobile or Pensacola to the continent."

by Governor Jefferson with a small force to reduce the English posts at Vincennes and Kaskaskia, Pollock had already forwarded to Fort Pitt by Colonel Gibson, a large quantity of gunpowder obtained from the King's stores, part of which furnished Clarke with his ammunition.

In January, 1778, after Don Galvez had publicly recognized Pollock's official character as United States agent, the Governor of Virginia ordered Pollock to draw bills on France for \$65,000 to aid Clarke. In order to meet these drafts, Virginia had proposed disposing of large quantities of tobacco stored in various localities in the eastern counties. But this tobacco the traitor Arnold destroyed during his raid into Virginia. The State being thus made powerless at the time to meet her engagements to Pollock, the bills were returned to him protested, and his creditors seized his property. During this year he had also borrowed from the royal treasury, through Galvez, \$70,000 in specie, which was expended for the furtherance of Clarke's campaign, and the defense of the Virginia and Pennsylvania frontiers. For this amount he gave his own individual bond.

During the time of his appointment as U. S. agent, from 1777 to 1783 he made advances to the government of Virginia and also to the United States, on the basis of his own credit of over three hundred thousand dollars in specie. His private fortune was, for those days, great. He was supported by some of the first mercantile houses of Europe, as well as the south, and the wealth of many Spanish officers, his friends, was at his disposal. "But at that era the bond of America was comparatively of *straw*, her exchequer was of *paper*, but her promise was *gold*." How it resulted with Pollock, as her agent, is easily anticipated.

The Secret Committee of the United States, in Philadelphia, embarrassed him very seriously by failing to respond to his drafts. By their directions he made extensive purchases—borrowed and forwarded to Willing & Morris large sums of money, and pledged his own property for the amount. The Committee expressly stipulated that he should draw on them in favor of whom he pleased, with assurances that his drafts should be paid. They also pledged him that cargoes of flour

should be shipped to him in the several vessels he employed, and that other remittances should be made for future purchases. These promises they failed to make good. In reply to his appeal for remittances they wrote him July 19, 1779, recognizing his claims, his sacrifices, and his faithfulness to duty, but *lamenting their inability to fulfil* their pledges. Virginia was largely in the same situation. In 1780 she sent him a draft for a large amount, but it was at the time only as so much blank paper. In the Calendar of Virginia State Papers occurs a letter from Pollock to John Todd, County Lieut. of Illinois, acknowledging receipt of his without date, by the hands of Mons. Penault, May 4, 1780, New Orleans. "By this he had received a bill on France for £60,814½ for his advances to Virginia, but is unable to negotiate it at that place, on account of the great scarcity of specie, which would continue until a supply could be had from Havana. This gives him great concern, because it prevents his using the bills of Gen^l Clarke and other officers, and therefore from procuring the supplies of clothing so much needed by them. Gov. Galvez had captured Mobile, and is besieging Pensacola; had been created a Field Marshal; should he be successful at Pensacola and return to New Orleans, he should exert himself to make use of him."

By postscript of the 26th he "regrets to say Governor G. has returned to New Orleans; not having been supported in time by the expected fleet from Havana, had abandoned the siege of Pensacola. He has made application to Galvez for pecuniary assistance, but without success, as that officer required all his funds for his own purposes; had managed, however, to negotiate Clarke and Montgomery's bills and earnestly begs those officers will be as frugal as possible with the purchases made." On page 424, same volume, is a lengthy letter from Colonel Montgomery to Governor Jefferson testifying to Pollock's self-sacrificing zeal and liberality and the great importance he has been to the interests of the country in the west. But promises and good words do not pay debts. That which would have crushed most men only stimulated Pollock to greater exertions to sustain his own credit. Leaving a respectable American citizen, named Patterson, in his place as a hostage, he parted

from his family in 1781 and went to Richmond and Philadelphia. Appealing to Congress, then in session, and to the Assembly of Virginia, he was met with irritating delays and failures. Meanwhile, May 20, 1783, Congress appointed him United States agent at the Havanas; whither also Galvez had been transferred, having been succeeded by Miro as Governor of Louisiana. Leaving his claims before Congress in the hands of an attorney, he at once embarked for the Havanas. Here new dangers assailed him. Galvez, although transferred to Havana, had not yet arrived. Unzaga was still in command. The bills of credit drawn from Virginia were sent to Havana for collection. Meanwhile Virginia had ceded the Illinois country to the United States, who had also assumed all the costs of Clarke's campaign. In May, 1784, one year from the date of his appointment as United States agent at Havana, a non-commissioned officer of the Spanish army, and two soldiers with arms and fixed bayonets entered his dwelling. His property, house, carriage, mules, negroes and even the money due him, some \$10,000 in the hands of the several bakers of the city who had purchased flour, were seized by the command of Unzaga, himself placed under arrest, and all correspondence between him and the United States prohibited. In August of the same year, he took leave of his family at Havana, and embarked them in the ship *Favourite*, Captain Vallance, owned by General Stewart, and sent them to Philadelphia, borrowing \$3,000 for that purpose from a United States merchant at Havana named Thomas Plunket. He himself remained in close custody for eighteen months, until Galvez arrived. Through his influence he was released, after executing a bond to pay to Sever Commissario Ordena Don Diego Gardoqui, the Spanish minister to the United States, immediately on his arrival in that country the sums owing to the Royal Treasury, amounting in all to \$151,696. Galvez, however, did not allow him to depart without other evidences of his friendship and he furnished him with the following testimonial:

"Don Bernardo DeGalvez, Knight of the Royal and distinguished order of Charles III, Commander of Bolanos in the order of Calatrava, Lieutenant General of the Royal Armies,

Inspector General of the Troops in America, Governor and Captain General of the Provinces of Louisiana and the two Floridas, and also Governor and Captain General *pro tempore* of the Island of Cuba, and city of St. Christoval de la Havanno, Judge Protector of His Majesty's tobacco revenue, of the Packets and couriers of the Royal Company, &c., &c., &c."

"I certify that Oliver Pollock, Esquire, agent of the commerce of the United States, has resided in this capacity in the province of Louisiana while I was governor-general of the same, and that he acted in favor of the soldiers and citizens of his own nation with all the zeal and love which becomes a true patriot, supplying them with provisions, and assisting them whenever they wanted it, with his own credit and with ready money, the Congress bills not being current here; in all which he neither spared pains nor trouble to obtain the end he proposed to himself or to give every assistance in his power. He solicited loans in the name of the United States, and obtained \$79,087, which are yet owing and unpaid. That in the expedition I made against the forts of his Britannic majesty, on the Mississippi, he attended me in person until the surrender.

"In witness whereof, and to serve him as of right it ought, I have granted him this present certificate at the Havanna the 1st day of May, 1785. "EL CONDE DE GALVEZ."

On his arrival at Philadelphia, Pollock at once appeared before Congress then in session. Here he was met with the slanderous charge that he was endeavoring to make enormous profits by his claim; that the demand he made to cover the bills which he had drawn on Spain was for specie, whereas the money had been disbursed in paper money. To a sensitive nature this return for the unflagging zeal and vast sacrifices he had made was galling beyond measure. But consciousness of rectitude in all his transactions as agent sustained him, and gave fresh vigor to his purpose. He fortunately learned that General Clarke was in New York. He readily found him, and obtained the following certificate, which silenced his slanderers and procured his immediate relief:

"These are to certify, to all whom it may concern, that all the bills I drew, when I commanded the Virginia troops in the

Illinois country, upon Mr. Oliver Pollock, agent for the United States at New Orleans, were considered by me to be for *specie*. as the respective bills expressed in dollars; and that the service Mr. Pollock rendered upon all occasions in paying these bills I considered at the same time, and now, to be one of the happy circumstances that enabled me to keep possession of that country.

"Given under my hand this day at New York, the 2d July, 1785. "GEORGE CLARKE."

On the 18th of December, 1785. Congress awarded Mr. Pollock over \$90,000, with interest, to cover the claims for which he had been arrested, and for which his hostage remained in New Orleans. But the money was not in the Treasury, and the award of Congress was not paid until 1791. Meanwhile Pollock's energies were not dormant. He resolved to return to New Orleans and relieve his hostage. Fitting out a vessel in Philadelphia, and loading it with flour, he sailed to Martinique, where he disposed of his cargo and laid in another. Then he sailed to New Orleans, where he remained eighteen months. Engaging once more in mercantile pursuits, his diligence and good fortune soon enabled him to pay, in 1790, all the claims of Galvez and others, and once more a free man he turned his face towards Philadelphia. On the 13th of April, 1792, he received from Alexander Hamilton, Secretary of the Treasury, Treasury warrant No. 1,684, for \$108,605. This was not, however, payment in full of all demands, for the United States still owes the heirs of Mr. Pollock, on the claim thus partially paid, the sum, including simple interest, of over \$100,000.

In 1787 and 1788, the political agitation in the Territory of Kentucky over its proposed separation from Virginia was very great. A portion of the population were eager to make the Territory independent of the Congress, and to open negotiations with the Spanish Government for the privilege of navigating the Mississippi river, rather than to obtain this through the Congress. Out of this grew the famous Spanish plot of which General Wilkinson was supposed to have been the head. In a letter to the Spanish Government, under date of November 3, 1788, Miro says: "Oliver Pollock, a citizen of Philadelphia, who arrived here three days ago in a vessel from Mar-

tinique, has declared to me that Brown,* a member of Congress, who is a man of property in Kentucky, told him in confidence that in the debates of that body on the question of the independence of that Territory, he saw clearly that the intention of his colleagues was that Kentucky should remain under the jurisdiction of Congress, like the country of Illinois, and that a governor should be appointed by them for that province as for the other; but that as this was opposed to the welfare of the inhabitants of Kentucky, he was determined to return home, which he did before Pollock's departure from Philadelphia; and on his arrival to call for a general assembly of his fellow-citizens, in order to proceed immediately to declare themselves independent, and to propose to Spain the opening of a commercial intercourse with reciprocal advantages, and that to accomplish this object he would send Pollock the necessary documents to be laid before me and to be forwarded to your excellency I acted towards Pollock with a good deal of caution, and answered him as one to whom had been communicated some new and unlooked for information, giving him to understand that I could not pledge to him my support before seeing the documents which he expected, &c.," (*Gayarré*, 222.)

What the purpose of Pollock was in communicating thus with Miro can only be conjectured. Gayarré writes me that "I do not remember in the numerous documents which I had to examine anything that connected Oliver Pollock with a participation in Wilkinson's conspiracy." His unswerving devotion to the United States, so continually manifested, forbids the suspicion that his motives were not thoroughly loyal to his allegiance; and whatever Miro may have suspected from the tenor of Pollock's conversation at the time noted, his esteem for Pollock was in no wise lessened by a more intimate knowledge of him.

* John Brown, b. Rockbridge, Va., 1757, removed to the western part of the State, subsequently Kentucky. Elected to Congress 1787 to 1793. From 1793 to 1805 he represented Kentucky in the United States Senate, and was president *pro tem.* of the Eighth Congress. A warm and personal friend and supporter of President Jefferson. He d. at Frankfort, August 28, 1837.

20175

A JOURNAL OF THE "WHISKEY INSURRECTION."

EDITED BY BENJAMIN M. NEAD.

I.

[The following Journal presents in a pleasing and intelligent manner many incidents connected with the march to the westward of the militia called out in obedience to the requisition of President Washington to suppress the riotous proceedings of certain individuals in Western Pennsylvania during the period of their opposition to the enforcement of the excise laws, familiarly known as the "Whiskey Insurrection." The Journal, in point of time, extends from October 1 to November 27, 1794, and was kept and written by William Michael, a native of Lancaster county, Pennsylvania. He was the eldest son of Eberhart Michael, who, in the struggle for independence, entered the American army, as his son William himself tells us in a MS. accompanying this Journal, "in the rank of captain paymaster to the German regiment."*]

At the death of his father, William was left with nothing to depend upon for a livelihood but the results of his own exertions. He was, at the early age of twelve, apprenticed to the hatting business, which calling he pursued at one place or another until the year 1794, when, to again quote his own lan-

* Eberhart Michael, son of Eberhart Michael, (d. February 4, 1765, in Lancaster county, Pa.,) b. December 2, 1735, in Germany; m. October 24, 1764, Mary Henneberger, (b. January 3, 1746; d. October 27, 1825, at Selins' Grove,) d. July 16, 1778, at Lancaster, Pa. Had issue:

- i. *Catharine*, b. May 28, 1766; m. Simon Snyder, son of Simon Snyder.
- ii. *William*, b. April 7, 1768; m. Susan Weaver.
- iii. *John*, b. June 3, 1770.
- iv. *Elizabeth*, b. August 28, 1775; m. Simon Snyder, son of Anthony Snyder.
- v. *Mary*, b. October 6, 1777.

guage, "General Washington having called on the eastern counties to furnish a certain quota of militia, the spirit of volunteering become prevalent in Lancaster; a great spirit existed; a great number volunteered for the defence of the laws. I joined them, and, on the 1st day of October, 1794, marched to the westward."

Upon his return from his "journey to the westward," William engaged and continued for a number of years in the business of tavern-keeping, near the town of Lancaster, erecting and operating a distillery in connection with the other business. In the year 1808, upon the election of George Bryan as Auditor General of the State, Michael was appointed to a clerkship in that department, where he served as bookkeeper for twelve years. He has left no record of his doings after his connection with the Auditor General's Department was severed. He died about the year 1823.]

A JOURNEY TO THE WESTWARD.

A proclamation by the President of the United States in part.*

"WHEREAS, Combinations to defeat the execution of the laws of the United States laying duties on distilled spirits, &c.† Which he is advised amounts to treason, viz: The said persons on the 16th and 17th July, proceeded in arms, amounting to several hundreds, to the house of Jno. Nevil, inspector of the revenue, fired with arms thereon, and he to save his life made his escape; laid waste his property, &c., by putting fire thereto;

"*And whereas*, Entertaining a just sense of his duty and feeling a perfect conviction of the necessity of pursuing immediate means to suppress the same insurrection, I do commend all persons being insurgents, &c., on or before the 1st day of September next, to disperse and retire peaceably to their respective homes, &c."

The President next appointed Commissioners to proceed to the western counties, as did the Governor of the State, to convince them of their delusion, granting a free pardon to all those who should, in a specified time, sign certain instruments of writ-

* See Pa. Arch., 2d ser., vol. iv, p. 123.

† Act of Congress of March 3, 1791; amended May 8, 1792.

ing as becoming dutiful citizens.* However, the good dispositions of the President were not accepted, and, to appearance, seemed to threaten the shedding of blood, and according to an act of Congress purporting "an act of calling of the militia to execute the laws of the Union, suppress insurrection, &c." it shall be lawful to call forth the militia to suppress the same.

Whereas, according to a requisition of the President, such numbers of the most respectable characters turned out voluntarily that I, with the additional number of forty-four from this town,† turned out volunteers to defend our republican Constitution. After being handsomely equip'd and in uniform, on October the 1st our company marched from this town on our way to the westward. It was a truly Mellancholy time in town upon the occasion, as at that time we expected to have a dangerous enemy to Contend with.

Oct. 1st. We left Lancaster about 9 O'Clock in the morning; the air Cold and pure, and travelled to a small town called May town, about fifteen miles. In the evening it began to rain, but by the morning it cleared up again. This was the first time I lay upon the floor; wrapt in my blanket, however, I slept well, and was very hearty in the morning.

2d. This morning we left May town and proceeded to Falmouth, and there dined; from thence to Middletown.

3d. We marched on to Harrisburgh. We had not been long at Harrisburgh until the Jersey Foot marched out of town to meet the President, and shortly after his arrival was announced by the discharge of Cannon.‡ The town was more lively than

*These commissioners were: On the part of the United States, James Ross, Jasper Yates, and William Bradford; on part of Pennsylvania, Chief-Justice McKean, and Gen. William Irvine.

† Lancaster, Pa.

‡ The Jersey Foot were Governor Howell's men, the man who, inspired by the President's call for troops to march to Western Pennsylvania, promulgated that poetic proclamation beginning—

"To arms once more our hero cries,
Sedition lives and order dies;
To peace and ease then bid adieu,
And dash to the mountain, Jersey Blue."

ever before I saw it.* In the afternoon we crossed the river and marched about four or five miles further, and there encamp't in a stubble-field. We pitch'd our tents, procured straw, cooked our Meat, made our Broth, &c.

4th. We marched this day within five miles from Carlisle and there encamp'd.

5th. This day we lay still and rested ourselves.

6th. This morning we had orders to dress and powder ourselves compleatly, and about 10 O'Clock started for Carlisle. We marched in in the greatest order. Much praises we received in our performances. The Spectators Crowded so greatly upon us we were greatly retarded in our Menoevers.

7th, 8th, 9th and 10th. We lay here in our encampment.

11th. One Division of the army Marched from this ground to the westward viewed by the President.

12th. The remainder in the same manner. Thus was Carlisle, which was the rendezvous of so formidable an army, evacuated in two days.†

We marched seven miles to a place called Mount Rock. After this day's march I have neglected taken particular notice of Circumstances, only that Campaigning began in great measure to be disagreeable to many. Irregular marches, scarcity of Water, so many Commands, Dust, Change of Water, made

* Upon this occasion an address of welcome was presented to President Washington, "signed in behalf of the borough" by "Conrad Bombaugh and Alex. Berryhill, burgesses." To this address the President briefly replied, paying a tribute to the patriotism of the inhabitants of Harrisburg. *See Penna. Arch., 2d ser., vol. iv, p. 392.*

† Twelve thousand nine hundred and fifty was the number of troops which responded to the call made by President Washington August 7, 1794, hailing from the States of Virginia, Maryland, New Jersey, and Pennsylvania. The men of New Jersey and Pennsylvania rendezvoused at Carlisle. Gov. Richard Howell was in general command of the Jerseymen and Gov. Thomas Mifflin of the Pennsylvanians. The Pennsylvania troops were in one division, under command of Major-General William Irvine, and were divided into three brigades, commanded respectively by Gen. Thomas Proctor, Gen. Francis Murray, and Gen. James Chambers, (of Franklin county.) The Lancaster troops, among whom was the writer of this Journal, numbered five hundred and sixty-eight, and were in General Chambers' command.

it unhealthy and disagreeable, and from this until the 4th November have been prevented from a daily relation, of what occur'd during the march from Mount Rock to Bedford over the Mountains, Peters, Tuscarora, Sidling, &c., rendered it exceeding fatiguing, and was bore with the greatest Fortitude & could not be exceeded by old Veterans; * during this Period the horse brought in many that have been proved to be unfavorable to government, the taken of one of them give great satisfaction to the fatigued Soldiery. After being here a few days I entered into the Commissary Department.

Mosher, who marched out as our captⁿ was elected here as Col. com^t of a Regim^t of infantry, used me very ill. 20 active men out of 45, owing to sickness, made the duty very hard upon the remainder. I therefore exerted myself and procured the appointment of Issuing Commissary of the Clothing and Artillery Stores for the four armies.† On the 22nd of Oct^r, I entered into my new station and on that day the army moved from Bedford to the Westward. Mr. Moderwel, a young man that marched as a Volunteer from Lan^r in the same Company, was appointed Issuing Commissary with me.

* The troops marched from Carlisle to Fort Pitt (now Pittsburgh) by way of Shippensburg, Strasburg, (Upper Strasburg,) Fort Lyttleton, Sideling Hill, Bedford, Ligonier and Greensburg, and returned by the same route leaving Pittsburgh on the 15th of November, 1794, without firing a gun or the loss of a single man, except two killed at Carlisle, on the outward march, by accident.

† "When the Pennsylv^a army arrived at Bedford and where we halted several days there came a Cap^t Gamble of the U. States army into our camp and called on Cap^t Mosher, my Cap^t, to know if a certain W^m Michael was in his company and whether I was in camp. Mosher told him I was. Capt. Gamble then told him he had an order from Colonel Alex^r Hamilton to take me if I was willing to assist the forwarding and issuing the Clothing and military stores for the four armies. Mosher opposed my going; however, his authority (C. Gamble's) was not to be resisted. I was called and asked if I was willing. As the duties of the Camp become tiresome many of the men sick, made the duty harder on the rest, made me readily accept. Thus was I raised without application or solicitation from a private to a deputy issuing Commissary. Three or four men at all times to wait on me, a liberal compensation and a good warm bed to sleep in every night. Who it was that recommended me to Col^l Hamilton, I have never been able to learn."—*MS. of Michael accompanying Journal.*

22. We marched at our ease. Put our Baggage, Musquets, &c., in our Waggons, which we had to the number of fifty or sixty loaden'd with Stores. Could procure anything we pleased on the way.

23 of Oct^r. We had another agreeable day for marching, the last for a long time.

24. It began to rain for 13 or 14 days successively; here followed a long Chain of inconveniences, Foundering of Horses, others lame, sick, &c., Waggons breaking, &c., that is beyond Conception to any but those who were witness's thereto; our March severe, greatly retarded by the seeking and pressing of Horses and Waggons as the greater part of the People here were either more or less disaffected to the Government and therefore rendered it Considerable more difficult to procure the means for Conveying our Stores. However, the Gentlemen whom we acted under, the Superintendent, Captain Gamble, being acquainted in the like business, procured these necessities where perhaps others would be at a loss.*

Nov^r 5th. The army made a general halt at Carnagan's, after a long, tedious, & disagreeable march through slush & Rain, and we fell to to take a general inventory of the stores on hand, a task both tedious and laborious. We took lodgings 1 Mile in front of the army, at one Morton's.

6th. Still proceeding on with taken the inventory.

7th. This day we were kept busyer than any day preceeding; it was appointed as a general Issuing day of Clothing, &c., for the army; returns we found very heavy, in shoes particu-

“* *Headquarters, Bedford, October 21st, 1794.*

* * * * *

The troops will move as follows: the right wing composed of the New Jersey and Pennsylvania lines forming the right column under the immediate command of his Excellency Governor Mifflin; the left wing composed of the Maryland and Virginia lines forming the left column with the commander-in-chief. The quartermaster general will continue with the right wing, and the proper officers in his department and in the department of Forage, attended with a sufficient number of axemen must accompany the light corps under whose protection they are to prepare all necessities for the army.”—*Extract from General Orders, Penna. Arch. 2nd ser., vol. iv, p. 416.*

larly—the wet weather proved very destructive to that article, numbers have marched several days without a shoe to their feet, & in such a severe season one should have expected it would have been Considerable severer upon them than it was. With all the hardships they underwent, they still Seemed to be contented & in high spirits.

8th. Appropriated nearly as the 7th. However the day was more favorable & warmer than the preceding day. In the evening after our business being done, and seated by the fire-side in our little Cabbin, for small it was, the Top of the roof was but 13 feet from the Ground & but one Room and that extended over the house, one small Window but no glass nor frame to it. This house stands about 1 Mile from the River Yough. & but 1 Mile from Budd's Ferry on the Yough.* The family were truly hospital, one Son & one Daughter both grown to the age of maturity. This day our landlady entertained us with a history of her life. Whereas it being singular & interspersed with troubles seldom met or heard of in the present period that induced me to give part of it an insertion in this Journal, Viz:

I formerly lived (about 40 years ago) about 8 miles from Fort Loudoun† & not much further from Chamberstown. At that

*“*Headquarters Union (Beeson's) Town, Nov. 2d, 1794.* The army will resume its march on the morning of the 4th at the hour of 8, when a signal gun will be fired. They will advance in two columns composed of the respective wings. The right column will take the route by Lodg's to Budd's ferry under the command of his excellency governor Mifflin who will please to take the most convenient situation in the vicinity of that place for the accommodation of the troops and wait further orders.—*Extract from General Orders, Penna. Arch. 2nd ser. vol. iv, p. 430.*

† This fort appears to have been commenced under the direction of Col. John Armstrong in the autumn of 1756. It was about two miles south-west of Parnell's Knob a termination of one of the Kittochtinny range of mountains and about five miles east of the Cove or Tuscarora mountains on the West branch of the Conococheague creek. Col. Armstrong desired to have it called Pomfret Castle from which it appears that he did not know that another fort was so called. It was, however, named Fort Loudoun after Lord Loudoun who had arrived previously (the same year July 23d) as general and commander-in-chief of all his Majesty's forces in North America. The town of

time the Indians were very troublesome and a Dangerous enemy. A party of them sally'd out and attacked our House, and Immediately shot my husband: then made me and my Children unfortunate prisoners, the Melancholy object of their Cruelty. They tyed one of my children to my back and the other before me, and in that position drove me sinking down nearly with grief and fatigue a long & lonesome Journey. My Children were crying for thirst and hunger; the cries of which nearly distracted me. To assist them I cou'd and dared not: to even for to speak to them to sooth their heart broken cries, the Indians would draw their Tomahawks at me as if they intended to kill me. After travelling, I know not how far, they permitted me to seek water for my Infants, & one of the Indians following me the Indian took my Children by the heads and plunged them in until they were almost strangled, then held them up for me to look at, menacing and laughing at me & signifying that he would give them enough until they appeared breathless, the sight of which so affected & overcome me that notwithstanding all my endeavors I fainted away. When I came to myself again I took them in my arms, press'd them to my heart stiff and cold, bathing them in tears that flowed from my languid eyes, & was then again driven to my place of Confinement, tyed me down & left me to deplore my unhappy, hard fortune. Often times I lifted my eyes to heaven praying for my Children: as to my own life I disregarded: I drew my thoughts entirely from all worldly concerns, prayed to the great Author of my being to behold the afflictions of my

Loudoun (modern orthography omits the letter *u* in the last syllable) in Franklin county, a small village on the west about a mile distant, was named after the old fort. It extended over something more than an acre of ground. Some of its remains are still visible. It is about 13 miles west of Chambersburg (Chambers-town mentioned in the text above) and one mile from the turnpike road leading to Pittsburgh. During the Indian wars that followed Braddock's defeat it was occupied by military companies of the provincial and royal regiments as a place for rendezvous as well as a depot for military stores and army supplies. It was the scene of many interesting and stirring events transpiring in provincial times.—*See Penna. Arch. 1st ser., vol. xii, p. 394.*

poor suffering Infants. The day being warm, the 3d of June, we had a long march, and I suppose were all fatigued. The Indians kindled an fire & laid themselves round it, and placed me inside the circle. After all my fatigue & my late thoughts of never more getting clear of them, and my then present situation and my Children, it come into my mind to make my escape; methought some Angel seemingly visited me & beckoned me away. The Indians I found were all asleep. I several times was upon the start, when again looking around at my own offspring prevented me from going, the thought of leaving them was next to impossible, and then again I thought if I could not assist them, and every punishment inflicted on them nearly distracted me, to tear myself from them at that time when I began to be less sensible of feeling, was a matter of no great difficulty. I prayed to God to bestow his fatherly care on them and took a last affectionate look at them. I wandered on and knew not wither, with trembling steps through an Wild unknown thicket, trusting to God for my safety. I had not been gone 30 minutes before I heard the cry of the Indians in every direction. I thought I could not survive that moment, the horrors of being Cruelly murdered if they found me, strongly represented itself to me, and made me wish a thousand times I had remained with my Children. The Night was very dark, and they could not see me; in the morning just before sunrise I set to a running toward Sunrise over one mountain after another. I was so stupefied I could scarce hear, when I found any large rocks I would conceal myself behind them, and look and listen if any of them was near, and then push on further. I found great difficulty in procuring water, I thought I should have perish'd for want of it. At length I heard at a distance a noise like the fall of Water; listening to hear if any person was in sight. I hastened over rocks of immense heights towards the place wherefrom the noise Issued, but to my grief I found myself mistaken. I discovered but a small stream, and of such a bad smell I could not taste it. I could scarcely proceed any further for want of drink, but the fear of the Indians coming up with me gave me a little courage to pursue my flight, and picked up sour grapes on the way to quench my thirst. At

length I come to a stream of good water; happy was I indeed at the sight of it. I stooped down to get at it. My Insides seemed as if they would fall out for want of nourishment. I had not eat anything for two nights and a day, and being in motion continually; after drinking my fill I pushed on further. I come to a creek which I did not know the name of. I was afraid to cross it, however I went in to my middle and then went out again, amazingly afraid to wade it; got a stick and entered it again, and measured by the stick before me as I waded. On the other side was a mountain of a prodigious height, where I discovered a large Bear which frightened me, but he ran away as I approached him, the Creek was nearly to my neck. I then began to climb the mountain, which seemed as if I never would get to the top of, when on the top I seated myself down nearly dead with fatigue and hunger. I did not know where or which way I was going, but still kept to sunrise, being still afraid of the Indians I pursued my flight with faltering limbs. I soon came to another Creek, this one much more frightened me than the former, this appeared dark and much more deeper by the blackness of the waters and muddy; however I had no time to loose. I begun to think which was the best means of getting over it. I was afraid to venture to wade it. I went up the stream a great ways, and found it looked less frightful than were I first come to it, and accordingly got through it as the former; on the other side was another large mountain seemingly as if extended to the sky & thought it almost impossible to climb it. By the time I reached the top it grew night. I then hunted a place to sleep secure. I seated myself down on a log, resting my head on my hands. I found it very cold as I had but a short petticoat that scarce came to my knees, and therefore was of little service to me for cover & could not sleep any for the cold. I was frequently alarmed at Noises about me, & sometimes approaching me, but saw nothing but a large Deer that frightened me, he seem'd as if it intended to come at me, but at my hallowing at him fled away & left me to my rest. In the morning I pursued my journey; near mid day I heard the snorting of an horse, I was certain then there were Indians about me. I knew that about

that time of day they generally lay themselves down to sleep & had let their horses rove about for feed. I give myself over for lost & heartily repented of my leaving them, suffering so much too with hunger and fatigue. I prayed to God to save me from the Indians, & do really believe if ever there was an contrite prayer that that was one, & have many times since thought of it, of the sincere promises I then made. I laid still a considerable time, I grew easier as I perceived no one, I then ventured out trembling, I caught the Creature & found she had a Colt with her. I pull'd a strip of my petticoat to answer for a bridle, mounted the beast & rode of so fast I could. The Colt kept such a Weckering that I was afraid would betray me. I would have had cruelty enough to kill it had I had time, & so rid on until dark. I then found the colt sucked the mare which when I perceived I immediately milked her, & subsisted on milk alone for several days until I came to the habitation of white folks. The first I came to was a house where there was a Volunteer party collected to hunt Indians, that harrass'd the frontiers; as soon as they saw me one of them presented a Rifle at me. I call'd to him not to shoot, that I was no Indian. My dress 'tis true was singular & not much unlike the dress of an Indian; my Body was naked unto my middle & that painted black; my Petticoat no longer than my knees. They put me on the way to fort Loudoun, which was about 15 miles & from the fort had but a little way home. Soon after there was an treaty with the Indians. I got my children from them again.



THE HUBLEYS OF LANCASTER COUNTY.

The sons of Michael Hubley [1722-1804] and Rosina Strumpf [1719-1803] were:

i. *Adam, jr.*; entered the Revolutionary army as first lieutenant, First Penn'a Battalion, Col. Philip De Haas. October 27, 1775; in 1776, promoted major of one of the additional regiments; and June 5, 1779, commissioned lieutenant-colonel of the New Eleventh, Pennsylvania Line, to rank from February 13, 1779; retired from the army January 1, 1781. He served in the Pennsylvania Assembly from 1783 to 1787; and chosen a member of the Senate in 1790. In 1793 he was appointed auctioneer at Philadelphia, and died there of yellow fever the same year. His children were *Mary Field*, m. William Jenkins, Mrs. Robert Emmet, of New York, and *Grace Hubley*, maiden lady, who died at Pittsburgh, at an advanced age.

ii. *John*, b. December 25, 1747, at Lancaster; read law under Edward Shippen, and was admitted to the bar in 1769; was a member of the convention of July 15, 1776, which framed the first Constitution of the State, and served during the same year upon the General Committee of Safety; was appointed commissary of continental stores, January 11, 1777; and on the 5th of April following, prothonotary of the court of common pleas, clerk of the orphans' court, clerk of quarter sessions, and also recorder of deeds, part of which offices he held for upwards of twenty years. In 1787, he was a member of the State Convention that ratified the Federal Constitution. He died at Lancaster, January 21, 1821. Major Hubley married Maria Magdalena Lauman, daughter of Ludwig Lauman, of Lancaster, and left issue. *Frederick Hubley*, who kept the famous tavern at Lancaster thirty years ago, was a son.

iii. *Joseph*, was a captain in the Third Pennsylvania battalion,

Col. John Shee, commissioned January 5, 1776; was at the massacre of Paoli; his family have a silver spoon given him by Major West, of the Fourth regiment of the Line, who was sick the night of the attack and expected to be butchered; his children were *Margaret*, Mrs. *Ann Parr* Lyon, now living at Bellefonte, aged ninety-four, and *William Parr* Hubley, father of George Hubley, of Pittsburgh.

Of the sons of Bernard Hubley, (1719-1803,) brother of Michael Hubley, of Lancaster, we have information concerning:

i. *Bernard, jr.*, was a captain in the German regiment of the Revolution; promoted lieutenant February 24, 1778; retired from the army, 1781; removed to Northumberland county; was brigade inspector, and in 1807 published the first volume of his history of the Revolution, which remained incomplete. He died at Northumberland in 1808.

ii. *George*, also a captain in the German regiment, commissioned July 8, 1776.

iii. *Dr. Frederick*, lieutenant in the First regiment of the Pennsylvania Line, d. at Harrisburg, December 23, 1822, and there buried with military and Masonic honors.



RECORDS OF THE FIRST CENSUS.—It may be of interest and value to some people to know that the records of the census of 1790 are still preserved in the office in Washington. They are meager in details, but may still be consulted in solving some points in individual and family history. They consist of lists taken by counties and sometimes by townships, and embrace these items:

1. The name of the head of the family.
2. The number of males over sixteen years of age.
3. The number of males under sixteen years of age.
4. The number of females.
5. The number of slaves.
6. The number of other free persons.

The lists for some of the towns are separate, but the balance of the counties, as they then stood, are all in one list, arranged seemingly just as the enumerator traveled the country in gathering the names. Congress should order the publication of this valuable list, and it is to hoped they will do so.

A. L. G.

JOHN MONTGOMERY, a native of the north of Ireland, where he was born in 1721, of Scotch-Irish parentage, emigrated to Pennsylvania in 1745, locating on the Conedoguinet, not far from Carlisle. He received a good education, and came to America with means. As a consequence, he became quite prominent in the affairs of the Province, and during the French and Indian war was in command of a company of rangers. When the Revolution began he took a warm interest in the cause of the Colonies, being chairman of the public meeting held at Carlisle, as early as July 12, 1774, to take measures for the public defense, and was a member of the Committee of Safety of the State in 1775 and 1776. He was with Jasper Yeates, one of the commissioners appointed by the Congress to treat with the Indians at Fort Pitt, in July, 1776; where he was named by the Shawanese, "Muck-a-te-we-la-mow, *i. e.*, of the Black Wolf tribe." He subsequently commanded a battalion of Cumberland county associators connected with the Flying Camp, was at the surrender and taken prisoner at Fort Washington; in 1782-4, he served in the Continental Congress. In 1785 was appointed one of the commissioners to inquire into the expediency of improving the navigation of the Susquehanna river, and in 1787 was chosen burgess of Carlisle. He was one of the prime movers in the founding of Dickinson College, and chairman of its first board of trustees. Governor Mifflin appointed him one of the associate judges of the county, in which position he served until his death, which occurred at his residence near Carlisle, September 3, 1808, in the eighty-seventh year of his age. Mr. Montgomery married, March 4, 1762, by Rev. John Roan, Jean Waugh, of Cumberland county.

W. H. E.

THE HALLE REPORTS.—Not only to the followers of Luther, but to the historical student, these reports now being reprinted will be of great value and interest. The original work, as edited by Dr. John Ludwig Shultze, of the University at Halle, has been translated by the Rev. Charles W. Schaeffer, D. D., and edited with "extensive historical, critical, and literary annotations and numerous documents copied from the MSS. in the archives of the Francke Institutions at Halle," by the Rev. J. W. Mann, D. D., of Philadelphia; Rev. B. M. Schmucker, D. D., of Pottstown; assisted by Rev. W. Germann, D. D., Kirchenrath of the Duchy of Sachsen-Meiningen. The first volume contains numerous facts concerning the German settlers of Pennsylvania, and the biographical and other historical notes by the learned and erudite editors furnish information nowhere else found. In addition to the documents here given, there should be in existence in Germany many letters from America, written prior to the war of the Revolution, which would throw more light upon the early history of Pennsylvania, and with the able assistance of Dr. Germann, the American editors ought to secure whatever may be of historical value. These gentlemen have done their "labor of love" well, and the "Reports" deserve a place in the library of every educated Pennsylvania German. The book is an octavo of 220 closely printed pages, and can be secured at the Pilger Book-Store, Reading, at one dollar and a quarter.

W. H. E.

THE HARRISBURG MARKET HOUSE IN 1792.—Information respecting this structure would be acceptable. It stood on the south side of Market street, was of frame, on a stone foundation, and about fifty feet long. A market was there at that early day, as "Conrad Bombach" had a butcher block in the upper corner. See *Oracle of Dauphin*, 1792-3, for an allusion to it in a scrap of original poetry respecting the manners of the times.

A. B. H.

MITTELBERGER'S "REISE NACH PENNSYLVANIEN."—Persons having copies of a work entitled "Gottlieb Mittelberger's Reise nach Pennsylvanien im Jahre 1750, und Rückreise nach Teutschland im Jahre 1754," published in Stuttgart, in 1756, are requested to communicate with the editor of *Historical Register*.

HAHN.—Information is desired concerning the parentage, nativity, death, age, and descendants of Michael Hahn, of York county, Pa., who was a member of the General Assembly of the Commonwealth which met November 28, 1776; county treasurer and paymaster of militia, in 1777; associate judge and justice of the peace, 1784, and who held other positions of trust in the service of the country.

H. S. D.

HISTORICAL REGISTER:

NOTES AND QUERIES,

HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL,

RELATIVE TO

Interior Pennsylvania.

"Out of monuments, names, wordes, proverbs, traditions, private records, and evidences, fragments of stories, passages of bookes, and the like, we doe save and recover somewhat from the deluge of time."

HARRISBURG, PA.
LANE S. HART, PUBLISHER.
1883.

HISTORICAL REGISTER:

NOTES AND QUERIES,

BIOGRAPHICAL AND GENEALOGICAL.

VOL. I.

APRIL, 1883.

No. 2.

JOHN ANDRÉ HANNA.

BY A. BOYD HAMILTON.

JOHN ANDRÉ HANNA, a native of Flemington, New Jersey, was one of the most prominent, influential, and earliest of the citizens of Harrisburg. He came there before the erection of Dauphin county, in the year 1783, and lodged with Col. Robert Elder, who kept "a public," in the house situate in the present Susquehanna township, known as Razer's, on the old Hanover road. He was then the only attorney in the upper end of Lancaster county.

No family record of the period of his birth is known, but 1761 has been accepted as its date. He was son of Rev. John Hanna, who married Mary McCrea, daughter of Rev. James McCrea, who was also the father of Jane McCrea, whose ruthless murder by Indians near Fort Edward, New York, is so graphically described by Irving in his life of Washington. The elder Hanna taught school, and young Hanna received a good education under a capable and affectionate tutor. His people were too poor to afford a higher educational training, but he set out in the world with what he had, and it served him well.

It is not positively known with whom he studied law, but it has come down to us that it was with Stephen Chambers, in Lancaster, where he seems to have been originally admitted. Upon the formation of Dauphin county, being twenty-four years

of age, he was admitted at the first court. At that time a handsome young fellow, quite six feet high, of fresh healthy appearance, and fine personal form. With these advantages, Mr. H. soon became one of the leading counsel, and so continued, notwithstanding his frequent and prolonged absences from his office on the public service, at Philadelphia, Lancaster, and Washington.

In 1795 he was elected to Congress, and continuously re-elected up to 1805, the year of his death. As he had previously served in the General Assembly of Pennsylvania, his public life was a long one for a man who lived less than forty-five years. He died July 13, 1805, at Harrisburg. His remains now repose in the Harrisburg Cemetery.

Prior to his election to political position, he was an active citizen in municipal affairs. In April, 1786, the next year after the formation of the county, an academy was founded, which is still in existence, and Gen. Hanna, Capt. John Hamilton, and Gen. John Kean were the first trustees. In 1794, we find his signature to the constitution of a library association, and one of its managers, with Mr. Kean, Rev. Henry Moeller, Adam Boyd, William Graydon, Rev. Nathaniel R. Snowden, Stacy Potts, and John Dentzell. He framed the law under which Harrisburg was incorporated in 1791. He also was one of the executors of John Harris, and there is scarcely an ancient title to property in the place that has not his signature to it.

Mr. Hanna had a marked taste for military affairs. He passed the lower grades under Major David Harris and Capt. John Kean. He rose to be a brigadier general, and held that position at the time of the Whiskey Insurrection, when he was assigned, May, 1794, to the command of the Second brigade, Second division of the Pennsylvania forces, collected from Berks, Northampton, and Dauphin counties. This corps marched under Gov. Mifflin to Bedford. Arriving there, it was found that the resistance to the laws it was called upon to quell, had ceased; was ordered home and disbanded in the Market Square, Harrisburg. In the evening there was a ball and grand frolic. The next day the Berks and Northampton men were set in motion for home, the General and his staff going with them as far as Lebanon. In 1800, Governor McKean commissioned

Mr. Hanna a major general of the Third division, covering what is now a dozen counties. He held this command as long as he lived.

Gen. Hanna married Mary Harris, daughter of John Harris and Mary Reed. She died August 20, 1851, in the eighty-first year of her age. They had nine children, only six of whom lived to mature years.

- i. *Esther Harris*, d. s. p.
- ii. *Eleanor*, d. s. p.
- iii. *Sarah Eaton*, m. Richard Templin Jacobs.
- iv. *Henrietta*, d. 1840 ; unm.
- v. *Caroline Elizabeth*, m. Joseph Briggs.
- vi. *Frances Harris*, m. John Carson McAllister.
- vii. *Juliann C.*, m. John Fisher.
- viii. *Mary Reed*, m. Hon. John Tod.
- ix. *Eleanor*, d. s. p.

All left descendants except Mrs. Fisher. His widow survived him many years. She knew all the old citizens; her habit was to ride to her farm of a summer eve, "on a bob-tail bay;" as she passed down street, stop at every opportunity, and chat with her neighbors. She passed away before the days of cordial sociability had gone entirely out of fashion.

The papers of Hanna have been strangely destroyed. It is not known that any of his correspondence exists, save a stray letter or two, two of which follow this sketch.

There is an excellent miniature of Mr. H., at about the age of thirty-five, in the possession of one of his grand-daughters.

Gen. Hanna to Adam Boyd, of Harrisburg.

WASHINGTON, 20th Jan^y, 1805.

DEAR SIR: As it has been my usual custom to address a line to you from the seat of government, & least you should be angry, I take up the pen, and at the same time, do not know on the subject of politics, what to write to a man who lives so near the *Oracle*; or on the subject of religion to you, who are under the immediate eye of the church. To detail what is passing here would be useless if you read the papers of both parties, which jointly & severally contain an equipoise of truth and falsehood. But no more of this.

It is expected that some important business will shortly occupy the attention of Congress, particularly in regard to Louisiana, whose peo-

ple appear to be dissatisfied with their officers, and the form of government which has been accorded to them. Give a man life and he demands more liberty than the moral and political good of society can afford him. These people, just brought from religious and political vassalage, now wish for more freedom than any of our old & present United States Territories. They wish to become a State in the Union: they ask for the privilege of carrying on the iniquitous African Slave Trade, &c., &c.

The Yazoo Claimants of the Georgia infamous Speculation, are here from New Hampshire to Georgia. [A blank space occurs here, as if more was to be said upon this subject, but was not.]

Let me hear from you and I will write what may happen worth notice.

Yours, in haste, but sincerely,

JOHN A. HANNA.

Gen. Hanna to Col. Robert Clark, of Chillisquaque.

PHILADELPHIA, 3^d June, 1798.

DEAR SIR: From our old acquaintance and friendship you no doubt expected, and with good reason, to have heard from me oftener, but the various correspondents with which a person in my line of life is persecuted, and particularly from those who have not an equal right with my constituents or friends, to attention, makes letter writing a burthensome task, and prevents much of that kind of information from flowing in its proper channel. The newspapers, however, furnish you with most of the subjects which may be treated of in a letter. At last I have procured the commission for Mr. Laird, and sent it up to John Simpson, Esq^r., which by this time you have heard. The reasons of its delay, Mr. Simpson is in possession of, who will be so obliging as to mention to you when he sees you.

Congress are still sitting, and may probably continue so to do all summer, unless something turns up more favorably than can reasonably be expected. Our situation at present is truly critical and alarming—the French daily and hourly committing depredations on our commerce, and the English not much behind them in their aggressions, the vessels of both these nations taking all ships bound to or from an enemies' port or with enemies' goods aboard, so that between them we are plundered and pilfered at all points. Congress have ordered out several vessels of war to protect our trade, with instructions to bring in all privateers of the French Republic found on our coasts annoying our Commerce, and to retake any that may have been captured by them. This in itself is a state of war, altho' no formal declaration has been made by either party.

People differ much here as to the success of the French Invasion of England, but the major opinion is now that the thing is impossible.

It appears by all the information which we have that the English are in a state of great preparation to receive them, and that there is as much unanimity in the cause as ever showed itself in that kingdom. The French, however, dare attempt anything, and nothing has yet been able to check their triumph.

The people of America appear, from all that we hear, to be unanimous in the defence of their country, but I much doubt whether the majority of them have such high notions of HONOR as to wish for war, without first sitting down coolly & counting the Profit and loss on the costs. In case of war with France we have much to lose and nothing to gain but *honor*, and that *honor* depends upon a contingency upon the fate of war; however, I believe the people whom I have the honor to represent will not give up the substantial part of that honor—their Independence—without a very hard struggle. Some talk of Parties in this Country who would sacrifice their country to a foreign nation—I don't believe a word of it. There are men, and a great many of the best men, and say a majority, who do not approve all the measures of Government, who would still yield the last drop of their blood in her cause.

I will take an opportunity soon, by the mail, of writing you more fully my sentiments on political subjects, which by the way are not changed since you first knew me.

Please remember me with affection to Colonel Murray, and all my old acquaintances in your neighborhood, Captⁿ Collier, &c.

I am, D^r Sir, your sincere friend

& very h^{ble} servant,

JOHN A. HANNA.



PENNSYLVANIANS IN THE "GENESEE COUNTRY."

BY JOHN L. SEXTON, JR.

The invasion of the "Genesee Country," or the land of the Six Nations, by Gen. Sullivan and his army in 1779, gave his soldiers and the people of the Colonies an idea of the rich possessions held by the Indians in southern and western New York. The territory in New York, now composed of the counties of Steuben, Yates, Ontario, part of Wayne, and a large proportion of Monroe, a portion of Genesee and Livingston, and about one half of Allegany, containing about two million six hundred thousand acres of land the Indians claimed, as well as the States of New York and Massachusetts. On the 21st day of November, 1788, the State of Massachusetts, in consideration of three hundred thousand pounds, conveyed to Oliver Phelps and Nathaniel Gorham all its right and title to the above described lands. Phelps and Gorham had previously, in the month of July, 1788, at a council at Buffalo with the Indians, obtained, by purchase, their interest. The purchasers immediately caused their lands to be surveyed and placed them upon the market. That portion of the Phelps and Gorham purchase which now constitutes Steuben county, was surveyed by Frederick Saxton, Augustus Porter, Thomas Davis, and Robert James, in the year 1789. While they were engaged in the survey their head-quarters were at Painted Post at the house of old Mr. Harris and his son William. These two men, Mr. Goodhue, who lived near by, and Mr. Mead, who lived at the mouth of Mead's creek, were the only persons then on the territory under survey. On the 18th day of November, 1790, Phelps & Gorham, by deed, conveyed one million and a quarter acres to Robert Morris, of Philadelphia, Pa. Robert Morris, by deed, dated April 11, 1792, conveyed to Charles Williamson, about one million two hundred thousand acres of the Phelps & Gorham tract, which has since been known as the

Pultney estate. Mr. Williamson held the estate in secret trust for Sir William Pultney, an English baronet. In March, 1801, Mr. Williamson conveyed the estate directly to Sir William Pultney,* an act of the Legislature of the State of New York having been passed enabling an alien to hold said land. Sir William Pultney was the son of Sir James Johnstone. He assumed the name of Pultney on his marriage with Mrs. Pultney, niece of the Earl of Bath, and daughter of General Pultney. He died in 1805, leaving Henrietta Laura Pultney, countess of Bath, his only heir. Lady Bath died in 1808, intestate, and the estate descended to Sir John Lowther Johnstone, of Scotland, her cousin and heir-at-law. Sir John died in 1811, and devised the estate in fee to Ernest Augustus, Duke of Cumberland, (afterwards King of Hanover,) Charles Herbert Pierrpont, Masterton Ure, and David Cathcart, (Lord Alloway,) in trust, with instructions to sell the same as soon as possible. We have been particular to give the history of the title in order that our subsequent dealings with Pennsylvanians who settled in southern New York, may be the better understood by the reader.

Charles Williamson, the first agent of the Pultney estate, was a native of Scotland. He held a captain's commission in the British army, and was captured by a French privateer, and remained a prisoner of war at Boston, until the close of the war. He became the agent of the Pultney estate, with head-quarters at Northumberland, Northumberland county, Pa. Five hundred

*Col. Williamson assigned to Sir William Pultney, on the 13th day of December, 1800, for the consideration of \$300,000, all the bonds and mortgages held by Williamson. He subsequently conveyed in March, 1801, 50,000 acres of land in the county of Ontario; 20 lots in the city of New York; 1,784 acres of land in the county of Otsego; 1,299 in the town of Unadilla; 1,400 in the county of Herkimer; 9,000 acres in the county of Montgomery; 34,108 in the county of Chenango; also 7,000 acres in the county of Chenango; 5,000 acres of land in Gerundigat township; 600 in the township of Galena, in Cayuga county, and *all* lands in the State of New York held by the said Williamson.

Sir William Pultney, in consideration of the above, indemnified Williamson for certain claims and indebtedness which he had contracted as agent for the Genesee Association, prior to April 1, 1801.

German and English settlers were sent over by the Pultneys to settle upon their estates in New York. Captain Williamson engaged the services of Robert and Benjamin Patterson, of Northumberland, two soldiers and scouts of the Revolutionary war, who, in the year 1792, led these emigrants through the unbroken wilderness, from Williamsport up the Lycoming to Trout run, across the mountain to what is now Liberty township, in Tioga county, Pa., and there erected a block-house: thence cut their way to the Tioga river where Blossburg is now located, and after suffering every conceivable hardship, they descended the Tioga to Painted Post, cutting a road a portion of the way on an old Indian trail, and descending a portion of the way by canoes, hewn from the forest trees. From Painted Post they ascended the Conhocton river, and located twenty miles above its junction with the Tioga, and founded a city in the wilderness and christened it Bath, in honor of Henrietta Laura, countess of Bath, England. A few Pennsylvanians had settled at Painted Post previous to this date. (1792.) Among them were William Harris and his son, the traders, and the Erwins, of Bucks and Northampton county.

One of the great centers of attraction for settlers from all portions of the Eastern and Middle States, was "Painted Post in the Genesee country." During General Sullivan's campaign of 1779, he discovered a rude painted post erected on the banks of the Conhocton river, a tributary of the Susquehanna, (not of the Genesee river, as some eastern writers have it.) This post had the appearance of having been hewed from a tree four square and painted red, with twenty-eight rude figures representing human beings with their heads cut off. These were in black paint, and thirty other figures representing human beings with their heads on.

This rude post erected by the hand of a savage in the wilderness, and stained and colored in various hues by the same untutored hand, acted as a talisman to attract thither the hardy pioneer from all sections of the Northern and Eastern States. Pennsylvania furnished her quota of these early pioneer settlers. This spot was visited by Timothy Pickering, General Proctor, the agents of Robert Morris, of Philadelphia, and by land view-

ers from Maryland, Virginia, New Jersey, New York, and the Eastern States. Until 1792, when General Williamson cut the road above mentioned, through from Northumberland to Painted Post and Bath, the only route accessible to this point from the south, was the Susquehanna river and its tributaries.

The treaty of 1784 by Pennsylvania with the Six Nations, which cession covered all of northern and north-western Pennsylvania, and embraced lands on the head waters of the Genesee river, and the owning of large tracts of lands by William Bingham, of Philadelphia, one of the first United States Senators for Pennsylvania, a portion of which was situated on the head waters of the Genesee river, conspired, especially with Pennsylvanians, to give a broad interpretation to the term "Genesee Country." Pennsylvania had suffered much during the Revolutionary war from incursions into the valley of the West Branch and the Wyoming valley, from the Indians, and when Pennsylvania had extinguished the Indian titles in 1784, and Phelps & Gorham, the Holland Company, and the Pultneys had come into possession of the very homes of the savages in western New York, there was a general feeling existing, particularly in Pennsylvania, to occupy these fertile lands in the region of the Painted Post in the Genesee country.

The Painted Post, as we have before stated, stood on the banks of the Conhocton river. The land was owned by Phelps & Gorham. Charles H. Erwin, Esq., in his history of Painted Post, published in 1874, says: "Early in the summer of 1789, and while the surveyors of Phelps & Gorman were yet at work in this vicinity, Col. Arthur Erwin, a gentleman from Erwina, Bucks county, Pennsylvania, came to Painted Post with a drove of cattle which he was taking to Canandarque, (now Canandai-gua.) While resting his cattle here, he employed an Indian guide, mounted his pony and rode up the mountain on the north of the village, from whence he obtained a view of the triplet valleys of Chemung, Conhocton, and Tioga. Being impressed with the grandeur of the scene from his elevated position, he, with the guide, came back, crossed the Conhocton, followed a trail up through the beautiful valley of the Tioga, forded the Canisteo, and, from the summit of the mountain on the south

side of that river, obtained another view of the grand landscape these valleys presented at that time, carpeted as they were with the rich and variegated foliage of the dense and luxuriant forests that covered them. After enjoying for a time this incomparable landscape with his guide, he returned to the log shanty of the surveyors, and started his men with the cattle on the trail towards Canandaigua, overtaking them some eight or ten miles from Painted Post. Leaving directions with his drovers to follow with the cattle, he, with his guide, hurried on to Canandaigua, where he arrived about the middle of July, late in the afternoon." Mr. Erwin sought the office of Phelps & Gorham and made them an offer for the land he had examined at Painted Post, which they accepted. And thus did the land whereon stood the historic Painted Post, in the Genesee country, become the property of a distinguished Pennsylvanian.

In September, 1790, Col. Arthur Erwin, Solomon Bennett, Joel Thomas, and Uriah Stephens, purchased the townships of Hornellsville and Canisteo, which are described in the deed as lands lying in the district of Erwin, and known by the name of "Old Canistear Castle."

Col. Erwin was a native of Antrim, Ireland, and emigrated to America prior to the Revolutionary war, and held a commission in the Continental army. He was the proprietor of a large estate, which extended several miles along the west bank of the Delaware river in Bucks county, Pennsylvania. Aside from his purchase of Painted Post and Hornellsville, he also bought five thousand acres of land near the State line at Tioga Point, (now Athens.) In the summer of 1792 he visited his New York or Genesec property, accompanied by his sons, Captains Samuel and Francis Erwin, and, on his return, while sitting in the house of one of his tenants at Tioga Point, he was shot by some miscreant, and died within a few hours. The rival claimants between Connecticut and Pennsylvania were supposed to be at the bottom of this murder. But the true cause of this deed was never ascertained.

FITHIAN'S JOURNAL.

From Path Valley to Sunbury in 1775.

ANNOTATED BY JOHN BLAIR LINN.

[The Rev. Philip Vicars Fithian, who kept the journal from which the following extracts are taken, was a graduate of the class of 1772, in the college of New Jersey, a class noted for its ability and for the subsequent prominence of many of its members. Aaron Burr, William Bradford, William Linn, D. D., &c. Mr. Fithian was licensed to preach by the First Presbytery of Philadelphia, November 6, 1774. On the 4th of April, 1775, he received an honorable dismissal from the Presbytery, as there were no vacancies within its boundaries, and was recommended as a candidate in good standing. He left his home at Greenwich, N. J., May 9, 1775, on horseback, for a tour through Delaware, Maryland, Pennsylvania, and Virginia, in company with Andrew Hunter, also his classmate, taking notes of people and places in journal form, addressed to Miss Elizabeth Beatty, (sister of Major John, Dr. Reading, and Erskuries Beatty, subsequently prominent officers in the Pennsylvania Line.) After his return, October 25, he was married to Miss Beatty, and in the following June accepted the appointment of chaplain to Col. Newcomb's battalion of New Jersey militia, and died in camp at Fort Washington, of dysentery, October 8, 1776. He kept a journal up to within a few weeks of his death, embracing the battle of Long Island and the subsequent skirmishing at York island. His last entry, Sunday, September 22, is: "Many of our battalion sick; our lads grow tired and begin to count the days of service which remain." A portion of Fithian's journal was published in *Notes and Queries* for 1881, edited by Dr. Egle, of which this is a continuation.—J. B. L.]

June 22, 1775.—This valley* is in many places not more than a mile wide; it is level, and the land rich; the mountains

* Path Valley.

are both high and so near, that the sun is hid night and morning an hour before he rises and sets. I rode on to one Elliot's; he keeps a genteel house with good accommodations. I saw a young woman, a daughter of his, who has never been over the South mountain, as elegant in her manner and as neat in her dress as most in the city. It is not place, therefore, but temper makes the person. In this valley we have many of the sugar tree; it is very like a maple; the bark is more rough and curled. It grows in a low level rich land. They told me there has been frost here two mornings this week.

Friday, June 23.—Expense at this tavern, $4\frac{1}{2}$ shillings; distance from Philadelphia computed, 160 miles west. We passed from this valley by the Narrows into Tuscarora valley, a most stony valley; two high mountains on every side. The passage so narrow,* that you may take one stone in your right hand and another in your left and throw each upon a mountain, and they are so high, that they obscure more than the half of the horizon. A rainy dripping day, more uncomfortable for riding among the leaves. On the way all day was only a small foot path, and covered all with sharp stones. After many circumlocutions and regradations through the woods, it raining all day, we arrived about five in the evening, althrough besoaked, at one James Gray's, in a little hamlet in the woods. He was kind, and received me civilly; he had good pasture for my horse, and his good wife prepared me a warm and suitable supper. Forgive me, my country! I supped on tea! It relieved me, however, and I went to bed soon. Distance rode to-day, 28 miles; course, N. N. W.; expense at small tavern, 1s.

Saturday, June 24.—Before breakfast came in a Scotch matron with her rock and spindle, twisting away at the flax. The rock is a long staff on the end of which is her flax, like a distaff; the spindle is a peg about 8 inches long, sharp at the end where the thread is twisted, and large at the other where it is rolled on. Expense here, 2s. I rode on after breakfast to Mr. Samuel Lyon's, twelve miles yet in Tuscarora. He lives neat, has glass windows, and apparently a good farm. Here I met Mr. Slemons on his way down. From Mr. Lyon's I rode to

* At Concord, now in Franklin county.

the Juniata three miles, forded it and stopped just on the other side at John Harris, Esq.* He lives elegantly. In the parlor where I am sitting, are three windows each with twenty-four lights of large glass.

Sunday, June 25.—Cedar Springs, Cumberland county. A large and genteel society, but in great and furious turmoil about one Mr. Kennedy,† who was once their preacher. Poor I was frightened. One of the society, when he was asked to set the tune, answered: "That he knew not whether I was a Papiast or a Methodist, or a Baptist or a Seceder." I made him soon acquainted with my authority. It is now sunset, and I am sitting under a dark tuft of willow and large sycamores, close on the bank of the beautiful river Juniata. The river, near two hundred yards broad, lined with willows, sycamores, walnuts, white oaks, and a fine bank—what are my thoughts? Fair genius of this water, O tell me, will not this, in some future time, be a vast, pleasant, and very populous country? Are not many large towns to be raised on these shady banks? I seem to wish to be transferred forward only one Century. *Great God, America will surprise the world.*‡

Monday, June 26.—I rose early with the purpose of setting off for Sunbury. I had an invitation to a wedding in the neigh-

* John Harris, Esq., laid out Millintown (on the site of which he lived in 1775,) in 1791; he was the father of James Harris, Esq., surveyor, (who, with Col. James Dunlop, laid out Bellefonte in 1795,) and ancestor of many of the prominent families of Bellefonte.

† The first church was commenced at Cedar Spring in 1763. The settlement having been broken up by the Indian War, the building of the church was suspended and not resumed until the year 1767, when it being found that the old logs were rotten, they were rejected and a new church built within about four rods of the site of the old foundation. March 30, 1767, location entered for 200 acres adjoining Thomas Baxter, Robert Nelson, and John Wilkes, in the names of James Patterson and James Purdy, in trust for a Presbyterian meeting-house and grave-yard. About 1774 a parsonage was built and occupied by their minister, Mr. Kennedy. Mr. Kennedy was succeeded by Rev. Hugh Magill, who was pastor until 1809, and died there in 1805.

‡ His anticipation was realized in the Centennial Exhibition of 1876, at Philadelphia.

borhood, but my business will not permit me. After breakfast I rode to one Mr. Boyle's, a well-disposed, civil, and sensible man. He entertained me kindly and acquainted me largely with the disturbance with Mr. Kennedy. I dined with him and his wife. She looks very much in person and appears in manner like my much-honored and ever dear mamma. Thence I rode onward through a dark bleak path, they call it a "bridle road," to one Mr. Eckert's, a Dutchman. [German.] He used me with great civility and politeness. Distance rode to-day, 25 miles; course N. E. I met on the road a tinker, on the way to what is called the "New Purchase."* He has been at Cohansie.† Knew many there, at Pottsgrove, Deepel, and New England town. He told me that he had been acquainted in Seven Colonies, but never yet saw any place in which the inhabitants were so sober, uniform in their manners, and every act so religious as at New England town, and Mr. Ramsey was his favorite preacher. He spoke of religious matters with understanding, and I hope with some feeling.

Tuesday, June 27.—Rode from the clever Dutchman's‡ to Sunbury over the Susquehanna, fifteen miles. I think the river is a half a mile over, and so shallow that I forded it; the bottom is hard rock. Sunbury is on the north-east bank. It is yet a small village but seems to be growing rapidly. Then I rode on half a mile to one Hunter's,§ within the walls of Fort Augusta. Then I rode onward to Northumberland about a mile, but on the way crossed the river twice.||

* Valleys of the North and West Branches of the Susquehanna, purchased in 1768.

† Cohansey, New Jersey.

‡ Echart's tavern, even in my early boyhood, was a noted stopping place, I think in Perry township, now Snyder county, on the road to Richfield, Juniata county.

§ Col. Samuel Hunter.

|| The old fording crossed by the large island in the North Branch at Northumberland. Island now owned by Hon. John B. Packer.

Ms. A. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1.

THE POLLOCK FAMILY OF PENNSYLVANIA.

BY REV. HORACE EDWIN HAYDEN.

II.

In 1791 when he departed from New Orleans to return to Philadelphia, he bore the following flattering letter from the Governor to Edmund Randolph, Governor of Virginia :

"SIR: The bearer of this letter, Oliver Pollock, Esquire, had the honor of acting as public agent at this place, during a considerable part of the late war, on the part of the United States and also for the State of Virginia. Mr. Pollock, in the execution of the orders he received from these States, contracted very considerable debts in this place, which he was unable wholly to discharge; although he disposed of all his estate, real and personal, in this country, at a great disadvantage, for the purpose of fulfilling his engagements with his creditors in this province.

"Mr. Pollock has since his arrival here very honorably and to the entire satisfaction of his creditors in this province, discharged all his remaining debts here, to a considerable amount; which he owed on account of the United States, and the State of Virginia. The just integrity evinced by this gentleman in the faithful discharge of his engagements entered into for the service of his country, strongly interests me in his favor, and induces me to pray you will have the goodness to take him under excellency's protection; and that you will be pleased to give him your aid in obtaining as speedy a reimbursement as may be for the monies now due to him from the United States, and from the State of Virginia, which I shall esteem as a personal favor conferred upon myself.

"I pray God to take you into his holy keeping.

"I have the honor to be, Sir, with the greatest respect, your Excellency's most obedient and humble servant,

"ESTEVAN MIRO."

In 1791 or 1792, Pollock returned to Cumberland county, Pennsylvania, and purchased the property now known as Silver's Spring. Here his wife died and was buried and here his son James was killed. In 1797 Pollock became a candidate for Congress, but was defeated by General John André Hanna of

Dauphin county. In 1804 he was again an aspirant for Congressional honors in the Congressional district composed of Cumberland, Dauphin, Mifflin, and Huntingdon counties. He and David Burd of Huntingdon were against General Hanna of Dauphin, and Robert Whitehill of Cumberland. Pollock and Whitehill being both from the same county, neither were elected, the vote being as follows: Pollock, 1,700; Whitehill, 1,514; Burd, 3,245; Hanna, 2,931. The vote of Cumberland county was as follows, showing Pollock's popularity: Pollock, 1,367; Whitehill, 614; Burd, 1,168; Hanna, 462.

In 1806 he was again nominated, but withdrew in favor of Whitehill on the score of friendship, and to avoid a similar vote and non-election of either candidate.

He is recorded in Philadelphia as having taken the oath of allegiance to the State of Pennsylvania, October 10, 1786, as "Oliver Pollock, of this city, gent., arrived here from Havanna near two years." In 1783 he became a member of the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick, in Philadelphia, and so became one of the original members of the Hibernian Society in 1791.

He was twice married. First in New Orleans or in Havana about 1765, to MARGARET O'BRIEN, b. Ireland, 1746, and descended by both parents from O'Brien, of Clare, and Kennedy, of Ormond. She was the mother of all his children. She d. Carlisle, Pa., January 10, 1799.* He was m. 2d, No-

* In *Kline's Carlisle Weekly Gazette* for Wednesday, January 23, 1799, we find the following tribute to her memory:

"On the 10th inst. departed this life, Mrs. Margaret Pollock, a lady of distinguished birth and family, wife of Oliver Pollock, Esq., aged 52 years, and on the 13th her remains were deposited near the present residence of the family at Silver's Springs. She has left a husband and seven children, who lament in her a loss most dear.

"Memory will long sustain a cause for tears, and each feeling breast acquainted with the real character of our deceased friend, will long most fondly dwell on the many excellent traits of goodness that illumined those days she passed on earth.

"In her we saw the faithful, the tender, the affectionate wife—a parent most fond, indulgent, and kind—a friend, cautious, just, sincere, and warm—a Christian, engagingly pious, benevolent, and liberal. She sought the tear of misery and relieved it—her soul melted at the misfortunes of others and made them her own—her mind was great and

vember 2, 1805, by the Rt. Rev. John Carroll, D. D., at Baltimore, Maryland, to MRS. WINIFRED DEADY, widow of Daniel Deady, of Baltimore. This marriage was neither a suitable nor a happy one. He moved to Baltimore in 1806, and she d. there of billious fever November 17, 1814, aged sixty years, and was buried in the old Cathedral cemetery, Baltimore, Maryland.

At her death Pollock moved to the home of his son-in-law, Dr. Samuel Robinson, at Pinckneyville, Mississippi, where he died at a very great age, December 17, 1823. In his later years Mr. P. had become so embarrassed by his financial failures that May 30, 1800, he dates one letter from the debtors' prison, Philadelphia.

His New Orleans residence still stands, built of cypress wood, in what was formerly a whole square of ground, ornamented happy ; and she was blessed with a memory both fertile and pleasingly useful to rear the tender thoughts of youth, with a talent peculiarly her own. Endowed with a well cultivated mind, and an excellent understanding, her conversation was ever engagingly instructive and desirable. During her long confinement, she discovered much of that true courage which consists in knowing how to bear with misfortune ; she never was heard to complain of the Divine will that was about to tear her from the fond embraces of her dearest connections ; but with a firmness of mind, which alone proceeds from a conscious rectitude, her soul obeyed the awful mandate, and departed in a smile, amid the supplicating prayers of her weeping disconsolate family.

“Such the Saviour, to his arms receives,
And fullest blessings of his kingdom gives ;
Such, the bount'ous God of Nature owns
For such his Son gave up his dying groans.

“Friendly Angels for her guidance given
Point her way to yonder blooming heaven ;
For purest bliss and one eternal day,
Her pious soul hath left its native clay.

“How great the change, from little earth to Heaven !
Where joys most true, for trifling shades are given.

“Cease fond nature—ah ! thou can'st not save
One loved feature from the spoiling grave—
Her spotless soul that body ne'er shall stain,
Nor all thy griefs recall it back again.

“Mrs. Pollock was born in Ireland, and descended from a noble family by both her parents—O'Brien of the house of Clare, and Kennedy of Ormond, whose sons were distinguished in foreign services.”

by some very fine old mulberry trees. It is well-preserved, old fashioned, with wide, low roofs, but spacious rooms and galleries.

By his first marriage he had issue:

3. i. *Procopio J.*
4. ii. *Jaret or Jared*; m. Mary Briggs.
5. iii. *Mary Serena*; b. 1777; m. Samuel Robinson, M. D.
 iv. *Oliver*; living 1802.
 v. *Christiana*; living 1802.
 vi. *Galvez*; living 1802.
6. vii. *James.*
7. viii. *Lucetta Adelaide*; b. 1783.

III. PROCOPIO J. POLLOCK, (Oliver,) b. at New Orleans; was educated in Europe. His miniature, which was lost, stolen, or destroyed in 1863, was painted in Bordeaux, representing him in a scarlet uniform. In the only letter written by him, in the possession of the present writer, he signed his name as above. About 1800 he removed to Oporto Rico, and engaged in the coffee culture. He became very wealthy; but nothing more can be learned of him. He is said once to have lived in St. Petersburg, Russia.

IV. JARED POLLOCK, (Oliver,) b. at New Orleans; m. at Carlisle, Pa., February 13, 1800; by Rev. Robert Davidson, D. D., MARY BRIGGS, dau. of David Briggs, Esquire, of Silver's Spring settlement, and shortly after removed to Centre county, where all trace of him is lost. This marriage was not approved of by Oliver Pollock, as his letters indicate.

V. MARY SERENA POLLOCK, (Oliver,) b. at New Orleans in 1777. She was m. July 9, 1797, by Rev. N. Snowden, at Silver's Spring, to DR. SAMUEL ROBINSON, then a resident of Baltimore, Maryland, and oldest son of Daniel and Rachel (Nixon) Robinson of Dover, Delaware. He was descended on the father's side from John Robinson, Dover, Delaware, 1680, in the fourth generation, thus: Samuel⁴, Daniel³, Samuel², George¹. And on his mother's side from Nicholas Nixon of Dover, Delaware, 1680, in the fourth generation, thus: Samuel⁴, Rachel³, Thomas², Nicholas¹. He was one of fourteen children, ten of whom matured, their ages averaging seventy-nine. One sister, Maria Antoinette Robinson, m. *Horace H. Hayden*, M.D.,

of Baltimore, Maryland, seventh from William Hayden of Connecticut, 1630, and one brother, Thomas Robinson, m. successively his two cousins, the niece and the daughter of Nicholas Van Dyke, first president of Delaware and a member of the Continental Congress.

Dr. Samuel Robinson was b. Philadelphia, where his father was engaged in the shipping business, January 7, 1766; baptised in Christ Church, by Rt. Rev. William White, D. D. Studied medicine under Benjamin Rush, LL. D., of Philadelphia, and practiced his profession at Baltimore, Md., and Hanover and Carlisle, Pa. In 1808 he removed to Pinckneyville, Wilkinson county, Miss., where he lived until his death, December 9, 1846. He was skillful and eminently successful in his profession and greatly esteemed as a man. Mrs. R. d. at same place Sunday, ——— 21, 1847. They had issue:

- i. *Oliver Pollock*, b. Hanover, Pa., June 17, 1800; d. June 18, 1800.
8. ii. *Margaretta Pollock*, b. Hanover, Pa., June 21, 1801; d. June 1846; m. James W. Foley.
- iii. *Mary*, b. Hanover, June 22, 1803; d. July, 1803.
- iv. *Oliver Pollock*, b. Balt^e, Md., July 27, 1804; d. unm. December 2, 1866.
- v. *William*, b. Carlisle, Pa., Oct. 29, 1806; d. Mch. 3, 1807.
9. vi. *Lucetta Adelaide*, b. Carlisle, Oct. 27, 1807; m. 1st Charles M. Penniman, 1^d John Ebenezer Phares.
- vii. *Samuel*, b. Pinckneyville, Miss., July 16, 1810; d. July 17, 1821.
10. viii. *Mary Louisa*, b. Pinckneyville, July 17, 1812; m. James C. Daugherty.
11. ix. *Nathaniel Evans*, b. Pinckneyville, April 3, 1814; m. Sarah Jane Alger.
- x. *Delia Anne*, b. Pinckneyville, Dec. 17, 1817; m. James C. Daugherty.

VL JAMES POLLOCK. (Oliver,) b. N. O. ———, was killed in his early youth, at Silver's Spring. He was riding a spirited horse to water, and desiring to see the carcass of a favorite dog that had died, he rode his horse to the spot where the animal lay. The horse startled by the body, or its odor, sprang to one side, throwing his rider, whose head striking upon a stone he was instantly killed.

VII. LUCETTA ADELAIDE POLLOCK, (Oliver.) b. N. O., 1783; d. unm. at Philadelphia, Pa., March, 1804. Her remains were buried under the Roman Catholic church there. In the MSS. copy of Watson's *Annals of Philadelphia*, now in the possession of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, is a water-color drawing of Lucetta. Under the likeness Mr. John F. Watson, the author of the *Annals*, has written these words: "The above is a likeness drawn from life by the celebrated General Kosciusko, done at Philadelphia, 1797-8, when the Congress was in session there. He was in attendance claiming a compensation for his services and wounds. It represents my amiable friend, Lucetta A. Pollock, who died at Philadelphia, in March, 1804, in her twentieth year. She was the daughter of Oliver Pollock, Esquire, distinguished in the Revolution for his zeal and services in the American cause while a resident of New Orleans. My daughter, Lucetta, was named after her." The will of Lucetta was recorded 1804, Bk. 1, p. 258, and is on file in the Register of Wills' office, Philadelphia.*

* In the name of God, Amen.

I, Lucetta Pollock now of the city of Philadelphia, in the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, single woman, being of sound mind & memory, do make & publish this my last will & testament.

First, as to my tract of land and estate lying and situated on the Mississippi containing about 500 acres or thereabouts, be the same more or less, known by the name of old Tunica village and now in the possession of Hamilton Pollock, which said lot of land was granted & conveyed to me by Jearet (sic) Pollock and Mary his wife by deed being dated on the fifteenth day of September, 1802, I give bequeath & devise the same as follows: One full & equal half part thereof I give and devise to my beloved sister *Mary Serena Robinson* and her assigns forever, and one fourth part thereof I give and devise to my beloved sister *Christiana Pollock*, and to her heirs of her body and assigns forever, and the remaining fourth part thereof I give and devise to my brother *Oliver Pollock* and to his heirs of his body and assigns forever; but it is nevertheless my will and intention that if my said sister *Christiana*, and my said brother *Oliver*, or either of them shall die without issue of his or her body lawfully begotten that then and in that case the share apart of my said brother and sister, or either of them so dying without issue shall descend, and I do hereby give and devise it to my niece *Margaretta Pollock Robinson*, her heirs and assigns forever. I give & bequeath & devise to my aforesaid brother *Oliver Pollock* all my right, claim & Estate, or any part thereof of my

VIII. MARGARETTA POLLOCK ROBINSON. (Samuel⁴, Daniel³, Saml², George¹;) (Mary², Oliver¹;) b. July 21, 1801, at Hanover, Pa.; d. June, 1846; m. at Pinckneyville, Miss., September 19, 1819, to *James W. Foley*, of Wilkinson county, Miss.; b. 1798; d. June 24, 1826. Children:

12. i. *Elizabeth Keay*; b. 1822, at New Orleans, and m. Samuel Bradford, M. D.

ii. *James William*; b. Oct. 11, 1823, Philadelphia; d. in 1835.

iii. *Mary Robinson*; b. July, 1825, West Feliciana, La.; d. in 1833.

IX. LUCETTA ADELAIDE ROBINSON. (Samuel⁴, Daniel³, Samuel², George¹;) (Mary², Oliver¹;) b. Oct. 27, 1807, at Carlisle, Pa.; m. 1st., Nov. 17, 1825, CHARLES M. PENNIMAN, of Milford, Mass., om. of James Penniman, who came from England to Boston in 1631, in the ship *Lion*, with John Winthrop, Jr. He was b. 1805; d. Nov. 10, 1828, at Milford, Mass., s. p.; m. 2d, at Pinckneyville, Nov. 21, 1834, JOHN EBENEZER PHARES, (or Farrish,) son of William Phares, of East Feliciana parish, La., where they both died; and they had issue, all born at Jackson, La.:

13. i. *Sarah Evans*; b. July 4, 1836; m. Dr. Haden Edwards McKay.

ii. *Wibbur Fisk*; b. Aug. 15, 1839; m. by Rev. Kirkland Baxter to Mary Johns, daughter of Thomas Johns, Esq., of Newtonia, Wilkinson county, Miss.; served four years in the Confederate States army in the Twenty-seventh Mississippi regiment, under Gen. W. L. Brandon, who says: "He was a gallant soldier and gentleman."

iii. *John Ebenezer*; b. Aug. 31, 1841; m. Mary Callahan, daughter of Dr. Phares Callahan, of Simsport, La. He also entered the Confederate States army, and served through the civil war.

deceased uncle James Pollock, and the heirs of his body lawfully begotten; or in case he die without said heirs then & and in that case I give & devise it to my said sister, *Mary Serena Robinson*, & to her heirs & assigns forever.

My grand Piano forte I give & bequeath to my said niece Margaretta Pollock Robinson, and I do appoint my beloved father Oliver Pollock my executor, in conjunction with Richard Gernon, Esq.

(Signed,)

Witnesses:

LUCETTA ADELAIDE POLLOCK.

RICH^d GERON,

MARY McCLENACHAN.

Nov. 14, 1804. Gernon renounces the execution in favour of O. P.

X. MARY LOUISA ROBINSON, (Samuel⁴, Daniel³, Samuel², George¹, (Mary², Oliver¹;) b. July 17, 1812. Pinckneyville, Miss.; m., about 1835, at Pinckneyville. JAMES C. DAUGHERTY, of Bedford, Pa., brother of the late Judge Wm. T. Daugherty of that place, and son of James Daugherty and his wife, who was a daughter of Philip and Henrietta Fishburn, of Bedford. His mother, a pious woman of ninety-four years, still lives at Bedford. Mary Louisa D. d. about 1850. Mr. D. m. secondly his wife's sister, *Delia Ann Robinson*; b. Dec. 17, 1817. She d. in 1865. There was issue by the first marriage only:

- i. *William Carter*; b. —, 1837 at Jackson, La.; m. 1865 at New Orleans.
- ii. *Oliver Robinson*; b. 1839 at Pinckneyville, Miss.; served in Fourth La. regiment, Confederate States army, 1861-1865; m. April 19, 1870, Mary Fitzpatrick Turnbull, daughter of Fred. G. and Mary (Fitzpatrick) Turnbull; b. Feb. 14, 1847; d. Feb. 24, 1880. Had twelve children, three living: ¹*Irmgarde*, b. 1874; ²*Oliver Blantin*, b. 1877; ³*Lucia*, b. 1879.
- iii. *Ann*; b. 1841 at Pinckneyville; d. 1879.
- iv. *Rosa*; b. 1843 at Fort Adams, Miss.; m. 1865 at New Orleans.
- v. *Henry Clay*; b. 1845 at Fort Adams, Miss.; served in Fourth La. regiment, Confederate States army, 1861-5; m. 1866 in Tennessee, ROSA PUCKETT, and had ¹*Oliver Pollock*, ²*Lucina* ³*William*, and ⁴*Peter*.
- vi. *Cora*; b. 1847 at Fort Adams, Miss.

XI. NATHANIEL EVANS ROBINSON, (Samuel⁴, Daniel³, Samuel², George¹,) (Mary², Oliver¹;) b. April 3, 1814, at Pinckneyville, Miss.; m., Oct. 22, 1844, SARAH JANE ALGER, daughter of Gregg Alger and Sarah Gibson, of Allegheny City, Pa. She d. April 2, 1848, at Tunica, La. He now lives at Skipwith's Landing, Issaquena county, Miss. Children:

- i. *Charles Edward*, b. Aug. 21, 1845, at Tunica; d. Oct., 1847.
- ii. *Lucetta Adelaide*, b. 1847, at Tunica; d. January 2, 1848.

XII. ELIZABETH KEAY FOLEY, (Margaretta³, Samuel⁴, Daniel³, Samuel², George¹,) (Margaretta³, Mary², Oliver¹,) b. 1822, at New Orleans; d. February 11, 1872, New Orleans; m. at Pinckneyville, Miss., January 17, 1839, Dr. SAMUEL BRADFORD, of Philadelphia, Pa., son of Samuel Fisher Bradford, of Philadelphia, and his wife, Abigail Inskeep, and grandson of Lieut. Col. Thomas Bradford, of the Revolutionary army, who was

the son of Col. William Bradford, wounded at Princeton. He was of the sixth generation from William Bradford, the first printer in the Middle Colonies, thus : Samuel⁶, Samuel F.⁵, Thomas⁴, William³, William², William¹, who was son of William and Ann Bradford, of Leicestershire, England. 1663. (*See N. Y. Biog. and Gen. Rec.*, IV, 182.) Dr. Bradford lived and followed the practice of his profession in Wilkinson county, Miss. Children :

- i. Charles*, b. 1840; d. 1864, in Anderson county, Texas. He entered the Confederate States army, 1861, but was subsequently detailed by General Kirby Smith, because of disease of the heart, and appointed superintendent of the Government iron-works, in Texas, whither he moved his slaves, and remained until his death. He never married.
- ii. Francis*, b. 1842; d. May, 1864, De Soto Parish, La. He also entered the Confederate States army in 1861, then not yet of age; was first lieutenant Co. H, (Capt. Keary,) 8th regiment, La. Vol., Col. B. H. Kelley; he served three years, partly in Stonewall Jackson's corps, army Northern Virginia, until 1864, when he was ordered to Louisiana, as recruiting officer for the army in Virginia. He never married.

XIII. SARAH EVANS PHARES, (Lucetta A.⁵, Samuel⁴, Daniel³, Samuel², George¹,) (Lucetta A.³, Mary², Oliver¹,) b. July 4, 1836, at Jackson, La.; m. at Newtonia, Miss., by Rev. William Baxter, September 26, 1855, to Dr. HADEN EDWARDS MCKAY; b. December 3, 1828, Nelson county, Ky.; graduated an M. D. at Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, in 1854. He located in Daviess county, Kentucky, pursuing his profession until 1869, when he removed to Madison Station, Mississippi, where he is largely engaged in fruit-growing enterprises. Children :

- i. Fannie*, b. October 24, 1857.
- ii. Alexander*, b. August 3, 1859.
- iii. David Phares*, b. November 5, 1861.
- iv. Belle*, b. February 15, 1864.
- v. John Franklin*, b. March 29, 1866.
- vi. Mattie*, b. April 12, 1868.
- vii. Haden Edwards*, b. August 6, 1870.
- viii. Lucy*, b. July 26, 1872.
- ix. Henry*, b. November 6, 1874.

BAPTISMS OF TRINITY LUTHERAN CHURCH, READING, PA.

COMMUNICATED BY MORTON L. MONTGOMERY.

<i>Birth.</i>	<i>Child.</i>	<i>Parent.</i>	<i>Baptism.</i>
20 Aug., 1751.	Henry,	Abr. and Marg. Brosius,	24 Aug., 1751.
7 Feb., 1752.	Philip Heinrich,	Hans Jürg, and Margaretha Engellhardt,	3 Oct., 1752.
28 Sept., 1752.	Johannes,	Eberhard and Jacobine Eliz. Martin,	
12 Aug., 1752.	Johann Wilhelm,	Wilhelm and Maria Ernell,	
12 Aug., 1752.	Andreas,	Andreas and Dorothea Schäck,	
5 Oct., 1752.	Marg. Judith,	Johann and Marg. Barb. Ludwig,	
5 Oct., 1752.	Johann Jürg,	Johannes and Maria Barb. Pfeiffer,	
5 Oct., 1752.	Elizabeth,	Richard and Sarah Rick,	
	Margaretha,	Jürg Micht. and Sophia Eliz. Grether,	
	Michael,	Micht. and Catharine Fichthorn,	
6 Feb., 1753.	Anna Catharina,	Hans Jürg and Margaretha Engellhardt,	14 Oct., 1753.
14 Feb., 1753.	Eva Elizabeth,	Peter and Catharine Weiser,	17 Oct., 1753.
14 Feb., 1753.	Johann Martin,	Johann Marcus and Anna Eliz. Beck,	17 Oct., 1753.
7 Feb., 1753.	Maria Magdalena,	Ludwig and Magdalena Worthmann,	14 Feb., 1753.
16 June, 1753.	Catharine,	Abraham and Margaretha Brosius,	24 June, 1753.
1753.	Andreas Christian,	Heinrich and Dorothee Hoster,	Nov., 1753.
4 Nov., 1753.	Eliz. Barbara,	Johann Micht. and Maria Ursula Rau,	18 Nov., 1753.
1753.	Anna Barbara,	Eberhard and Jacobine Eliz. Martin,	8 Dec., 1753.
26 Oct., 1753.	Johannes,	Johannes and Anna Cath. Kissinger,	21 Dec., 1753.
	Joanna Maria,	Jürg Sebastian and Juliana Eliz. Krauser,	8 Feb., 1754.
17 Feb., 1754.	Elis. Marg.,	Eberhard and Eva Rose,	17 Mar., 1754.
25 Mar., 1754.	Mari Juliana,	Johannes and Ann Cath. Kissinger,	31 Mar., 1754.
31 Mar., 1754.	Anne Maria,	Johannes and Anna Maria Kurtz,	7 Apr., 1754.
21 Oct., 1753.	Anne Paulina,	Balthaser and Anna Marg. Schwenek,	21 Apr., 1754.
24 Mar., 1754.	Catharina,	Lorenz and Catharine Vies,	28 Apr., 1754.
7 April, 1754.	Anne Marg. Barb.,	Johann Hartwick and Anna Elis. Schwenek,	28 Apr., 1754.
15 April, 1754.	Johann Philip,	Johann Micht. and Sophia Elis. Grether,	5 May, 1754.
21 April, 1754.	Johann Heinrich,	Jacob and Maria Elis. Leppo,	19 May, 1754.
15 June, 1754.	Henry,	Heinrich and Cath. Hahn,	23 June, 1754.
28 April, 1754.	Maria Apollonia,	Balthaser and Eva Cath. Bickant,	30 June, 1754.

2 June, 1754,	Jürg,	Christopher and Barbara Widmann,	30 June, 1754.
16 June, 1754,	Maria Elis.,	Johannes and Marg. Elis. Knoll,	21 July, 1754.
	Christiana,	Rev. Tobias and Maria Christ. Dorothee Wagner,	22 July, 1754.
13 July, 1754,	Eva Magdalena,	Heinrich and Maria Cath. Becker,	11 Aug., 1754.
12 Aug., 1754,	Johann Heinrich,	Heinrich Fred. and Susanna Cath. Degenhardt,	18 Aug., 1754.
	Catharine Jacobine,	Johann Michel and Barbara Bolich,	18 Aug., 1754.
1 Sept., 1754,	Elisabeth,	Johannes and Maria Widmann,	6 Oct., 1754.
22 Sept., 1754,	Johann Jacob,	Johann Marcus and Anne Elis. Beck,	13 Oct., 1754.
18 Oct., 1754,	Susanna Barbara,	Jürg Conrad and Maria Dorothee Braum,	20 Oct., 1754.
13 Oct., 1754,	Anne Elisabeth,	Nicolaus and Dorothee Müllerin Helmich,	3 Nov., 1754.
30 Oct., 1754,	Johann Jacob,	Friderich and Barbara Smidth,	3 Nov., 1754.
27 Oct., 1754,	Elisabeth Barb.,	Abraham and Margaretha Bresius,	10 Nov., 1754.
16 Nov., 1754,	Andreas,	Andreas and Regina Seidel,	24 Nov., 1754.
12 Nov., 1754,	Susanna,	Joseph and Christina Schnepp,	24 Nov., 1754.
	Anne Elisabeth,	Johannes and Sara Keck,	24 Nov., 1754.
3 Nov., 1754,	Elisabeth Cath.,	Andreas and Anne Cath. Hettrich,	8 Dec., 1754.
	Maria Cath.,	Johann and Maria Hill,	18 Dec., 1754.
	Maria Cath.,	Peter and Anna Maria Weber,	18 Dec., 1754.
10 Dec., 1754,	Johann Christopher,	Jürg and Maria Elis. Gottschalk,	18 Dec., 1754.
11 Dec., 1754,	Johannes,	Peter and Maria Baum,	25 Dec., 1754.
8 Dec., 1754,	Juliana,	Johannes and Juliana Phillippi,	29 Dec., 1754.
10 Dec., 1754,	Jürg Sebastian,	Jacob and Sara Erpf,	1 Jan., 1755.
25 Dec., 1754,	Anna Maria Eliz.,	Jürg and Elisabeth Marx,	5 Jan., 1755.
6 Dec., 1754,	Christina Maria Agnes,	— Eva Sauerbrey,	6 Jan., 1755.
1 Dec., 1754,	Hans Michel,	Berend and Dorothee Fehr,	19 Jan., 1755.
5 Dec., 1754,	Heinrich,	Ludewigh and Catharine Bantzer,	26 Jan., 1755.
29 Dec., 1754,	Anna Eva,	Johannes and Maria Sybille Heil,	26 Jan., 1755.
20 Jan., 1755,	Christina,	Friderich and Maria Elis. Hirsch,	28 Jan., 1755.
11 Jan., 1755,	Johann Adam,	Johann Adam and Christina Botich,	8 Feb., 1755.
	Maria Marg.,	Benedich and Maria Salome Kepner,	19 Feb., 1755.
22 Feb., 1755,	Jürg David,	Adam and Elisabetha Cath. Geyer,	2 Mar., 1755.
Mar., 1754,	Anna Cath.,	Johannes and Philippina Ebening,	21 Mar., 1755.
9 Mar., 1755,	Johann Georg,	Jacob and Sabina Dorothee Burchard,	23 Mar., 1755.
9 Feb., 1755,	Anne Maria,	Wilhelm and Christina Davis,	23 Mar., 1755.

<i>Birth.</i>	<i>Child.</i>	<i>Parent.</i>	<i>Baptism.</i>
26 Aug., 1755,	Johannes,	Johann Conrad and Susanna Leep,	23 Mar., 1755.
14 Sept., 1755,	Johann Philip,	John Geo. and Dorothee Elis. Wunder,	17 Sept., 1755.
20 Aug., 1755,	Georg Andrew,	Peter and Anne Marg. Klem,	17 Sept., 1755.
18 Mar., 1755,	Michael,	Michael and Anne Mosch,	17 Sept., 1755.
1 Oct., 1755,	Barbara,	Ludwig and Magd. Imler,	22 June, 1755.
5 Mar., 1758,	Elis. Dorothee,	Heinrich and Dorothee Gosler,	19 Oct., 1755.
	Christn Fridrich,	Heinrich and Dorothee Gosler,	19 Mar., 1758.
	Nicolaus,	Nicolaus and Marg. Seitzinger,	27 Dec., 1758.
	Eva,	Johann and Maria Schweitzer,	13 Sept., 1759.
	Maria Christiana,	Abraham and Marg. Brosius,	21 Sept., 1759.
	Marg. Cath.,	Joh. Jac. and Sabina Dor. Burchard,	13 Sept., 1759.
	Martin,	Martin and Barbara Boyer,	24 Sept., 1759.
	Juliana Elis.,	David and Anne Cath. Maurer,	5 Oct., 1759.
	Marg. Barb.,	Johann and Maria Pfister,	Aug., 1759.
	Georg,	Christian and Juliana Merkel,	1 Sept., 1759.
	Heinrich Fridrich,	Michel and Anne Ziesler,	7 Oct., 1759.
5 Aug., 1757,	Maria Marg.,	Peter Christr. and Barbara Witman,	18 Dec., 1757.
18 Oct., 1757,	Maria,	Robert and Amelia Dickey,	12 Jan., 1758.
22 Dec., 1758,	Daniel,	Michael and Maria Mag. May,	22 Jan., 1758.
6 Jan., 1758,	Maria,	John and Cath. McGinney,	5 Feb., 1758.
11 Feb., 1758,	Anne Maria Elis.,	Joh. Geo. and Agnes Damm,	26 Feb., 1758.
12 Feb., 1758,	Juliana,	Peter and Christina Rapp,	26 Feb., 1758.
	Catharine,	Michael and Justina Spatz,	26 Feb., 1758.
5 Feb., 1758,	Joh. Wilhelm,	Conrad and Mag. Stiehler,	26 Feb., 1758.
	Anne Maria,	Michael and Cath. Fiechthorn,	26 Feb., 1758.
26 Feb., 1758,	Alex. Philip,	Joh. Geo. and Elis Eisenbeis,	5 Mar., 1758.
	Joh. Jacob,	Adam and Anne M. Waertenberger,	5 Mar., 1758.
11 Feb., 1758,	Jacob,	Andreas and Maria Mag. Engel,	11 Mar., 1758.
12 Mar., 1758,	Elisabeth,	Joh. Me. and Mag. Bauer,	9 Apr., 1758.
20 Mar., 1758,	Joh. Thomas,	Ph. Martin and Marg. Gung,	9 Apr., 1758.
20 Nov., 1757,	Isaac,	Jonas and Hannah Seely,	9 Apr., 1758.
18 Sept., 1732,	Susannah,	William and Puerpera Hottenstein,	9 Apr., 1758.
2 April, 1758,	William,	Ph. Wm. and Susanna Hottenstein,	9 Apr., 1758.

19 May, 1758,	Joh. Jacob,	Jacob and Sabina Burehard,	25 June, 1758.
10 Oct., 1759,	Anne Cath.,	Conrad and Anne Cath. Neuhard,	30 July, 1758.
8 Dec., 1759,	Maria Mag.,	Adam and Cath. Frinckaus,	29 Sept., 1758.
12 Nov., 1759,	Elis.,	Adam and Cath. Frinckaus,	9 Jan., 1760.
3 Oct., 1759,	Joh. Geo.,	Joh. Geo. and Elis Eisenbeis,	
18 Dec., 1759,	Anne Cath.,	Peter and Marg. Haaser,	
4 Aug., 1759,	Maria Elis.,	Geo. and Agnes Donn,	
13 Jan., 1760,	Cath. Agnes,	Johannes and Maria Koch,	
22 Feb., 1760,	Anne Cath.,	Samuel and Anne Maria Schulz,	
2 Mar., 1760,	Johann Philip,	Johannes and Anna Marco Kurz,	
11 Feb., 1760,	Johann Adam,	Joh. Ad. and Anna Maria Waertemberger,	
2 Oct., 1759,	Maria Elis.,	Wilhelm and Anna Elis Frick,	
19 Feb., 1760,	Joh. George,	Joh. Geo. and Susanna Barb. Eckhard,	
6 Feb., 1760,	Margaretha,	Johannes and Maria Stindelpof,	
13 Mar., 1760,	Maria Rosina,	Stephen and Maria Franz,	13 Feb., 1760.
3 April, 1760,	Anna Maria,	Jacob and Anna Maria Baldi,	1760.
2 Jan., 1760,	Maria Gertraud,	Christian and Maria Sammet,	1760.
	Johannes,	Jonas and Maria Eva Baum,	1760.
	Friedrich,	Conrad and Juliana Stein,	1760.
	Maria Magd.,	Antonius and Anne M. Fund,	1760.
10 May, 1760,	Christina,	Philip and Eva Elis. Klinger,	1760.
25 Nov., 1759,	Joh. Adam,	Joh. Adam and Cath. Schmcl,	1760.
3 Feb., 1760,	Cath. Dorothea,	Joh. Mchl. and Cath. Doser,	1760.
26 May, 1760,	Maria Elis.,	David and Cath. Guths,	1760.
24 May, 1760,	Joh. Adam,	Peter and Christina Rapp,	1760.
11 June, 1760,	Maria Magd.,	Joh. Philip and Dorothee Nagel,	1760.
17 June, 1760,	Anna Marg.,	Michael and Anna Schöckken,	1760.
16 July, 1760,	Joh. Jacob,	Michael and Cath. Fichthorn,	1760.
14 Aug., 1760,	Margaretha,	Martin and Anna Marg. Jung,	1760.
20 Aug., 1760,	Joh. Peter,	Joh. Andreas and Gertraud Schaber,	1760.
13 Aug., 1760,	Joh. Adam,	Heinrich and Susanna Deghard,	1760.
29 Aug., 1760,	Susanna,	Wilhelm and Sara Hottenstein,	1760.
16 Sept., 1760,	Conrad,	Peter and Anna Marg. Klein,	1760.
14 Nov., 1760,	Elisabeth,	Conrad and Eva Kenbard,	1760.

<i>Birth.</i>	<i>Child.</i>	<i>Parent.</i>	<i>Baptism.</i>
25 Oct., 1760, . . .	Joh. Christian, . . .	Geo. and Anna Maria Riem, . . .	1760. . .
13 Oct., 1760, . . .	Joh. David, . . .	Peter and Eva Trautman,
8 Oct., 1760, . . .	John Geo., . . .	Balthaser and Elis Hönig, . . .	1761. . .
Sept., 1761, . . .	Geo. Adam, . . .	Adam and Maria Schener, . . .	1761. . .
30 Jan., 1761, . . .	Marié Elis., . . .	Philip and Susanna Fischer, . . .	1761. . .
1 Feb., 1761, . . .	Valentine, . . .	Geo. Michl. and Justina Pfaz, . . .	1761. . .
14 Mar., 1760, . . .	Rosina, . . .	John and Rosina Stocker, . . .	11 Feb., 1761. . .
17 Dec., 1760, . . .	Anna Cath., . . .	Hieronimus and Anna Pfeisz, . . .	11 Feb., 1761. . .
27 Mar., 1761, . . .	Alexander, . . .	Nicolaus and Anna Seizinger,
12 Mar., 1761, . . .	Joh. Friedrich, . . .	Michl. and Regina Volner,
17 Dec., 1761, . . .	Gustavus, . . .	David and Lydia Henderson, . . .	11 Apr., 1761. . .
23 Mar., 1761, . . .	Elisabeth, . . .	Henry and Christiana Haller, . . .	3 Apr., 1761. . .
12 Feb., 1761, . . .	Joh. Geo., . . .	Joh. Geo. and Anna Elis Heist, . . .	Apr., 1761. . .
1761, . . .	Joh. Samuel, . . .	Jacob and Marg. Kaiser,
15 April, 1761, . . .	Catharine, . . .	Michl. and Anna Rosch, . . .	9 May, 1761. . .
27 April, 1761, . . .	Joh. Geo., . . .	Geo. and Elis Wolff, . . .	1761. . .
1 May, 1761, . . .	Sara Cath., . . .	Philip and Deborah Reist, . . .	1761. . .
11 April, 1761, . . .	Philip Jacob, . . .	Joh. Heinr. and Marg. Hoffman, . . .	1767. . .
13 Mar., 1761, . . .	Joh. Geo., . . .	Joh. Philip and Eva Klinger, . . .	1761. . .
27 Mar., 1761, . . .	Solomon, . . .	Peter and Cath. Weiser, . . .	1761. . .
. . .	John Heinr., . . .	Johannes and Elis Zauner, . . .	1761. . .
22 May, 1761, . . .	Elisabeth, . . .	Jacob and Anna Seiter, . . .	24 May, 1761. . .
. . .	Joh. Jacob, . . .	Heinr. and Barbara Pfauz,
22 June, 1761, . . .	Joh. Jacob, . . .	Johannes and Eva Feischer, . . .	8 July, 1761. . .
16 July, 1761, . . .	Joh. Friedrich, . . .	Jonas and Maria Eva Baum, . . .	1761. . .
10 April, 1761, . . .	Susanna, . . .	Michl. and Marg. Fischer, . . .	1761. . .
1761, . . .	Anna Maria, . . .	Johannes and Cath. Weidner, . . .	1761. . .
Aug., 1761, . . .	Joh. Peter, . . .	Conrad and Magd. Stichter, . . .	1761. . .
17 Oct., 1761, . . .	J. Wilhelm, . . .	J. Will. and Anna Frick, . . .	1761. . .
7 Oct., 1761, . . .	Marg., . . .	Lorenz and Cath. Fix, . . .	1761. . .
Dec., 1761, . . .	Jac. Fried, . . .	Matth. and Rosina Meyer, . . .	1761. . .

MARRIAGES IN MARSH CREEK SETTLEMENT.

COMMUNICATED BY EDWARD McPHERSON.

I.

[The following marriages were solemnized by the Rev. Alexander Dobbin, who from 1774 to 1809 was pastor of Rock Creek congregation—now Gettysburg, Pa. ALEXANDER DOBBIN was born in Londonderry, Ireland, February 4, 1742-'3. He received his literary and theological training in the Glasgow University, and was licensed and ordained within six weeks in 1773 by the Covenanter Presbytery of Ireland, with the special design of accompanying to America Rev. Matthew Lind, who came hither through the solicitation of William Brown, of Paxtang, Lancaster, now Dauphin, county, Pa., who went to Ireland for this purpose. Messrs. Lind and Dobbin landed at New Castle, Delaware, in December of that year, and, with Rev. John Cuthbertson, organized at Paxtang, at the little log church built by Mr. Brown near his residence. March 10, 1774, the Reformed Presbyterian Presbytery of America. Rock Creek congregation sent "a supplication," as also the Covenanter congregation near Greencastle, and Mr. Dobbin became their pastor—the latter one fourth his time. He took quite an active part in the union of the Associate and Reformed churches, which was effected in 1782. The United church was known as the Associate Reformed Church of North America. About this period the Associate congregation of Marsh creek, now known as the "Old Hill Church," which is situated near the border of Carroll's tract, became vacant by the death of its pastor, Rev. John Murray, and Mr. Dobbin became its pastor for one half his time, relinquishing the Greencastle congregation; and in this congregation and that of Rock creek or Gettysburg he continued his labors until his death.

Mr. Dobbin did much as a classical and theological teacher.

He opened a school in his own dwelling-house, yet standing, and known as the "Dobbin property"—the stone building near the forks of the Taneytown and Emmitsburg road. This was the first classical school west of the Susquehanna. More than sixty of his pupils became professional men, and at least twenty-five became ministers of the Gospel. He was regarded as one of the best Latin, Greek, and Hebrew scholars in this country, and, before the establishment of the Theological Seminary in New York, was recognized as the theological professor of his church, not by any appointment of synod, but by the voluntary choice of the students. He was the first moderator of the General Synod of the Associate Reformed Church at its organization in 1804. In October, 1806, he had a severe hemorrhage of the lungs, which settled into consumption, and terminated fatally June 1, 1809. Mr. Dobbin's remains were interred in the Lower Marsh Creek burying-ground, where he with his two wives and several of his adult children* are buried.]

1800, June 12, Ackrey, Polly, and John McCoy.
 1894, Dec. 6, Adair, John, and Libi Ewing.
 1792, Jan. 23, Agnew, Anne, and John Fleming.
 1799, Dec. 3, Agnew, Dolly, and Alex. Caldwell.
 1808, Oct. 27, Agnew, John, and Jene Wilson.
 1805, Sep. 3, Agnew, Mary, and Samuel Reid.
 1792, July 17, Agnew, Rebecca, and Wm. Baldrige.
 1802, June 21, Agnew, Rebecca, and Robert Hays.
 1795, June 30, Ambros, Anne, and James Crooks.
 1778, June 16, Anderson, ———, and Wm. McClelland.
 1775, Dec. 26, Anderson, Ann, and Hugh Bond.
 1775, Nov. 28, Anderson, Jene, and Alex. Ewing.

* The children of the Rev. Mr. Dobbin were :

i. *John*; b. Dec. 27, 1774.

ii. *James*; b. Jan. 14, 1777; d. Oct. 6, 1852.

iii. *Alexander*; b. Sep. 18, 1778.

iv. *William*; b. July 17, 1780.

v. *Joseph*; b. Oct. 7, 1782.

vi. *Daniel*; b. June 29, 1784; d. 1844.

vii. *Matthew*; b. March 21, 1786.

viii. *Mary*; b. Jan. 5, 1788; d. s. p.

ix. *Mary*, (2d;) b. April 2, 1790.

x. *Isabella*; b. Sep. 10, 1791; d. June 10, 1844; m. John Edie, Jr.

E. M. P.

- 1795, March 16, Anderson, Joseph, and Agnes McMurry.
1801, Oct. 13, Baily, Esther, and Hugh Bingham.
1792, July 17, Balldridge, Wm., and Rebecca Agnew.
1791, Dec. 20, Banne, Mary, and Wm. Bulter.
1777, June 9, Barkley, Hugh, and Sarah McCullough.
— 1800, March 25, Beaty, Margery, and Wm. McFarland.
1783, Sep. 9, Bell, John, and Isabel Russel.
1807, Oct. 13, Bigham, Hugh, and Esther Baily.
1775, March 1, Blackburn, Alex., and Sarah McNaughton.
1780, Jan. 6, Blackburn, Moses, and Margret McKnight.
1789, July 9, Blakely, Agnis, and Thomas Patterson.
1789, June 23, Blakely, Catarine, and Wm. Speer.
1778, June 30, Blakely, James, and Agnis McDowel.
1788, Aug. 28, Blakely, James, and ——— Branwood.
1792, May 14, Bogle, Jane, and John Ewing.
1787, Dec. 15, Bogle, Wm., and Rebecca Peden.
1775, Dec. 26, Bond, Hugh, and Ann Anderson.
1804, Feb. 7, Bradford, Eli, and Mary McEnnay.
1792, July 12, Brandon, Lettice, and Samuel Cross.
1763, May 6, Brandon, Miriam, and Wm. Hall.
1788, Aug. 28, Branwood, ———, and James Blakely.
1791, Dec. 27, Branwood, Mary, and Thomas Jordan.
1791, May 5, Breden, David, and Jane Coulter.
1800, April 30, Breden, Thomas, and Jene Neely.
1796, March 29, Brines, David, and Elizabeth Stewart.
1774, April 19, Brownlie, Jennet, and John Wade.
1778, Nov. 16, Brounlee, Mary, and Alex McFerson.
1781, May 1, Brown, Elizabeth, and Thomas Patterson.
1786, Jan. 22, Burns, Hugh, and Elinor Ramsey.
— 1780, Nov. 7, Burns, James, and Jene Gebby.
1791, Dec. 20, Butler, William, and Mary Bann.
1799, Dec. 3, Caldwell, Alex., and Dolly Agnew.
1787, Oct. 16, Caldwell, Jene, and Samuel Smith.
1808, April 28, Caldwell, Martha, and John Gourdlly.
1801, Sept. 15, Caldwell, Ruth, and Samuel Holdsworth.
1799, Nov. 5, Campbell, Jene, and Samuel Cooper.
1800, Feb. 11, Campbell, Margret, and Matthew Steen.
1781, April 16, Campbell, Robert, and Martha Paxton.
1800, Oct. 16, Carson, Thomas, and Mary Wilson.
1804, April 24, Carter, Samuel, and Nancy Cowan.
1800, March 25, Casset, Ketty, and John Magofin.
1776, Sept. 17, Cathcart, Eliz., and John Johnson.
1776, Jan. 2, Cellar, John, and Susanna Cruncleton.
1783, Dec. 23, Chamberlain, Arthur, and Margret Hodge.
1776, April 10, Clark, James, and Jene Cochran.
1775, April 12, Clark, Joseph, and Margret Finly.

- 1779, May 24, Cochren, Elinor, and Joseph Junkin.
 1776, April 10, Cochren, Jene, and James Clark.
 1776, April 9, Cochren, John, and Sarah Mitchel.
 1786, Oct. 17, Cochren, Thos., and Margaret Knox.
 1805, May 23, Cochren, Wm., and Bekey Morrow.
 1803, June 9, Cobean, Samuel, and Betsy Cunningham.
 1806, Jan. 21, Commongore, Sally, and Isaac Hulick.
 1799, Nov. 4, Cooper, Samuel, and Jene Campbell,
 1805, March 7, Cooper, Sarah, and Wm. Withrow.
 1782, March 26, Colter, Anne, and James Kirkland.
 1791, May 5, Coulter, Jane, and David Breden.
 1808, Feb. 23, Colter, John, and Sally Heagy.
 1796, May 16, Coulter, Susanna, and Harvey Ferguson.
 1804, April 24, Cowan, Nancy, and Samuel Carter.
 1785, June 30, Crooks, James, and Anne Ambros.
 1798, April 5, Crooks, James, and Sarah Dunwoody.
 1800, Feb. 13, Crooks, John, and Elizabeth Jenkins.
 1792, July 12, Cross, Samuel, and Lettice Brandon.
 1782, Aug. 20, Cross, Samuel, and Sarah Dunwoody.
 1774, April 20, Crunely, Martha, and James Finny.
 1782, June 25, Crunkleton, Robert, and Anne Morhead.
 1780, June 27, Crunkleton, Sarah, and Alex. McCutchen.
 1776, Jan. 2, Crunkleton, Susanna, and John Cellar.
 1803, June 9, Cunningham, Betsy, and Samuel Cobean.
 1805, March 14, Cunningham, David, and Polly Stewart.
 1780, July 6, Dale, Jennet, and Charles Hart.
 1782, Aug. 20, Danton, David, and Jene McEwen.
 1787, March 26, DeFus, Rachel, and John Young.
 1789, Feb. 24, Demoro, Albert, and Mary Vantind.
 1805, April 4, Deyernord, John, and Jenny Gwin.
 1781, May 14, Dickson, James, and Margaret Robinson.
 1776, Sept. 4, Dinsmore, James, and Rebecca Walker.
 1786, July 4, Donaldson, Wm., and Isabel Gibson.
 1785, Feb. 1, Douglass, Eliz., and John Fergus.
 1785, Jan. 20, Douglass, James, and Elinor Orr.
 1786, March 28, Douglass, Thomas, and — — —.
 1775, Aug. 8, Drenan, John, and Mary Robertson.
 1883, Nov. 25, Dunlap, Thos., and Martha Ramsey.
 1805, Aug. 20, Dunwoody, Betty, and Wm. Wilson.
 1783, Nov. 20, Dunwoody, David, and Elizabeth Ker.
 1778, Jan. 27, Dunwoody, David, and Susanna Patterson.
 1792, Nov. 22, Dunwoody, Hugh, and Margret Morrow.
 1792, April 12, Dunwoody, Hugh, and Martha Findly.
 1798, April 5, Dunwoody, Sarah, and James Crooks.
 1782, Aug. 20, Dunwoody, Sarah, and Samuel Cross.
 1779, Dec. 7, Erwine, David, and Susanna Wilson.

- 1775, Nov. 23, Ewing, Alex., and Jene Anderson.
1777, Nov. 25, Ewing, John, and Elizabeth. Gray
1792, May 14, Ewing, John, and Jane Bogle.
1804, Dec. 6, Ewing, Libi. and John Adair.
1783, Aug. 19, Fergus, Agnes, and Thos. McClelland.
1790, Jan. 4, Fergus, Hugh, and Sarah Gibson.
1785, Feb. 1, Fergus, John, and Elizabeth Douglass.
1787, Feb. 13, Fergus, Samuel, and Mary Paxton.
1808, April 12, Ferguson, Henry, and Rebeca White.
1796, May 16, Ferguson, Henry, and Susanna Coulter.
1792, Sept. 18, Ferguson, Margret, and Samuel Paxton.
1798, Dec. 18, Filson, Assina, and Charles Golden.
1779, Nov. 9, Findly, Archibald, and Mary Poe.
1780, April 25, Finly, Jene, and James Kilpatrick.
1799, Dec. 12, Findly, Jene, and Robert Morrison.
1775, April 13, Finley, Margaret, and Joseph Clark.
1779, March 1, Findly, Martha, and Christopher McMichel.
1792, April 12, Findly, Martha, and Hugh Dunwoody.
1780, Feb. 22, Findly, Samuel, and Mary Graham.
1774, April 20, Finny, James, and Martha Crunely.
1781, Nov. 2, Finney, Wm., and Anne Marton.
1792, Jan. 23, Fleming, John, and Anne Agnew.
1779, Jan. 27, Forest, John, and Agnis Hurt.
1783, July 28, Fowler, Benj., and Deborah Fowler.
1783, July 28, Fowler, Deborah, and Benj. Forster.
1775, Dec. 14, Fulton, Wm., and Mary Ker.
1778, Dec. 29, Galbraith, Wm., and Sarah Ker.
1801, April 6, Garvin, Hugh, and Sally Stewart.
1780, Nov. 7, Gebby, Jean, and James Burns.
1798, June 26, Geyer, Eliz., and John Hetzer.
1786, July 4, Gibson, Isabel, and Wm. Donaldson.
1780, May 22, Gibson, Jean, and Robert Love.
1778, April 14, Gibson, Mary, and Thomas Porter.
1790, Jan. 4, Gibson, Sarah, and Hugh Fergus.
1774, May 12, Gilmore, Eliz, and John McBride.
1789, June 23, Gilmore, Jene, and George Kirker.
1798, Dec. 18, Golden, Charles, and Assina Filson.
1808, April 28, Gourdy, John, and Martha Caldwell.
1780, Feb. 22, Graham, Mary, and Samuel Findly.
1777, Nov. 25, Gray, Eliz., and John Ewing.
1779, Nov. 4, Guthery, Ann, and John Murphy.
1805, April 4, Given, Jenny, and John Deyarmond.
1783, May 6, Hall, Wm., and Miriam Brandon.
1780, July 6, Hart, Charles, and Jennet Dale.
1798, April 12, Hart, David, and Sally Paxton.
1794, July 15, Hatch, Eliz, and Richard McLaughlen.

EARLY INDIAN HISTORY ON THE SUSQUEHANNA.

BY PROF. A. L. GUSS.

II.

One hundred and fifteen years elapsed after the discovery of America by Columbus, before the English, in 1607, made the first permanent settlement in North America, at Jamestown, in Virginia. During these years there were many voyages for discovery and trade along our Atlantic coast, and some futile efforts to establish settlements. The Spaniards, the French, the Dutch, and the English were all busy. In this spirit of adventure they all sought for gold, and for a supposed "north-west passage" to China, which, for long years, was supposed to be not far from the Atlantic coast. No one, however, penetrated this interior, and there is not a scrap of information throwing light upon the Susquehanna region during this period.

To this, it may be claimed, there is one exception the Spanish missionary station, at Axacan, which, by contiguity at least, may be said to throw a pre-historic ray of light on this interior. Years before Walter Raleigh, in 1585, projected his settlement on Roanoke Island, the Spaniards had visited the Chesapeake, then called St. Mary's bay. They took with them in their ship on one occasion a prepossessing Indian, a brother of the chief of Axacan, whom they carried to Mexico, and after instructing him, he was baptized in the cathedral, receiving the name Don Luis Valasco, the name of the viceroy, his sponsor. Afterwards he was taken to Spain, where he was feasted by the King, and was supposed to be thoroughly civilized and christianized, and devoted to Spanish interests.

To these Spaniards the bay must at that time have appeared, as it did to the English who followed them in later years, as a country where "heaven and earth seemed never agreed better

to frame a place for man's habitation." They must have explored the upper part of the bay with its islands, for they called it an archipelago. From this native, Don Luis, it was learned that by ascending a great river, which flowed into the bay, for eighty leagues, and crossing the mountain range, there were two arms of the sea, one of which led to China, and by the other, in canoes, furs were carried to Newfoundland and traded for Indian goods. With our knowledge of the country, Indian history, and of their peculiar descriptions, this in all probability simply means, that by going up the Potomac to its head and crossing the mountain, there was a continuous water course by the Monongahela, Ohio, and Mississippi rivers to the land of gold and civilized men; for the fame of the Spaniards in Mexico had already passed from tribe to tribe, even to those on the Mississippi river, and thence eastward over the mountains. Or it may mean, that by ascending the Susquehanna and one of its western branches, crossing the mountain, by the Allegheny and Ohio, that country could be reached. In some respects this latter route, perhaps, conforms most nearly to the description. This was the talk handed from tribe to tribe, and which Don Luis had heard related around the camp-fires of his people in Axacan, and which was interpreted as clear proof of the nearness of China.

The other route was by the Susquehanna river to the country of the Five Nations and the lands of tribes which had already begun to carry peltry down the St. Lawrence river to the old French trading-posts at its mouth, frequented since the days of Cartier, in 1535, and later, and which were visited in connection with the Newfoundland fisheries. The idea of such extensive inter-tribal trade may seem incredible, but it is well known that copper was in possession of the tribes on the Atlantic coast and on the Gulf of Mexico, which could only have been derived from Lake Superior. Certain flint stones used for arrow heads were also bartered in inter-tribal exchanges, for many hundreds of miles; and such trade was probably much more extensive prior to the wars incident to the introduction of fire-arms. It is also an interesting fact that Indian goods, such as hatchets, were in possession of the Susquehan-

nocks, at the head of the bay, in 1608, which Captain Smith says he understood them to have received by trade from the French in Canada: and they had these implements of European manufacture in such quantities that they shared some of them with their neighbors, the Tockwocks; and yet we know that it was not until this very year that the first settlement was made by the French in Canada. Moreover, the Dutch were not yet on the Hudson, and this trade, as well as that referred to by Don Luis, must have come from Brest, the old French trading-post north of the St. Lawrence.

With these crude ideas of the nearness of China, and of the interior geography, a compound of the grotesque maps of that day, supplemented by the marvelous accounts of Don Luis, and the assurance of this converted Indian, now lately returned from Spain, a grave, intelligent man of fifty-five years of age, that he would protect them in instructing his brother's tribe, the Governor Melendez, the founder of St. Augustine, in Florida, after several years of careful consideration, determined to plant the cross and the banner of Spain at Axacan, in St. Mary's bay. Fathers Segura and Quiros, and five young men of the Jesuit Order, with four Indian boys for catechists and attendants, were sent by Melendez from St. Helena sound, in South Carolina, and landed Sept. 10, 1570. The vessel returned the next day.

Where Axacan was, no map has been found to show. It was on a great river flowing into the bay, and must, therefore, have been either on the Potomac or the Susquehanna. It was called the Espiritu Santo, (Holy Spirit.) They were to ascend the river some distance to the landing, and then cross six miles over to another river, up which, another six miles, lived the chieftain brother of Don Luis. They came with high hopes, for Don Luis had assured them, "You shall lack for nothing; I will ever be at hand to aid you." They found a land scourged with seven years of sterility, and inhabited by half-starved remnants of tribes, which "all expected to die of hunger and cold this winter, as so many had done the previous winters, for the snows that fall on this land prevent their seeking the roots on which they are accustomed to live—in view,

however, of the great hope we entertain of the conversion of this people, and the service of our Lord, and of his Majesty the King, and of reaching the mountain range and China, it seemed proper to the father that we should venture to remain here." Thus wrote Father Quiros by the returning ship.

It was a fatal venture. They had few provisions to start with, and the winter was near at hand. They gathered such edibles as the country afforded, acorns, walnuts, chestnuts, persimmons, and a root growing like a potato, in moist lands. Thoughtlessly relying on the representation of Don Luis, they had come without means for hunting or fishing, seeming not to realize that this country was not like the sunny South from which they had sailed. Don Luis, as it usually turns out with such educated red men, soon returned to his old Indian habits, and then abandoned the missionaries entirely, and removed to a place distant from them a journey of a day and a half. They needed him as an interpreter. After several fruitless efforts to induce him to return, Father Quiros and two others were sent, in February following, to his place to make a final appeal for his return. He beguiled them with empty words, and, as they were leaving the town, they were pierced with a shower of arrows. Four days later, being February 8, 1571, Don Luis and his party, arrayed in the clothes of the slain, descended upon Segura and the others, and slaughtered all of them except one of the boys, who was saved by a chief, much to the chagrin of Don Luis. Melendez himself afterwards rescued this boy; for, after learning their fate, he came to avenge the death of his friends; and this boy, of course, preserved the knowledge here given. Don Luis fled to the mountains, but Melendez, after hanging eight of the murderers, which the boy pointed out, again embarked, and the Spanish flag ceased to float over Axacan.

The question occurs again, Where was Axacan? Dr. J. G. Shea, who has written up these discoveries of Buckingham Smith, supposes that the landing was at Occoquan on the Potomac, and that the tribe of Don Luis was on the Rappahannock. His reason is, that evidently these Indians were the nomadic Algonquins, who wandered from place to place, as it suited

their convenience, in pursuit of food ; while those living up the Susquehanna are known to have been of the Iroquois stock, who lived in fixed palisaded towns, subsisting more by agriculture, and less by hunting and fishing. This statement is undoubtedly true, and the point is well taken ; but there were also Algonquin tribes at the head of the bay and towards the east. The description would, for instance, be equally applicable to the country in passing from Port Deposit to the North East river. This location might explain two circumstances. It seems that it was upon the very arm of the bay that Capt. John Smith, thirty-seven years later, in going up the stream one and a half miles, came "where we found many trees cut with hatchets." Some white people must have been there, before this date, for some time, in order to have cut many trees. And it is also stated that Don Luis made Father Segura give up his hatchets, before killing him, under the pretense of wanting them to cut wood. There is a singular coincidence in regard to the prominence of roots used as food in this region. The story of the boy, which, though somewhat obscure and indefinite, represents the journey of the tribe of Don Luis as by no means the short and easy route he had made the missionaries believe it was. It relates that "they went into the interior, guided by the false Don Luis, taking with them their ornaments and apparatus for saying mass, and after having crossed forests, deserts, and swamps, they found themselves in want of necessary lodgings, and had to subsist on roots and herbs. In this way they reached, with much fatigue, the Province of Axacan, whose inhabitants were a savage and stark naked people." As the missionaries followed the habits of the natives in hunting roots for food, they may, indeed, have been among the Tockwocks, whom Captain Smith tells us were so called because they were proverbial root-eaters. Doubtless they subsisted so much more on roots than other tribes, that they were nick-named Tockwocks. Capt. John Smith found them, in 1608, on the Sassafras river. Moreover, as the Spaniards called the bay the archipelago, the islands above the mouth of the Potomac must have been a prominent feature to those navigators in passing to and from Axacan. There are, therefore, some reasons for considering

that the Susquehanna was the great river, emptying into the bay, visited by the Spaniards, and called by them *Espiritu Santo*. It is certain that the Susquehanna must have been the route by which that arm of the sea, that water communication, was reached, which led to the trading post towards Newfoundland. It presents an interesting idea—that this river was a thoroughfare for Indian trade from tribes in the North to those in the South.

It may never be known just where Axacan was located, but the general condition of these nomadic tribes must have been much the same as it was found in later years. They were the same untamable, treacherous, perfidious people, afterwards encountered on the James and Delaware rivers. Though we may have no means of positively proving that Axacan was on our own Susquehanna, yet this little episode, which is new to most of us, presents an interesting and romantic prelude to the history of our Indians in the days when they are better understood.

The idea of locating this place at Occoquan, on the Potomac, on the other hand, gains strength from the pronunciation of the old Spanish, which would be Och-a-kon, nearly resembling Occoquan, as given by Captain Smith, thirty-seven years later. This is not very conclusive, for as the word simply means "a hook," there may have been different places so called, as we know was the case with some other names. And it will be seen that Occoquan is not as near the Rappahannock, as other points lower down the river. Perhaps the story of Axacan may explain the language of Captain Smith, while up the bay, in 1608, when he says: "We encountered our old friend Mosco, a lusty savage of Wighcocomoco, upon the river Patawomek, we supposed him some Frenchman's son, because he had a thick, black, bushy beard, and the savages seldom have any at all, of which he was not a little proud, to see so many of his countrymen." As we have no knowledge of Frenchmen visiting the bay, Mosco may have been a Spanish product then about thirty-seven years of age.

Our historians tell us little or nothing of the visits of Spaniards north of Carolina, yet they must have been in the Chesapeake at a much later day than the incident above narrated. We find that in the early history of Maryland that some Vir-

ginians, envious of the peaceful and prosperous character of the infant settlement, "wickedly suggested to the Indians that those strangers were not really English but Spaniards, and would enslave them, as they had done so many of their countrymen," and "the Indians, being so credulous as to believe this report, grew jealous of Mr. Calvert, and made preparations for attacking the colony." It seems clear from this that the Spaniards were notorious among the natives on the bay for having, prior to 1634, carried off many natives as slaves. It seems certain Capt. John Smith was not the first white man to explore the Chesapeake bay, as has been generally supposed; and he may not have been the first to enter the Susquehanna river, as heretofore universally believed.

While not calling in question the commonly accepted origin of the name of Maryland, that it was given as a compliment to the Queen, it may well be doubted whether it would ever have been so called had not the name been further suggested by being localized in the bay, prior to the Maryland grant. By whom, why, and when the bay was named St. Mary's is now not known, but it is found on a chart of Cabot, as early as 1544, and Lord Baltimore, no doubt, was well aware of this use of the word before the settlement on St. Mary's river, or naming the Province Maryland.

Our first glimpse into Indian affairs upon the Susquehanna is in 1608, when Capt. John Smith, of the infant Jamestown colony explored the Chesapeake bay and its inflowing streams. He had a barge of two tons, and twelve men to perform this tremendous task. With a little meal, scarcely sufficient for half the time, they "lay twelve weeks upon those great waters in those unknown countries." While coasting about the head of the bay, Smith discovered the "Tockwhoghs," a small tribe of one hundred men, on a small river east of the bay, evidently the Sassafra, and from them learned of the great Susquehanna nation living upon a large river above tide-water. The Tockwocks were most probably a branch of the Nanticokes, but possibly Delawares, and certainly of the Algonquin family. Through Smith's interpreter, who understood English, and Powhatan Algonquin, he found no difficulty in communicating

with the Tockwocks; and through a Tockwock, who understood the neighboring Susquehanna Iroquois, he opened communication, by means of a double interpretation, with a people who scarcely knew of the existence of Powhatan, and he as little of them. How he met with and what he learned of the Susquehannocks will be treated in our next paper.

Tockwhoghs, or, as sometimes written, Tockawhoughs, is the same as Tuckahoe (men,) and signified a kind of Indian bread made from a bulbous root. The terminal *ogh* is an Algonquin form denoting people, and the final *s* in English duplicates the same idea. Many of the tribal names given by Smith and by other Europeans, were those by which they first heard them designated by neighboring tribes. These were often nick-names denoting reproach, some habit, or the locality. This tribe was termed most probably by the natives down the bay as great eaters of boiled roots; for it is not at all probable that they called themselves root-eaters. It would be like an Irishman calling his people the potato nation. No remnant in after years was ever clearly identified as the Tockwocks of Smith, and they remain a matter for speculation. Tuckahoe is the name of the valley between Tyrone and Altoona.

Early writers ascribe great nutritive qualities to a root or kind of truffle, and seem to translate the word into "Indian loaf;" but the Tuckahoe of our day, *pachyma cocos*, has little or no value as food, and great doubt has arisen as to whether there ever was such a valuable root used by the Indians as the old writers describe. It is very probable that Tuckahoe formerly denoted any and all bulbous roots used for food. Dr. Trumbull, an authority in Algonquin, says the word comes from *ptuckqui*, meaning something rounded, globular, and hence a tuber. At least five different edible roots have been identified as once having been known as tuckahoe, all of which have received other names in the course of time, while this most worthless fungus knot on diseased roots still retains it. The negroes in marshy regions apply the word to *arum Virginianum*, and declare that possum cooked with tuckahoe makes a most savory feast.

FIRST SETTLERS OF THE IRISH SETTLEMENT.

BY JACOB FATZINGER, JR.

II.

Thomas Armstrong (*Hist. Reg. p. 34, 35.*) who was married to Susannah ———, by deed of the 8th of December, 1750, purchased a tract of land containing 331 acres (situated as stated on page 34.) from William Allen and William Webb, attorneys for Evan Patterson of Old Broad Street, London, England, being part of a large tract containing 2723 acres called the Manor of Chawton, originally patented to Sir John Page of London, by patent dated September 11th, 1735.

William Armstrong.—There were two settlers of that name, one of whom resided in Moore township, where he died during the year 1769. He married Margaret Kerr, (supposed.) They had issue, Robert, Jean, Mary, and Elizabeth. The other William Armstrong resided in Allen township, and died during the year 1760. He married Elizabeth ———; they had issue, Agnes and Margaret.

James Allison (*p. 35*) married Jennet ———; they had issue, Sarah, m. Joseph Horner; Mary, m. Robert Hays; Margaret; James J., m. Rebecca ———; Jennet, Anne, and John.

John Boyd, (*p. 35.*)—We find that in the year 1775, the surviving issue of John and Elizabeth Boyd, was Adam, William, James, John, (who died in his minority during the years 1775-1784) and Margaret, m. Robert Sharp.

Samuel Brown married Jean Boyd. He died June 11, 1798, in his eighty-fourth year. Jean (Boyd) Brown died March 25, 1812, in her ninety-second year. They left issue nine children, viz: *James*, who died unmarried and without issue during the year 1800; he was well educated, followed the occupation of a surveyor, and in his last will and testament left £50 to the Library Society of Allen township for the purchase of

books. *William*, m. *Jane* ———, moved to Northumberland county, and died previous to the 15th of April, 1812, leaving issue, *James*, *William*, and *Jane*, m. *John Kirkwood*. *Joseph* married and moved to Turbut township, Northumberland county, had issue, *William*, *James*, (who died in his minority previous to the 3d of October, 1812,) *Samuel*, *Robert*, and *John*. *John* married *Elizabeth Doak*; they had issue, *Samuel*, *John* died June 2d, 1798, in his thirty-eighth year. *Elizabeth* (*Doak*) *Brown* married as her second husband *Dr. John Boyd*. *Robert* married *Catharine Snyder*. *Robert* died February 26th, 1823, aged seventy-eight years and two months: *Catharine* (*Snyder*) *Brown* died in 1859, aged ninety-one years, eight months, and thirteen days. They had issue a son, *William*, who died at Bethlehem, Pa., January 10th, 1866, in his seventy-third year. *Robert Brown* served during the Revolutionary War as first lieutenant of Captain *Peter Rundios*' company of the Flying Camp, and was taken prisoner at Fort Washington November 16th, 1776, afterwards exchanged at Elizabethtown, January 25th, 1831: was elected a Senator and represented the county of Northampton in the State Legislature from 1783 to 1787; in the year 1796 he was elected to Congress, serving eighteen years in succession. *Sarah* married *John Hays*, son of *James Hays*, who, on the 14th of November, 1815, was living in Bald Eagle township, Centre county. *Esther* married *Robert Craig*, son of *James Craig*, (see p. 35;) they moved to Turbut township, Northumberland county, and from there to Derry township, Columbia county; for their issue see page 36, of whom *Jane*, m. *John Brown*, (in the year 1815, residing in North Sewickly township, Beaver county.) *Mary* died without issue, *Samuel* m. *Jane* ———. *Elizabeth* married *William Craig*, son of *James Craig*, (see p. 36.) *Jane* married *Thomas Herron*; they removed to Rockingham county, Virginia, previous to June 5th, 1815, where *Thomas Herron* died; they had issue, *Samuel*, *Thomas*, &c.

John Cook was an early settler of the Irish Settlement, residing there on the 7th of February, 1739, when he purchased a tract of land containing 300 acres and 114 perches from a certain *Edmund McEland*. We have no record of him later than March 14th, 1753.

Samuel Caruthers resided in Allen township; married Margaret ———; he died during the year 1769; they had issue William, Samuel, and Margaret, who had *half sisters* Elizabeth and Mary McIntyre.

Williams Caruthers was a brother of Samuel Caruthers, (first:) he married Mary ———, and died during the year 1777, without issue.

William Craig, son of Thomas Craig first, (*see p. 26,*) it is said, served as the first sheriff of Northampton county, (1752.) We present our readers with a letter from William Craig, addressed to Lewis Gordon,* attorney-at-law, of Easton:

*Lewis Gordon was a Scotchman “out in the forty-five”; he came to this country after the battle of Culloden, and lived at Philadelphia, where he practiced law and also served as a clerk in the office of William Peters. He was the first attorney admitted to practice in the courts of Northampton county, and also practiced in the courts of New Jersey and in the courts of Bucks county, Pennsylvania, as the following letter to him from Judge Benjamin Chew will show:

“BURDENTOWN, *New Jersey*, Feb’y 19, 1759.

“*To Mr. Lewis Gordon, Attorney At Law:*

SIR: Messrs. Graydon and Buckley Justices for the tryal of Negroes in Bucks have appointed a Court to be held for that purpose, at Bristol on Monday the 26th of this instant, which being the time of holding the Quarter Sessions in Chester County, I am not able to attend at Bristol. I must therefore beg the Favour of you to prosecute the pleas of the Crown at that Court, for me, if it does not interfere with any other Court you are obliged to attend elsewhere.

I am sir your very hble Servt,

B. CHEW.”

Lewis Gordon while at Easton also followed surveying, served as an agent for the Proprietaries, and as such assisted James Scull in the survey and division of the Manor of Fermor or Dry Land tract near that town. He was married in Christ Church, Philadelphia, January 4th, 1750, to Mary Jenkins, daughter of Aaron and Elizabeth Jenkins, who was born in Philadelphia, October 13th, 1729, and died March 6th, 1763. Lewis Gordon died at Easton during the year 1778. Their children were:

- i. *Elizabeth*, b. at Philadelphia, m. James Taylor, son of George Taylor one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence.
- ii. *Isabella*, b. January 8th, 1752, at Philadelphia, m. Thomas Affleck, of the city of Philadelphia, cabinet-maker.
- iii. *John*, b. April 15th, 1755, at Easton.

"WYOMING, ye 10th December, 1753.

Mr. GORDON: SIR: The Bearer's stay some minutes longer than I expected after writing and sealing the other few lines to you directed, gives this opportunity to send you an amount of Haymaker's *sails* as follows, viz:

	£.	s.	d.
His Household goods and Chattles, &c.,	105	1	10
The Plantation on which he lived,	436	0	00
Hornberrier's Place,	83	0	00
Servases Place,	69	0	00
A Warrant <i>Surve</i> ,	6	5	00
	—	—	—
Sum Tottal,	699	6	10

This I can assure you is the whole to a penny, Errors Excepted. I had Drawn a full account of the Pirticulars in general with a view To have given it to my Father or sent it to you sir, but as I forgot and laid it amonst my other papers I cannot recollect where, but however this I am certain aggrees Exactly with the others as I kept an Exact account. This in hast from

Sir your Humble Sevt

WILL CRAIG."

Christopher Haymaker resided in Salisbury township, Northampton county, and his real and personal estate was taken into execution and sold by Sheriff Craig, at the respective suits of Derrick Johnson and Adam Klampfer.

Mary (Boyd) Dobbin, (p. 35.) We find that her son Alexander moved to the State of North Carolina and was living there on the 24th day of February, 1790, and empowered his "friend William Brown of Campbell county, Virginia, but who expects in the course of the ensuing summer to become a *resider* of Pennsylvania," to dispose of his interest in the Presbyterian parsonage in Allen township, Northampton county.

James Eggleston lived on that part of the Proprietaries' Manor of Fermor situated in Bethlehem township.

iv. Aaron, b. January 31st, 1757, at Bordentown, N. J.

v. William, b. April 22d, 1760, at Bordentown, N. J.

vi. Alexander George, b. January 17th, 1762, at Easton.

THE CONEWAGO CANAL.

BY SAMUEL EVANS.

The transportation of merchandize and the products of the soil from one point to another by water, conveyed in boats, is one of the earliest, as it is the cheapest modes our primitive fathers had of communication between settlements, and supplying each other with needed supplies or subsistence. Every stream in the Province of Pennsylvania was utilized for this purpose. A number of these were entitled to the more pretentious name of river, although we call them creeks only. The Conestoga, Swatara, Codorus, and Conedoguinit were large and easily navigated by small craft, many miles above their mouths. The Susquehanna, the most picturesque river in the State, into which these streams flowed, was the channel that carried the running waters from half of the Province to the bay, over rocks in many places, which made it dangerous and unsafe to navigate.

At the close of the Revolutionary war the trade carried on by water east of the Allegheny mountains was very large and increasing rapidly. The old "dug-outs" were found inadequate for the business, and large numbers of "keel boats," carrying from five to thirty tons of produce, were built. These were floated down with the current of the river as far as the mouth of the Swatara, where this produce was transferred to the shore, to be transported over land by wagons to a more ready market further east. When these boats were ready for a return trip, men forced them against the stream with "set poles." They would start at the head of the boat and set their poles against the bottom of the river and then work down what was called "runs" at each side of the boat, thus forcing the boat up stream as fast as a person could walk. The business at Middletown became so large that it was with very great difficulty that the

produce left there could be moved, without causing much delay. To facilitate the handling and transportation of the same, many boats went several miles further down the river, to the mouth of Conewago creek, where they unshipped their produce. Although this point was several miles nearer market, the roads were so bad that no time was gained. This was at the head of Conewago falls, which presented a complete barrier to the navigation of keel boats. James Hopkins, Thomas Bailey, James Keys, and John Greer organized a company and laid out a town at the mouth of the creek, and called it Falmouth. They also built a turnpike from there to connect with Elizabethtown.

Those persons who sent their produce down the river found that they did not get remunerative prices, and they who resided in the eastern part of the State, and purchased the same, found that it cost so much for transportation from Middletown and Falmouth that they could not sell at a profit. Both complained at this hardship, and the leading men in the State began to discuss the subject and devise some means whereby the obstacles at Conewago falls and other places could be overcome, and navigation be made safe and free to all. Bertram Galbraith, a prominent land surveyor, who lived at Bainbridge, and the most prominent citizens along the river, were appointed at various times, to explore the river and report some feasible plan to get rid of these obstructions.

After the close of the Revolutionary war, the subject was again taken up. In 1789, Samuel Boyd, Bertram Galbraith, and Thomas Hulings were appointed commissioners to explore the Susquehanna and Juniata rivers. On the 30th day of January, 1790, they reported that: "Conewago falls, about fourteen miles above Wright's Ferry, was the great obstruction and barr to the wealth and population of our western country," and that a canal was the only safe and sure way of getting beyond the falls.

Some of the commissioners thought the hills along the York county shore were too close to the river, and would render it very expensive to build a canal there. They recommended the construction of a canal about a mile long, thirty-three feet

wide, and nine feet deep at its entrance, with a fall in that distance of nineteen feet. Their estimated cost of the canal was five thousand pounds. They did not, in their report, recommend the construction of locks to lift boats to a level with the head of the falls. They stated that boats carrying thirty-five tons to the head of the falls drew twenty (20) inches.

Discussion, and a free interchange of sentiment among the Legislators, the Governor, and the best engineers, convinced all that a canal with nineteen feet fall in one mile would make it impossible for a keel-boat to ascend it against the rapid water, and it was very doubtful whether there would be sufficient water in the canal to allow the descent of boats.

The Legislature made an appropriation of five thousand two hundred and fifty pounds to improve the river from Wright's Ferry to the Swatara, April 13, 1791. Of this sum one hundred and fifty pounds were expended at Chickies falls and one hundred pounds at Haldeman's riffles.

On the 3d day of July, 1792, a contract was entered into between Governor Thomas Mifflin, in behalf of the State on one part, and Robert Morris, William Smith, Walter Stewart, Samuel Meredith, John Steinmetz, Tench Francis, John Nicholson, Samuel Miles, Timothy Matlack, David Rittenhouse, Samuel Powell, Alexander James Dallas, William Bingham, Henry Miller, Abraham Witmer, and Robert Harris, as a company to construct a canal around Conewago falls, forty feet wide and four feet deep. Their engineer was James Brindly, who had no practical experience, probably, in work of this kind. The company thought that the entire expense would be about twenty thousand dollars, of which the State had appropriated one half. When they completed their work they found that they had expended \$102,000.

On the 22d day of November, 1797, amid sleet and snow, Governor Mifflin and a number of attendants arrived upon horseback at the foot of the falls, on the Lancaster county shore, to witness the opening of the canal. The commissioners and the Rev. Dr. Smith had crossed the river some hours before and examined the work. A number of persons from the neighborhood were attracted by the novel scene, and collected

along the shore. There was no artillery to salute the Governor upon his arrival. When the commissioners and Dr. Smith first arrived, a number of men went to work and commenced to drill holes in the granite bowlders, which they filled with powder, and when the Governor arrived upon the ground and passed up and down the canal, they fired salutes from these crude cannon. The canal was forty feet wide and four feet deep, with two locks at the lower end eighty feet long and twelve feet wide. When the distinguished party arrived they were placed upon flat-boats, and when they entered the chamber of the first lock, and the lower gate closed behind them, they were astonished to find their boat in a few minutes raised nine feet. Ice was formed in the canal and had to be broken with poles to enable the boat to proceed.

At the head of the canal they found several small keel boats, which came down from Middletown. The salutes fired from the primitive rocks aroused the whole neighborhood, and when the Governor arrived at the foot of the canal, upon his return, five hundred people had collected to welcome him. Governor Mifflin, who was one of the most gifted public speakers in the State or country, greeted them in his happiest vein. His arrival at the Lancaster shore seemed to be entirely unexpected to the commissioners. When they saw him standing along the shore, in sleet and snow, without any means to reach the York county side, a number of persons volunteered to go over and bring him and his attendants. Some started in a keel-boat, others in canoes and row-boats. Amongst all, there was great rivalry to reach the eastern shore first, and secure the honor of bringing the Governor back with them.

This was the first navigable canal built in the State, and, perhaps, in the United States. The act of Assembly chartering the company required the navigation of the canal to be free to every one. The company found themselves out of pocket many thousand dollars, and they applied to the Legislature for relief. They proposed to appoint a person to attend to the locks and canal, who was to charge each keel-boat a certain sum for passing it through. The amount asked for seems to have been very inadequate, and would hardly reimburse them for their outlay.

There was much opposition in the Legislature. The number of keel-boats which passed through the canal during the following summer was much greater than they anticipated; and it was urged, in objection to high tolls, that the capitol of the State was likely to be located at Columbia, and, if it did go there, the traffic through the canal would be largely increased thereby. We have not examined the acts of Assembly to see whether any were passed to relieve this company. The canal, however, must have been a great success, for it was but a few years after this when James Hopkins, Esq., who was a member of the Falmouth company, undertook to erect a canal upon the Lancaster county side, at his own expense. He sank a large fortune in the enterprise, which proved a total failure. The canal was a mile long, and but seventeen to twenty minutes were required to get a boat from the head to the foot of the falls. It required only four minutes for an object to pass the same distance over the falls. Thus was the initiatory step taken, which started an era of artificial navigation in the State. Robert Fulton, the great inventor, advocated the erection of a canal from Philadelphia to Columbia, for which he predicted great success, based upon the tolls received by the Philadelphia and Lancaster turnpike company, and the amount of merchandise transported over the road.

THE CHURCHES OF ROAN AND LIND.

In an appended note to the "History of Big Spring Presbytery, by the Rev. J. B. Scouller, D. D.," the author locates the church of Rev. Matthew Lind in Paxtang, as "six miles east of Harrisburg, on the Union Deposit road, on land now owned by the heirs of Jacob Grove," giving as his authority "a late publication of the Dauphin County Historical Society." The pamphlet alluded to by Dr. Scouller seems to have based its conclusions mainly upon the following facts: First. An item in the *Oracle of Dauphin*, which states that "on the 11th of September, 1795, James Byers and James Wilson, executors of William Brown, Esq., of Paxtang, offered for sale a log house, near the residence of Mr. Brown, formerly occupied as a house of worship by the Rev. Matthew Lind." Second. In Paxtang, "on the Union Deposit road six miles east of Harrisburg," there is an old Scotch-Irish grave-yard, long disused, and until lately in a sad state of neglect.

The farm and residence of William Brown, it may here be stated, was situated on the Jonestown road, three or four miles north-east of the grave-yard. Mr. Brown died there in October, 1787, when the property descended to his nephew, Thomas Brown, in whose hands it remained until 1851, when he died, after which it was sold to the present owner, Peter K. Levan. The site of the meeting-house was on the roadside near the present brick school-house, and until within a few years the foundations were distinctly visible. There never was a grave-yard attached to this church, Mr. Brown, and others of his family, having been buried in Old Paxtang grave-yard.

Of the church which stood near the grave-yard, on the Grove property, we shall not attempt to give the ecclesiastical history. Suffice it to say that the congregation was organized about 1745, was New Side Presbyterian, that their building was called "Paxtang Church," that from 1745 until 1775 their pastor was

Rev. John Roan, and that after his death it is probable that no other pastor was ever installed, but that during the few remaining years of their existence they were ministered unto by supplies. From the account book we learn that the Rev. Messrs. McMillan, Joseph Montgomery, Magill, Foster, White, Linn, and Waugh, held service there. The congregation owned about two and one quarter acres of land, the "free and voluntary gift" of Joseph Sherer. The grave-yard was laid out on one corner of this lot, probably not much earlier than 1750, as the oldest stone bears that date. The organization was kept up until 1787, when the building was taken down and the materials and furniture sold for the sum £10 18s. 3d. This amount, in addition to £12 2s. 6d. raised by assessment upon the congregation, was applied to the building of a new paling fence around the grave-yard. and the following named contributed thereto: Joseph Wilson, Jeremiah Sturgeon, Josiah White, Widow Barnet, Joseph Shaw, Joseph Montgomery, Esq., Jonathan McClure, Esq., James Duncan, Robert McClure, James Caldwell, Alexander Wilson, William McClanaghan, Samuel Sherer, Samuel Cochran, Patrick Lusk, Hugh Stewart, Robert Templeton, Michael Limes, David Boyd and James Stewart.

The sale above mentioned took place on the 27th of May, 1787, and was conducted by John Wilson and Robert Montgomery, for the congregation. The assessment was laid on the 28th of August of the same year, and seems to have been promptly paid up. All this took place in the life-time of Mr. Brown, whose name does not appear in any of these transactions, and who would, undoubtedly, have taken an active part had they related to Mr. Lind's church. And there could have been no necessity for offering the same building for sale eight years afterwards. The fence was built and the affairs of the congregation wound up, as has been stated, in the summer of 1787, and we hear no more about it until 1807, when a new fence was needed for the grave-yard. On the first day of May, 1807, for the purpose of creating a fund to defray the expense of rebuilding the fence, Samuel Sherer, Joseph Wilson, and Robert McClure, who represented themselves as "the surviving

members of the Presbyterian congregation of Lower Paxtang township, then Lancaster, now Dauphin, county, in the State of Pennsylvania, formerly under the pastorate of Rev. John Roan, since deceased," sold and conveyed to John Albert (the owner of the adjoining property, now Grove's,) the two and one quarter acres of land for the sum of one hundred dollars, "reserving, however, the free use of the burying-ground on said tract, and the space of four feet on the north, east, and west, outside the fence, and the whole space between the front and the road leading thereby." Thus it will be seen that the congregation of Lower Paxtang themselves sold their building in 1787, and not the executors of William Brown, who did not offer their house until 1795, and that the lot of ground, in the one case, is spoken of as belonging to the congregation formerly under the pastorate of Rev. John Roan, and the other as a building formerly used as a house of worship by Rev. Matthew Lind; that, although both were located in Paxtang, they were several miles apart and therefore separate and distinct institutions. Again, it should be borne in mind that the Rev. John Roan died in 1775, only two years after Mr. Lind came to Paxtang. Lind arrived in 1773 and preached there almost ten years, and being a man of mark and considerable force of character and great piety, the surviving members of the congregation in 1807 would naturally have held him more distinctly in remembrance than Mr. Roan, and would have represented themselves as the survivors of Mr. Lind's congregation.

There were, it seems, only a few covenanters in Paxtang, but no church building. William Brown, who was a man of means and intelligence, and withal a zealous covenanter, deemed it worth while to erect a house and secure a minister, hoping with these appliances to build up a congregation. Through his influence, therefore, Mr. Lind came and labored faithfully and perseveringly for almost ten years, but with no satisfactory results, the people of Paxtang being too strongly attached to that shade of Presbyterianism of which the Rev. John Elder was the most prominent representative.

W. F. R.

A JOURNAL OF THE "WHISKEY INSURRECTION."

EDITED BY BENJAMIN M. NEAD.

II.

The recital of the above story affected me very much—Her natural goodness, the ill-treatment during our long march from the people, paying 2 & 3 prices for what we received & ill-language beside. Here we were received different, we lived as well as they could give it, slept dry & comfortable. This happy Family lives about one mile from Budd's ferry on the River Yough, 25 miles from Ft. Pitte a southerly direction; a good tract of land, but hilly; a quantity of sugar maple & good timber grows here; their names are Morton.

Nov. 9th. This day we had more rest than for many days past. Mr. Sterret, Lieut. in the federal army and engaged in the same business with me, left us this morning to Bedford. The day was pleasant. About 3 o'clock this afternoon Gov^r. Lee* commander of the Patriotick Army arrived from the Virginia and Maryland Lines, to that of ours, namely Jersey and Pennsylvania Lines; was announced with the discharge of 15 Cannon. I now began to think, or at least to wish to return home. The weather beginning to grow severe, a great many of men sick & we began to prepare for a march toward Pitt.

10th. This morning the army about 8 o'clock marched on towards Pitt in three directions. We had orders to direct the stores to Pitt. The Roads were tolerable good, the land fertile but hilly. We moved about 7 miles and left our Worthy Morton family about 12 o'clock with regret. Travelling about

*Gen. Henry Lee, b. Jan. 29, 1756; d. March 25, 1818. Son of Henry, cousin of Richard Henry, Francis Lightfoot, and Arthur Lee. Familiarly known as "Legion Harry," or "Lighthorse Harry." Father of Gen. Robt. E. Lee, commander-in-chief of the Confederate Army.

two Miles we came to a Creek, called the Sewickley. On the West side of it, it is remarkable for the Construction of the Road, which is extended I imagine 20 or 30 yards above the water, seemingly as if it was done by art. The Bank is seemingly as one solid rock unto the top, or to speak more Comprehensively like a Wall; the road is about 10 or 12 feet wide on the top and on the other side of the road is an Valley equally as far down as to the Water on this side and requires great attention in the Waggoner, or perhaps throw his team into an abyss that is irretrievable. We lay about $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles from the army at a Mill, the name of Hazel's, on the little Sewickley Creek. This evening it began to rain hard; the road near the Creek was very hilly. This evening we give orders to the Waggoners to be on the start by the break of Day to get the Advance of the army.

11th. We started this morning about day break, the roads a good deal wet and still raining a little. We travelled about 3 miles through a fertile piece of Country and then entered into Braddock's old Road. About 6 miles from where we started, I found unexpectedly a Relation of my Wife's. I was treated kindly by them, and partook of nourishment rarely to be met with. We took up our Quarters about $\frac{1}{4}$ mile from Thompson's tavern, or as some call it Moyer's, at one Powell's at Turtle Creek. We dined this day at Thompson's, and an excellent dinner in Company with Col. Biddle* and several other officers. We had a good supper here, the family were kind. Had a long discourse on the campaign; gave us an acc^t of the Marshal appearance of the insurgents about 4 months ago. This house lays about 2 miles from Braddock's field on the old Penns^{ya} Road. The March of the latter part

*Col. Clement Biddle, b. May 10, 1740; d. July 14, 1814. In 1765 signed the "non-importation" resolutions; 1775 officer in Quaker Volunteer Company, Philadelphia; 1776 Quartermaster-General Flying Camp; engaged in the campaigns of 1777-78; shared the privations of the Continental Army at Valley Forge; retired from the army 1780; appointed Quartermaster-General of Pennsylvania, 1781; U. S. Marshal for Pennsylvania, 1787; Quartermaster-General of Pennsylvania in the Western Expedition of 1794.

of the day was very bad, the roads good deal hilly and deep. We were presented some of the largest shell barks that I ever saw, they were nearly as large as Walnuts, but not so good in quality as size.

12th. This morning we started early. Before breakfasting, it began to snow. We traveled about $3\frac{1}{2}$ miles and stopt at a little Cabbin wherein lived 4 fresh lively Irish Girls. We Breakfasted here, beside a good Comfortable fire. The Cabbin was very small, not above 12 feet square, wherein dwelt content & Hospitality, with all the perfections of Rosey Health. They had a pumpkin, the largest ever I saw; in Circumference $7\frac{1}{2}$ feet. They informed me it was good deal larger when green. I waited here until our stores came up with us; gave the waggoners direction to come on as fast as they could, and then proceeded on for the long wished for Port, Fort Pitt. I arrived in town about 2 o'clock. The first Beauty that I observed in the situation was that of the Rivers, which I viewed with the greatest delight. I then began to find out Capt. Gamble, the Superintendent of the Stores, but sought him long in vain. I went to the Garrison to find him, he had just left it. I there met with Mr. Vandyke an acquaintance and Physician in the federal Army. He conducted me through and several more, the whole of and every part of the Garrison. I soon after met with Capt. Gamble, and conducted us to our Quarters—Elegant house $\frac{1}{4}$ mile from the town. People of the best of Characters Boarded with us; a Mr. Sample, attorney at Law, with his Lady. I was exceedingly disappointed with regard to Society. I vainly anticipated a Country awkward Society. Mr. Sample I found an agreeable informed character, that of his lady handsome, was softness itself, conversant and Informed, (Daughter of Mr. Fowler.) Indeed, I never expected so amiable a figure in so rugged an Country; together with 6 or 8 more, in all making agreeable Society. This evening proved by far the coldest than any this season. I now considered myself as safely landed in Port; had all the necessaries to make me comfortable.

13th. A most beautiful morn, but cold and calm. The rivers looked this morning like glass. Mr. Moderwel and I,

after eating a good, hearty breakfast, walked down town to view the rivers, the sight of which was truly pleasing. Along the Monongahela shore were laying boats in numbers, both loadened and unloadened, ready to be wafted to the new world down the grand Ohio, a sight majestic, demonstration of its increasing. From that we walked down the banks to the junction of the Allegheny: the latter is something larger than the former, and much clearer and more beautiful; just on the point is the spot whereon was the old French fort,* but has been erased long ago, and there remains nothing but here and there some part of the foundation. Near to that, within fifty yards, is part of the old English fort.† The labor of the artificers must have been indefatigable; the stockades nearly all extirpated, the ditches that had been digged to form a channel from the Monongahela and the Allegheny is still clear to be seen. The magazine is still a good and strong building. Braddock's fort is not quite in so commanding a situation as the old French fort; but the present garrison now held is in the most inconvenient situation of all them. -

14th. This morning we found a snow of about one inch and still continuing. The greater part of the day we employed in unloading our stores, and deposited them into a new church, but newly under the roof, the inside work of which was but just begun; but therein was erected a kind of pulpit, which I suppose they made use of occasionally, but all places, whether for worship or not, were taken for the like purposes without hesitation.

15th. Still Continuing snowing. I stood sometime this morning, and looking out of the Windows of my lodging in the 2nd story. The house is very high situated, but very pleasant; it overlooks the whole of the town, and a perfect

*Old Fort Du Quesne, a point of great importance and interest during that period when "in the whole valley of the Mississippi, to its head springs in the Alleghenies, no standard floated but that of France." Five years it flourished, and then perished at the hands of its friends.

†Fort Pitt, constructed by the English after the destruction of Fort Du Quesne.

view of both the Rivers, together with an extensive view down the Ohio—all looked dead and dreary:

“See Winter comes to rule the varied year,
Sullen and sad with all his rising train;
Vapours and Clouds and Storms, Now
The drowsy world lies lost in sleep,
Where now ye lying vanities of life!
Ye ever tempting, ever cheating train!
Where are ye now and what is your amount?
The weary Clouds, slow melting, mingle into solid gloom,
Heavy they roll their fleecy world along,
And the sky saddens with the gathered storm
The cherish'd fields put on their winter robe of purest white,
'Tis brightness all, save where the new snow melts
Along the mazy Current.”

—*Thompson.*

In the evening Mr. Moderwel and I went down town with some of our acquaintances: passed away the time agreeably in Company with a great number of Gentlemen of and belonging to different Volunteer Corps, in singing and drinking of Brandy, &c. Notwithstanding the long march before us to get home, and the dreary Winter already severely set in, it is surprising the tranquillity and cheerfulness of the Company: we were all seemingly as happy as well we could be at our respective homes.

16th. Still continuing snowing; the weather so hard and severe that the Rumors became nearly general of returning home or tarrying all Winter. Winter setting in so fast and Provisions and Forage in very scanty proportions to the demand that the Commanders thought proper to March home again and which was precipitate in Comparison to marching out. This Evening I walked out to Camp about 5 miles up the Allegheny road to speak to Col Mosher. It was near night when I started in company with W^m. P. Atlee; the roads were excessive bad, and had we not fortunately went with two men belonging to a Volunteer Corps from Harrisburgh, on horseback, and which seeing our disagreeable situation took us on behind them, and so jogg'd on quite conveniently. It was a considerable while after night when we arrived at Camp. I there met with my old Messmates in so kind a manner that

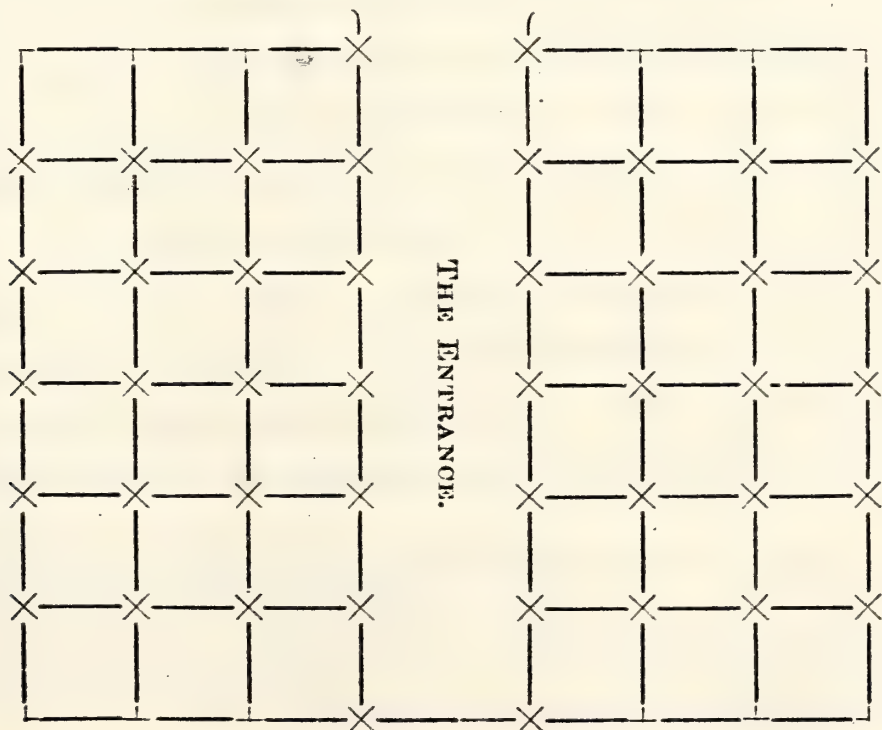
notwithstanding their disagreeable situation found myself happy. I supped with them on a good cup of chocolate, slept on a bed of wet straw, which they little noticed, but which gave me a violent cold. This was the only night I slept in a tent covered with rain & snow successively during the night; but sleep I had but little, feeling myself chilly during the whole night.

17th. This morning at the firing of the signal gun I arose and began to make my way to Pitt again, the snow was several inches deep & slush at the bottom. I was a stranger to the road and which made it both difficult to find and very disagreeable work. The snow covered the watry places, and often thinking of setting my foot safe I would plunge into slush over my shoe. Not knowing it was necessary to have procured a pass, I came off without one. I had not proceeded one mile before I was stopt by a picket Guard and demanded my pass. I then perceived my error in not procuring it, and with difficulty I could persuade the sergeant of the guard that I did not belong to any of the Corps, that my business was that of Issuing Commissary of the Clothing, &c.; but at length permitted to pass on. I had not proceeded one mile further before I was stop't the 2nd time by another Picket Guard, and had there not been one of the Company I belonged to before I rec'd the new appointment, I make not the least doubt but I should have been kept there, which him knowing me and the business I was in, ended a further inquiry and permitted to pass on. I then proceeded until I came to a Stone Cole mine through a strange Woodland, the Phenomena of which I had several times heard of. I went into the mouth thereof and called into it, if they would admit me; which echoed and rolled for a minute nearly seemingly as an huge hollow vessel and was answered from within; which I could not comprehend, but thought they forbid me entering. I waited a moment, much disappointed; at length there came one of them out of the Cave, and I then asked him to take me with him, which he seemed willingly to comply. He then hallooed to some within to bring him a candle to light a stranger in, in French, and soon came one with the candle and black as the devil, enough to frighten one. He

then ordered me to follow him in broken English, through a long entry, seemingly strongly smelling of Sulphur, and yellow fat liquid running along the Walls and under foot which they have laid with planks to make it more easy to wheel the Cole out. They then led me along gangways that intersected or run across the first. I was soon lost within it and suppose I could have with difficulty found the way out again. To give a more plain description of the Cave will be by illustrating it as below.* They were all French men that worked in it; they appeared as so many beings from the bottomless pit; they looked consumed and emaciated.

18th. This morning about 9 o'clock the Governor left Pitt escorted by the companies of horse from the Counties of Lancaster, Berks, and Dauphin. Mr. Moderwel and I left it about 12; a hard frosty morning, but about noon became much thawed and slippery and muddy travelling. We got as far as 13 miles this afternoon, to a small hut, and remained there all night. Though at another time we should have been sorry to accept of the like place, now seemed comfortable. The family

* Wherever the crosses are, there are pillars left for to support the Canopy, & the Gang Ways are cut or worked out strait and regular; the whole something extraordinary & well worth the seeing. Each of the Gang Ways extend near 100 feet under ground.



were Irish, the name of Calhoon, entertained us kindly with what they had. As the country seemed over-run with soldiers pushing home as fast and in every direction as they could, we thought ourselves happy in the situation.

19th. This morning about day break we got on our way again; we felt a little stiff and fatigued; however after marching up Turtle Creek* a few miles, and getting a little warm, we became more supple, and walking at a surprising rate athinking we should march to Lancaster in a few days, our joints moved freely and we little thought of fatigue. There was no way of getting over Turtle Creek; it was very cold, though not so very deep. We accordingly began the work; by the time we got across we made many wry faces; however, we laughed it over, and after making about 7 miles of a lonesome and desolate country, we stopped at a small hut, the landlord of which was an Irish man not long come over, and they procured us a good mess of mush and milk, and venison just killed the evening before, and which relished very much with us then; they would receive nothing in Compensation. From that we traveled to a place called Hannahstown. The roads began to be much better, and there eat a good dinner. Hannahstown at present consists of but 4 or 5 families; some years ago were several houses more in it, and tolerable good frame buildings but was reduced to ashes by the Savages, and now remains neglected. We then took a road from there used by the packers and unfit for any wheel carriages, in order to procure entertainment, as along the public roads were over-run with the Horse; every one striving to get foremost, therefore we kept as long as possible from the main way and proceeded onward. About dusk we came to a creek called the Loyalhanna† (signifying the strong water.) This frightened us; we found there was no method of crossing but to wade it. I suppose it is 60 yards wide, where we crossed it; very muddy and surprisingly rappid; we began to strip and to dread; we knew

* An eastern tributary of the Monongahela river and part of the original boundary line of Allegheny county.

† Loyalhanna river rises on W. side of Laurel hill, Westmoreland county, flows N. W.; length 30 miles; unites with the Conemaugh river near Saltsburg, and with that river forms the Kiskiminetas.

not how deep it was. I took my staff, put it before me, still to try the depth; the rapidity of the stream nearly washed us down the stream, and the cold so intense that before we had got half over, we thought we should not be able to survive it. It seemed every step we took to tramp upon hackels, and still we advanced to get across as fast as possible, never was I more dissatisfied with a Journey in my life, than at this present time. I was ready to curse them, that was the cause of bringing or taking me there, to perdition. We took lodging at one Cochran's about 40 miles from Pitt and travelled about 27 miles this day. They gave us bread and butter, Tea and sugar we brought with us, and thereon made our supper. I thought we were unwelcome guests, for what reason I know not; but let us have an Bed, which we did not expect. This night it began to rain hard & continued until morning.

20th. At break of day we left them; travelled a lonesome road, about 4 or 5 miles, through a heavy rain, to the foot of the Chestnut Ridge; We stopped at a new house built on a larger scale than Common in this Country. The good Woman of the house was obliging; she had no bread baked and had no other meal in the house but Buckwheat; but we being very much fatigued and hungry made us request her to make us bread of that, which she soon put some of into an indifferent Bucket, mixed it up with water and without any kind of rising baked in the frying pan a Cake; we eat heartily upon; necessity is the mother of invention, and tasted I thought as them with rising and well buttered. We then proceeded about 8 or 10 miles further to one Clifford's, through an heavy rain and wet to the skin, here we were entertained well. Clifford's farm and improvements bespoke them people of Decency; the good Woman pressed us, as well as the Husband to stay that night with them. To dry our Clothes, &c., they put on a good fire and set the table with decency, that more looked like the productions of an able farmer in Lancaster County, than that of a Rugged Country; & of which we eat very heartily. We had many inducements for us to stay here, but well knew that an hour's delay would be the means of disadvantages; the Soldiery were proceeding with rapidity, and those most advanced

would procure the best fare, & that those that had already passed us plainly demonstrated the truth of it. Notwithstanding their solicitations, the heaviness of the rain and the badness of the roads, we again got on the way and marched to the foot of the Laurel Hill, at one Truman's a private house. In the evening it began to snow and to Blow, that one would almost believe that the Elements were at War with other. It grew exceeding cold and froze some. We slept on the floor, the hardness of which I experienced the effects of severely.

21st. Not being able to sleep any during the night, the time seemed long to us and about 2 o'clock in the morning we left Truman's and mounted the Laurel Hill. The rain the day before filled every hollow, then the change to that of snow and very cold sufficient for to freeze, rendered the roads most shocking. The snow covered the road and there was an impossibility of picking one's way, especially before day; one step at times would be rested on a pyramid of Ice & snow secure, and the next be sunk down in a slush of rain and snow to one's knees,—every step was insecure, though wading every way, while the Crash of the limbs and trees together overhead, the falling of the huge limbs which made the mountains tremble again, rendered the ascent dreadful and was uncertain what moment either a limb or a tree would fall and Crush us to atoms. We travelled across the mountain and stopped at a small house at the foot of it, expecting to get some nourishment; but the house was so full of one kind or other, that we could get in, but not near the fire. We were nearly perished with cold & were obliged to stay in that situation, about one hour, until the dawn of day. Laurel Hill is $5\frac{1}{2}$ miles across. We were very hungry, but could procure nothing here. At break of day we again got under way and marched 9 miles further, before we could procure a bite of Bread, Potatoes or like. We now began to feel the effects of coming into the main road, and now began to feel the pangs of hunger. The good Woman was nearly tormented out of her Wits for Victuals; as fast as she could bake it the soldiers eat it, that even her own children were Weeping for want of it; I procured flour from her, made it up into a Cake and baked it, in the ashes, while she dressed

us a dish of Coffee & Venison. We made a hearty meal here. Here we were so fortunate as to meet with an empty Waggon going to Bedford; we Bargained with him for a Passage hither, and so, by kind fortune, we escaped from marching many miles of bad roads. The Waggoner driving much slower than we expected, Induced us to buy some Whiskey for him; we got him in a good humor and mended his pace. We took lodging this night at one Reigert's, part way on the Allegheny; a most miserable place. We slept as bad as could be, cold, plagued with Dogs and Cats, that I never saw the like before; exceeding bad entertainment and charged double. We paid him his price and resolved never more to stop at his house, unless we could not help it.

22nd. Snowed the greatest part of the night preceding. We left our uncomfortable, inhospitable landlord this morning about 7 o'clock, without regret. Finding myself somewhat indisposed this morning, I left the Waggon and walked about 7 miles through an rough and disagreeable lonesome road up the Allegheny mountain to one Statler's. I received a good warm Breakfast, which recruited my much exhausted limbs, for which I paid $\frac{1}{4}$ of a Dollar. A crossing this mountain to Statler's and Comparing the way, I really think for badness of roads it exceeded every part of the road except the Laurel Hill. The Shadow of Death, a place so called by the dismal swampy dark aspect, about 2 miles from Statler's, is truly frightful, together with the season—"Winter spreading wide his dreary Gloom and Horror, wide extending his desolate domain." After having recruited myself again we traveled on again & having now gained the summit, as we thought, of this mountain, nothing I ever before beheld appeared more surprising, mountains branching out stupenduous, into distant lands, desolate and dreary as the grave. Every small ascent we come to we thought would be the last, but found however an unexpected hill rise before us, & that being scaled found the highest summit almost at as great a distance as before, & still as we ascended, the earth appeared more Barren & more cold. The air generally cold & refrigerated with frosts, or disturbed with Tempests. At a distance, the tops looked in wavy ridges of

the very colour of the clouds & much resembling the billows of the Sea. But as we approached them nearer, they assumed a deeper hue, & what at first appeared to be a single hill is found to be a chain of continuous Mountains, whose tops running in ridges are embosomed in each other. We traveled on as far as to Mean's tavern, near the foot of the Allegheny mountain, where was provided for supper a good Potpie & of which we partook plentifully; it is allowed 19 miles across the mountain.

23rd. This morning, when I attempted to walk, my legs seemed as if they were like sticks of wood. I could scarce move one before the other, but after getting warm I soon found myself getting more pliable: we walked 9 miles & eat a good Breakfast in Bedford, after which we proceeded on & reached the foot of Sideling Hill: nothing occurred on the way worth inserting: Sideling Hill, the foot of which is about 2 miles from the Crossings of the Juniata.

24th. About 4 o'clock this morning we began to march by starlight; clear & cold, but the roads tolerable good & ascended the Mountain; by 9 o'clock we had crossed it, & which is $8\frac{1}{2}$ miles across. We marched 5 miles further & Breakfasted at Jordan's, Genteel & kind People. We then pushed forward, expecting to go about 20 miles this day, however by rising so early, roads good, that by noon we found ourselves disposed to go farther. We crossed the Tuscorora Mountains & got to Strasburgh by a little after night. That is near 40 miles this day over an rugged Mountainous Country. We had but little time to spare to make observations, however when we come to town we could find no lodgings, as we wore Bear skins on our hats. A certain Mrs. Dever, a person of good property gave us very ill language & intimated a Stable or the like was good enough for a soldier. My blood took possession of my face & with utmost difficulty I avoided resenting it as she deserved, however I hope I shall have one day or other have the extreme pleasure of confounding her satisfactorily; her Husband was more mild than she & said little, while she with that unbraided, impertinent tongue was unceasingly in agitation. But Providence, "that ever waking eye, looks down with pity on the feeble toil of mortals lost to hope, & lights them safe through all his

dreary Labyrinth of fate." Mr. A. Henry entertained us at his home with a good supper & Bed, & Mr. F. Stone another of our acquaintances invited us to Breakfast in the morning with him.

25th. This morning being a little lazy to rise, owing to the Comfortableness of the Bed, about 7 o'clock we ate Breakfast at my friend Stone's, after which we bid him adieu with a thousand blessings for his kindness, & which I shall endeavor to remember. I found myself very unfit to travel this day however Mr. Moderwel urged me on as far as he could. But he soon after left me to travel alone, to urge myself on (a poor fatigued traveller who was nearly dead with fatigue), I considered it ungenerous & and which the world could not persuade me to the Contrary. We travelled together from Lancaster to Pitt, & so far back again, & now to forsake me, in my then present situation & take to that of a Stranger, for the sake of riding on an very Indifferent Horse & the owner far more so, to carry him to Lancaster. Indeed I could not have thought it possible he could have a thought of obligating himself to any such an ill looking Person, to ride upon so scrawny a Beast without a saddle. I reconciled myself to the change; he rode off & I solitarily jogged on; he told me he should not go farther than Mount Rock that night and perhaps I could reach it. I knew not how far I could get as much fatigued as I was. I managed to reach Mount Rock 7 miles from Carlisle. But when I arrived there I received the unfortunate news, he had proceeded on to Carlisle. I felt myself deceived & disappointed. I reconciled myself as well as I could & concluded to have to walk home at my ease. I spoke for my Bed & Supper determining to enjoy myself as well as possible. I had not been in the House $\frac{1}{2}$ Hour, when there was a Waggon just going to Carlisle that night with sundry Kind of Marketing & therein was two young Women & two Men; it was about 7 o'clock. I prevailed upon them to carry me to Carlisle & with difficulty they assented; they were a merry company indeed, though so much fatigued I here in this Society found myself at ease & agreeable entertained; the roads were excessive bad & the Waggoner stalled in a slush beyond description; we were

necessitated to unload the Waggon in the dark & lift it out of the mud. We were entertained and employed about 2 hours. About 11 o'clock we got into Carlisle & the Public Houses were all shut & the People went to bed. I could not get into any genteel house, I was therefore obliged to take up with the first one I should find would entertain me & which I found, God knows, bad enough.

26th. This morning I arose about 7 o'clock, discharged my Bill & proceeded toward Middletown by the Way of Simpson's ferry.* Along the way there are no Public Houses, though the roads were tollerable & uncommonly direct & no public houses is extraordinary. I travelled about 12 miles & there from a private family got a mess of Bread & Milk. Water I found excessive scarce; in the course of about 12 miles I saw but one stream of Water & every house I passed they all replied there was none in the house, some had to bring it more than a mile & some less. After satisfying myself here I proceeded solitarily along to the ferry. I there met one Huston from Franklin County, somewhat Intoxicated. We were detained but a few minutes at the ferry. Huston and I drank freely of Wine, grew intimate & took me behind him to Middletown; in the evening gathered a great number of different soldiers from the army on Horseback; spent the evening Cheerfully and about 8 o'clock met Mr. Moderwel, whom I unknowingly passed the evening I got to Carlisle about 3 miles from the town of Carlisle. He came to my lodgings.

27th. This day about 10 o'clock We left Middletown & anticipated the pleasures of the evening of again coming among our friends & Relatives & partake of the Hospitable fireside & about 7 in the evening arrived in Lancaster.

* Simpson's Ferry was on west side of the Susquehanna river, one mile below the mouth of the Yellow Breeches creek. On the east side of the river it was called Chambers' Ferry.

PAPERS RELATING TO THE EARLY HISTORY OF
MERCER COUNTY.

[The following letters, written by General Andrew Henderson, of Huntingdon, to James Trimble, "containing information of the quality of several Tracts of Donation Land," are not only interesting, but valuable in the elucidation of the early history of Western Pennsylvania.]

HUNTINGDON COUNTY, *January 27, 1799.*

Dear Sir: In answer to yours of the 8th instant, I transcribe my private notes, taken on the ground:

Lot No. 684. "The very best black and white oak land, with some chestnut, hickory, and maple."

"802. The upland white oak, second quality, but a large proportion of bottom on the creek."

"811. The very best quality, but water uncertain."

With respect to the fittest place for the seat of justice for Mercer county, not having the boundaries before me, I cannot form an opinion as to its locality; but, admitting the Pematuning Town, or great bend of Shenango, to be near the center, I know of no place so well qualified in other respects. The situation in the bend of Shenango, in No. 78, of five hundred acres, at the mouth of Lackawanick, is a dry bank of white oak and hazel; not much timber; and there is at this place no overflowing of the creek, which is a beautiful stream. It will be handy to a mill-seat, and the bend of the creek, I think, may be made a good harbor for boats. The town plot might extend west into 826.

The situation in Lot No 712 is also good, being a bank sufficiently high. Tho' not so high as the former, it may be observed that, from the bend, all the way to Pematuning, and some distance below, the north bank is high, and does not overflow. Any overflowing is on the south side, and that nothing but some sand-flats and not of consequence. The creek,

all along it, has a very moderate fall; will be excellent navigation, but few mill-seats. No part of Neashannock south-west-erly of those places I have mentioned can be nearer than 8 or nine miles. The branch of that creek which crossed my district has little or no fall, & was almost one continued Beaver Dam, which everybody knows are on streams with little fall.

If the Legislature fix the Town on any of the navigable streams, they must not expect many springs in the neighborhood, except at certain seasons. In that freestone land they rise very fine among the higher grounds, &, on running some distance towards the larger streams, soak into the ground. If Neashannock, at any place propos'd is not in this situation, it is an exception to all my observation in a whole summer spent in that country. In point of health, I am inclined to think the two streams must be much alike on their main Branches. On the head of Neashannock, in my district, I think it will not be so healthy.

As to the injunction you lay yourself under, to make no use of my letter but for your own information, I release you from it, as I have no lands in the county, nor intend to have any. I am totally indifferent what use may be made of my opinions in this respect, which is, in few words, if the situation is near the center, or within 4 or 5 miles of it, there can be no situation equal to the bend. It embraces an extensive navigation up the stream as well as down, which Neashannock does not.

I am, sir, with much respect,

Your most ob't serv't,

AND. HENDERSON.

HUNTINGDON, 5 March, 1799.

Sir: I rec^d yours of the 13th ult^o, and am happy in having it in my power to give you particular and, at the same time, *satisfactory* information on the subject of your Lands. When surveying the lands in question, I kept two books of notes, one with the drafts, courses, & distances, & corners, &c., for the inspection of the Surveyor General, if he chose to see them; the other totally for my own use, as I then intended to

purchase, but did not find it convenient. As to the Lots you mention, you have been fortunate in purchasing. My notes, taken on the ground, you will distinguish by quotations taken in full as they stand in my book; my own present remarks are not quoted :

“No. 39, of 300 acres, 1st & 2d quality ; a large quantity of bottom on the creek, & perhaps a mill-seat.” This tract lies on Askeawacung, which is large enough for water works of any kind. It rises high in floods, & the banks are not very high ; I am, however, inclined to think it contains a mill-seat, which is not common in that country ; not more than four, I think, are in the whole district, & you have one of them, as you will see hereafter, beside this.

“700, of 200 acres. Chiefly all upland, of the best quality I ever saw ; the timber, black and white oak, hickory, &c.; soil, rich & easily cleared.”

“712. On the south side of the hill ; black and white oak land of the first quality, with part of an old Indian Town in the south side, near the creek.” This is Pematuning Old Town. In 1785 there were some cabbins, which would have been useful to settlers, but are long since destroyed by fire. I presume the Indian corn-fields were mostly overgrown with hazel, & by this time will be nearly as hard to clear as the woods. Perhaps 15 or 20 acres of this tract may be in that situation. The creek here, and in all parts of this district, appears navigable at the times for navigation. In this country the navigation is at least as good as 30 miles further down.

“720. The first quality upland : the side of the hill ; a very large quantity of bottom, containing a great part of an old Indian town—Pematuning ; appears not to be improved there 8 or ten years. (Excellent.)”

“729. All level land ; a great part of it excellent bottom ; some hazel glade ; the timber, dead ; first quality.” In some places in that country there are parts of the best land, on which all the timber has been killed by fire at different times, and the land overgrown with brush-wood & hazel, as hard to clear as if the timber was left.

“758. Black & white oak of the first quality.” This

tract will make a good, compact farm; is not cut up with streams of water; has enough for use.

"760. First quality, having a good proportion of bottom on the large creek & run: the east good upland."

"761. First quality, almost all bottom on both creeks & in the forks of them, & part of an Island below them." These two last mentioned tracts contain in some places a large creek, Askeawacung, which in this place has a considerable fall, which, as I hinted before, is not common in that country. A mill-seat of the first rate lies some where here, but which of the Tracts it may be in, or whether in either, I cannot say with certainty. You have law on the subject of water courses, and you see by the draft that the line dividing these two tracts from No. 84 & 80 crosses the creek so often, as to make it, perhaps, impossible to get fall enough in either of the four tracts. The bank on the west side is the best. I am inclined to think, from the observations I made, that no bank on the east side is conveniently high to carry the water on. No. 80 belongs to Col. Tho. Campble, who is acquainted with its value, & No. 84, of 300 acres, is a good deal of it a clear glade, good for little; the rest of the Tract between first & second quality." This glade is a piece of strong land nearly level, has had the timber, white oak, all destroyed by fire, & was in 1785 growing up with young white oaks with large stool grubbs, will be hard to clear on account of grubbing. The Tract may be called all about the second quality. In my notes of distinction I have first quality between 1st and 2nd; 3d quality between 2d & third; third quality, & a few, a very few, indeed, of what I called 4th quality. This last would in many parts of the State be considered of 1st or 2d quality, and is capable of being cultivated to good effect. Wherever I found indifferent land, I skipped it over; this accounts for my not making any surveys within nineteen miles of the Allegany river, where the Surveyor General's orders directed me to begin, but I construed the act of Assembly allowing land to the officers and soldiers, as a *reward* for their services, intended to be at least good *arable land*, and not dam'd hills & barrens which instead of a *reward* would to live on them be a *punishment*, and therefore disobeyed

my instructions, for which Mr. Lukens gave me a *dispensation*, & for which Mr. Broadhead (as I know of no other cause) took my district from me,—but I have had more satisfaction in the reflection of doing my duty so as not to betray the trusts reposed in me of a deserving & defenceless body of men, than I could reap from all the perquisites, whether Legal or *Illegal*, of his office, much less that of a paltry district, out of which I had culled most of the best land, and where I never intended in my own person to make another survey.

For your further satisfaction as to the other Tracts here follows my notes :

“728. A Tract of 1st quality : the North side good black oak : the South bottom.”

“759. First quality, having a large quantity of meadow ground in the runs.”

“801. Black & white oak, between first & second quality.”

“810. First quality ; the upland white oak, of second quality, but a great proportion of bottom on the creek, including a part of Pematuning corn fields.”

“817. B. & white oak land ; between 1st & second quality.”

“818. The first quality ; the upland white oak ; in the bottom a part of Pematuning corn fields ; the remainder in different quality with hazel.”

As to the navigation, the Shenango or Pematuning branch, from three or four miles above the great bend, where a creek called Lackawanick empties into, three or four miles below the mouth of Askeawacung. I think is better boating than the Juniata from Huntingdon to Mifflin, and from Askeawacung down I believe no obstructions are in it except the great falls four miles from Beaver town.

Have you any inclination of purchasing United States Military Warrants on Sciota or Muskingum? If you & your friends lay out a few thousand dollars on them, you may make independent fortunes for your Children. From my knowledge of the Country, having been on part of Land reserved, I could be of service. The way I propose, would be for a certain proportion of the land to be agreed on, to examine personally the Township lines, so as to be enabled with *certainty* to choose agree-

ably to the Lot drawn. From an examination of the act of Congress you will know that such information will be absolutely necessary. I have a few hundred acres of my own, and would put them into the Company. Should you be disposed to enter into a plan of this kind, you could soon form a company to take 5 or six sections of Townships. A line on the subject by post would be acceptable. You are no doubt acquainted with some who have large quantities purchased, and might be disposed to join in the Company.

I am, Sir, with usual respect,

Your most ob't servant

AND. HENDERSON.



THE SMYSERS OF YORK COUNTY.

MATTHIAS SMYSER, son of Martin and Anna Barbara Smyser, was born February 17, 1715, in the village of Rugelbach, belonging to the parish Lustenan, about six miles west of Dunkelsbuhl, in Germany. Of his early history little is known. With his brother George and sister Margaretta, he came to America in 1738, and located on Kreutz creek, York county, Pennsylvania, taking up a large body of land in the neighborhood of what is now called Spring Forge, in the same county. This land he subsequently sold, and purchased a farm about three miles west of York, to which he removed in May, 1745, and on which he resided until his death. George Smyser went to Virginia, and nothing is known of his descendants. Margaretta married a Mr. Eyster, and had a large family. She died in 1826, at the age of ninety-eight years. Matthias Smyser died in 1778, at the age of sixty-three. His wife, whose name is unknown, died prior. They had issue, among others:

i. *Michael*, b. 1740; d. 1810; remained on a portion of the paternal farm; although his education was limited, he was known as a man of discriminating mind and sound judgment. He was early associated with the leading patriots of the Revolution, and commanded a company in Col. Michael Swope's battalion, of York county associators, and was taken prisoner at the surrender of Fort Washington, November 16, 1776. In 1778 he was elected one of the members of the Assembly, and from that time until 1790 served in that body. Under the Constitution of 1790 he was elected to the State Senate, filling that honorable position eight years. He died in 1810. Mr. Smyser married, and had issue, *Peter, Elizabeth, Sarah, Jacob, Mary, Michael*, and *Susan*.

ii. *Jacob*, b. 1742; d. 1794; was several years a justice of the peace; and in 1789 elected a member of the House of Representatives, serving until his death. He married, and had *Henry, Jacob, Martin, John, Catharine, Daniel, Peter*, and *Adam*.

iii. *Matthias*, b. 1742 ; d. February, 1829 ; resided all his life on the old homestead, in West Manchester township ; he served as a teamster in the war for Independence, and was throughout a zealous advocate of the Whig cause. He married, and had *Catharine, Mary, [Polly,] George, Jacob, Matthias, Philip*, and *Henry*.

iv. *Dorothy*, b. 1747 ; m. Peter Hoke, and had *Michael, Glorissa, Catharine, Peter, Jacob, Sarah, Polly*, and *George*.

v. *Sabina*, b. 1750 ; m. Jacob Swope, of Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, and had *Jacob, George, Matthias, Emanuel, Frederick*, and two daughters.

vi. *Rosanna*, b. 1753 ; d. 1796 or 1797 ; m. George Maul ; resided some years in the town of York, and afterwards removed to Loudoun county, Virginia, about midway between Nolan's Ferry, on the Potomac, and Leesburg ; and had *Susan, Catharine, Polly, Peggy, Elizabeth, George*, and *Daniel*. *Elizabeth* m. Leonard Eichelberger ; resided near Dillsburg, York county, where she died, leaving *Jacob, Frederick, George, John*, and several daughters.

vii. *Anna Maria*, b. 1757 ; d. 1833 ; m. Martin Ebert, and had *George, Martin, Daniel, Adam, Michael, Susan, Helena*, and *Anna Mary*.

viii. *Susanna*, b. 1760 ; d. 1840 ; m. Philip Ebert, and had *Henry, Elizabeth, Catharine, Lydia, Sarah*, and *Michael*.



PROMINENT PENNSYLVANIANS.

BY WILLIAM H. EGGLE, M. D., M. A.

Gen. GABRIEL HIESTER.

Gabriel Hiester, jr., son of Gabriel Hiester and Elizabeth Bausman, was born in Bern township, Berks county, Penn'a, January 5, 1779. He received a good English and German education, and his early years were spent on his father's farm. His father being an active politician, the son was early imbued with the same spirit. In 1809 he was appointed by Gov. Snyder clerk of the courts of Berks county, and in 1811 prothonotary, holding these offices until 1817. During the war of 1812-14, he was brigade major, and served under General Adams of Berks county during the campaign at Washington and Baltimore. Under appointment by Gov. Findlay, he held the office of associate judge from 1819 to 1823. Gov. Shulze appointed Judge Hiester Surveyor General, when he removed to Harrisburg. He held that position from May 11, 1824, to May 11, 1830. He was a presidential elector in 1817 and again in 1821, casting his vote for James Monroe. About 1833, he erected the first rolling-mill in this neighborhood, at Fairview, on the Conedoguinet. He died there suddenly September 14, 1831, in his fifty-sixth year, and is buried in the Harrisburg cemetery. Gen. Hiester married, May 12, 1803, Mary, daughter of Dr. John Otto, of Reading, who died at Estherton, January 9, 1853. They had children: *Louisa*; *Harriet*, m. C. B. Bioren; *Augustus O.*; *Gabriel*; and *Catharine*; all of whom are deceased except Augustus O., of Estherton. Gen. Hiester was a representative man of one of the most prominent families in Central Pennsylvania. Influential, nay potential, in political affairs, he was a man of enlarged views, of strict integrity, and high social attainments. He was methodical in business and energetic. In the establishment of the rolling-mill at Fairview, he was in the advance of those great industrial establishments which have given the locality the importance it deserves.

THEODORE BURR.

Theodore Burr was born August 16, 1762, at Torrington, Conn. He received a classical education, and studied mechanical and civil engineering, subsequently becoming the inventor of the Burr system of bridge building. The act for the erection of the Harrisburg bridge, and to incorporate a company for the building of a similar structure at Northumberland, was passed in 1809. These bridges were both built by Theodore Burr, and his son, Henry Huntington Burr, then a mere stripling, aided him very materially. The bridge at Harrisburg, erected between the years 1813 and 1817, was considered, in its day, a remarkable structure, and for many years was particularly noticed by travelers in America. One half of the original bridge is yet standing. Mr. Burr subsequently constructed the bridge at McCall's Ferry, on the Lower Susquehanna. The ravages of time, flood, and fire have left only the one referred to. Mr. Burr died suddenly at Middletown, where he was superintending the erection of a bridge over the Swatara, on the 21st of November, 1822. He married, in 1789, Asenath Cook, granddaughter of Capt. James Cook, the Navigator. She was born March 13, 1770, at Torrington, Connecticut, and died March 3, 1839, at Oxford, Chenango county, N. Y. They had issue :

- i. *Marilla*, b. October 15, 1790.
- ii. *Asenath*, b. February 3, 1792.
- iii. *Philomelia*, b. April 13, 1794.
- iv. *Henry Huntington*, b. Nov. 15, 1795.
- v. *George Cook*, b. April 14, 1798.
- vi. *Amanda Allen*, b. April 6 1800.
- vii. *Charles D.*, b. September 4, 1803.
- viii. *Julia Ann*, b. March 28, 1805.
- ix. *Theodosia*, b. March 25, 1807.

Col. WILLIAM N. IRVINE.

William McNeill Irvine, second son of Gen. William Irvine of the Revolution, and Anne Callender, daughter of Capt. Robert Callender of Middlesex, Cumberland county, was born about 1778 at Carlisle, Penn'a. He was educated at Dickinson college, where he graduated; subsequently studied law with Judge Thomas Duncan, and was admitted to the Cumberland county bar in 1802. He afterwards located at

Harrisburg and was admitted to the Dauphin county bar at an adjourned court March, 1807. He entered the United States army as captain May 3, 1808, in the regiment of light artillery, and was stationed several years at New Orleans. He left the army, by resignation about 1811 or 1812, and resumed the practice of law at Sunbury. In July 1813 he was acting Adjutant General of Pennsylvania, which duties he performed until his appointment by the President of the United States as colonel of the Forty-second regiment U. S. infantry, August 4, 1813. At the close of the war he resigned, and located at Harrisburg, and was appointed deputy attorney general for the counties of Dauphin and Northumberland. Subsequently commissioned by Gov. Snyder, Sept. 14, 1815, Escheator General of the State, which position he filled until the abolishment of the office. From 1819 to 1821 he was Adjutant General of Pennsylvania, and had previously, 1818-19, represented the county of Dauphin in the State Legislature, and to him is due the credit for originating the bill authorizing and directing the erection of the Capitol building at Harrisburg. Gov. Shulze appointed him president judge of the judicial district comprising York and Adams counties, but he resigned shortly after, owing to some difficulty with the members of the bar and efforts made to impeach him. Col. Irvine was a brilliant pleader, but not a lawyer, and hence his failure in the judicial station to which he had been elevated. He returned to Harrisburg, where he resumed the practice of the law for awhile, and subsequently died there on the 25th of September, 1854. He is buried in the cemetery in that city. Judge Irvine was an excellent military officer, and an eloquent speaker. He was a gentleman of fine personal appearance, tall and commanding, of good conversational powers, and for a period of thirty years was quite prominent and influential in public affairs. He married July 26, 1808, JULIANNA GALBRAITH daughter of Major Andrew Galbraith of Cumberland county, and a sister of Chief Justice John B. Gibson's wife. They left two children: Dr. *Galbraith A.* who practiced medicine successfully in Warren county, and died a few years ago; and *William C.*, of Philadelphia, formerly in the quartermaster's department.

NOTES AND QUERIES.

CAPT. DAVID ZIEGLER.—In the *Carlisle Gazette* of 3d June, 1789, is this: "Married at Marietta (Muskingum) by Arthur St. Clair, Esquire, Capt. David Zeagler to Miss Sheffield from Rhode Island."

THE PENNSYLVANIA CONVENTION to nominate representatives to the First Congress of the United States, and also Presidential electors, assembled at Lancaster on the 3d of November, 1788. The county of Dauphin was represented by John Joseph Henry, John Gloninger, and Alexander Graydon.

GENEALOGICAL RESEARCH.—A gentleman contemplating an extended visit to Europe, with some time at his disposal for antiquarian and genealogical researches, desires to have the names and place of birth of immigrants who arrived in Pennsylvania prior to 1776, including, however, only such as came from Germany, Switzerland, and Holland. It is his purpose to visit as many places as circumstances will permit, and to gain such information as will be of great interest to Americans of Teutonic descent. It will be necessary to give the city, town, or village in each case—the name of the kingdom, province, or district will not be sufficient. Address editor of *Historical Register*.

JUNIATA.—Reichel, "Transactions of the Moravian Society," page 26, says "Juniata is an Iroquois word. The Delawares say Juch-niada or Chuch-niada, written also Sko-kooniady, Choniata, and Chiniotta." Also Cheniaty, Taylor draft A. D. 1704, (Dr. Egle's *Notes and Queries*, 1881;) Juniada, Gov. Thomas' message, 1743. In a note, page 103, "Memoirs of the Moravian Church," edited by the lamented William C. Reichel, editor of the Transactions above quoted from, he says "the Shawanese were a tribe of Southern Indians who, prior to 1700, had been expelled from their seats by the Spaniards of Florida, and navigated northward." * * * "They moved up the river and built a town at Pax-tang." On page 5 Zinzendorf calls them the Floridans, *i. e.*, adds Mr. Reichel, "Shawanese." Deferring, of course, to the great authority of Mr. Reichel, I am inclined to adopt the suggestion of James Milliken, Esq., of Bellefonte, who, in a conversation a few days since, alluding to the fact that the Shawanese had removed from Spanish Florida, said a plausible supposition was they had brought with them the recollection of the Spanish word *Juanita*, feminine of the Spanish word for John or Sister of John.

JOHN B. LINN.

J. WALKER.—In the *Carlisle Gazette* for 1788, there is a "Monody on the Death of James Oliver, Esq., by J. Walker," the most noticeable feature of which is its extreme length, covering the issues of May 28, June 4, 11, 25, and July 2 and 9. Was not this J. Walker the ancestor of Hon. John H. Walker of Erie, the President of the Constitutional Convention of 1873-4?

OFFICERS OF LOCAL HISTORICAL SOCIETIES FOR 1883.—We give herewith brief memoranda relating to several county societies, and request that others will furnish similar information:

The Wyoming Historical and Geological Society, of Wilkes-Barre, was incorporated in 1858.

President—Charles F. Ingham, M. D., C. E.

Vice Presidents—E. R. Mayer, M. D., Calvin Parsons, Rev. Henry L. Jones, L. C. Paine.

Treasurer—Sheldon Reynolds.

Recording Secretary—Harrison Wright, Ph. D.

Corresponding Secretary—Hon. E. L. Dana.

The Society has recently issued "*A Memorandum Description of the finer specimens of Indian Earthen-ware Pots in the collection of the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society, Wilkes-Barre, Pa., made by Harrison Wright, Recording Secretary of the Society, and Member of the Committee on Cabinet*," being publication No. 4, a valuable contribution to North American Archæology. It is illustrated by photographs of seven pots, remarkable specimens of the skill of the aborigines. Dr. Wright has done good service in this particular.

Historical Society of Pittsburgh and Western Pennsylvania, (late "Old Resident's Association,") organized April 10, 1878.

President—Thomas J. Bigham.

Vice Presidents—John E. Parke, R. Miller, Jr., William Little, J. P. Fleming, John Rippey, Dr. George S. Hays.

Treasurer—John Fullerton.

Secretary—W. M. Gormly.

Meetings held on the second Thursday of each month, except the months of June, July, and August.

Historical Society of Dauphin County, organized, 1867.

President—A. Boyd Hamilton.

Vice Presidents—Hamilton Alricks, Joseph H. Nisley, Daniel Eppley.

Corresponding Secretary—Rev. Thomas H. Robinson, D. D.

Recording Secretary—George Wolf Buehler.

Treasurer—John B. Cox.

Librarian—William H. Egle, M. D.

HISTORICAL REGISTER:

NOTES AND QUERIES,

HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL,

RELATING TO

Interior Pennsylvania.

Vol. I, - No. 3.

"Out of monuments, names, wordes, proverbs, traditions, private records, and evidences, fragments of stories, passages of bookes, and the like, we doe save and recover somewhat from the deluge of time."

HARRISBURG, PA.
LANE S. HART, PUBLISHER.
1883.



R:

o. 3.

NA.

col-
 ich
 ver.
 low-
 ook
 l by
 was
 ned,
 vice
 rs of
 the
 620,
 the
 ope.
 vol-
 ions
 resu-
 s in-
 the
 ried
 with



CAPTAIN JOHN SMITH'S MAP OF VIRGINIA

1606

HISTORICAL REGISTER:

NOTES AND QUERIES,

BIOGRAPHICAL AND GENEALOGICAL.

VOL. I.

OCTOBER, 1883.

No. 3.

EARLY INDIAN HISTORY ON THE SUSQUEHANNA.

BY PROF. A. L. GUSS.

III.—

Captain John Smith published an account of the infant colony of Virginia, called the "*Generall Historie*," etc., in which there is a narration of his expedition to the Susquehanna river. He set out July 24, 1608, and returned September 8, following. "John Smith writ this with his own hand." His book also contains a supplementary narrative of his trip prepared by Bagnall, Powell, and Todkill, three of his companions. It was published in London, in 1624, had 248 pages, and was re-issued, with date of title-page only altered, in 1626, 1627, and twice in 1632. It was also translated and published in the works of DeBry and of Hulsius. A copy in our State Library is of the date 1632, and cost seventy-five dollars. An edition of 1630, called "*True Travels*," etc., contains, besides the matter of the "*Generall Historie*," an account of Smith's adventures in Europe, Asia, and Africa. A careful reprint of this work, in two volumes, was made in Richmond, Va., in 1819. These editions contain a map, drawn by Smith himself, embracing the Chesapeake bay and circumjacent regions, extending upwards indefinitely into Pennsylvania. Considering his facilities, the geographical outlines are so correct that it must be regarded as a most wonderful work; and the map alone proves Smith

to have been a close observer, a born explorer, and a most extraordinary man. Smith modestly remarks that what he did with his small means he left the reader to judge by the map he made of the country, which would, however, convey only an imperfect idea of the magnitude thereof. For many years there were no improvements made on Smith's map. It was copied by Dutch, French, and others, and attached to their maps, or used as a model by other map-makers. In a suit during the boundary line controversy, Penn's heirs, in 1735, said: "That is the oldest book and in best esteem," and Secretary Logan and Surveyor Eastburn testified that the map "is the most correct of any first description of a new country" that they had ever seen. A copy of the date of 1624 was produced during this trial. It was claimed that in the Maryland charter the lands granted Lord Baltimore "were so bounded by the help of Capt. Smith's said book and map of Virginia, and no other, for that map only, and no other then extant, has all the names agreeable to those mentioned and used in said patent." Hence, Smith's map helped to cradle Delaware, and played its part in determining the famous "Mason and Dixon's Line." It was certainly the first effort to map any part of our present State, (*Penn'a Arch., N. S., vol. vii, 315, 322, and 340.*)

It is proper here also to mention the other publications of Smith and his contemporaries, which in any way bear upon the Susquehanna exploration. The "*True Relation*," etc., London, 1608, has nineteen unpagged leaves and gives an account of the colony covering the first thirteen months from April 26, 1607. This has been reprinted with notes by Charles Deane, Boston, 1864. The vessel that took the manuscript to England left the same day that Smith started on his first voyage up the bay, and hence it contains nothing about that discovery.

As early as 1612, there was also published at Oxford, a tract called "*A Map of Virginia*," etc., with a description of the country by Smith, 48 pages, and an appendix by other writers, 110 pages. The map and that part of this Oxford tract which was written by Smith himself, was republished, with but few variations, in the "*Generall Historie*," pages 21 to 96; but the part written by the others was much changed and amplified.

The "*True Relation*" is not thus used in making up the "*Generall Historie*," because, as some suppose, it could not be made to fit the story of Pocahontas saving his brains from the murderous club of Powhatan, which first appeared in that book. What Smith has told us of the Susquehannocks, was, therefore, substantially written and mapped in the Oxford tract. It appears that this map, and the "annexed relation of the countries and nations," was sent home by Smith soon after his return from the Susquehanna explorations in 1608, but was not printed until 1612, which was a couple of years after his return to England, and its publication must have passed under his eye. What changes he made in supervising the printing no one can tell. Purchas, in his "*Pilgrimage*," 1613, published an abstract of the Oxford tract, and gives a brief sketch of the Susquehannocks. It seems that while preparing this work, a year or two previous, he had been "courteously" allowed to see "Smith's Mappe," which "may somewhat satisfy the desirous and his book when it shall be printed, further." Purchas, in his "*Pilgrimes*," 1625, pages 1691 to 1733, republishes Smith's map and his Oxford tract descriptions almost literally; but the appended portions correspond more with the "*Generall Historie*," and the changes it introduced. The beautiful photo-lithographic copy of Smith's map, which we have the pleasure of presenting herewith to the subscribers of the HISTORICAL REGISTER, contains the figures 41 on the lower left corner, indicating the page of Smith's book the map was to face; and at the top, 1690 and 1691, denote the pages in the "*Pilgrimes*," between which the map was to be placed.

With Smith's writings, there should be mentioned, also, the "*Historie of Travaile into Virginia*," etc., by William Strachey, Secretary of the Colony, 1609-1612, first printed from his manuscript, by the Hakluyt Society of London, in 1849. It has a vocabulary of Indian words, and was probably written prior to 1616 from notes taken in Virginia, though many pages of it are identical with Smith's Map and description of 1612.

Capt. Smith passed up the Susquehanna to the falls. He says: "Though canoes may go a day's journey or two up it, we could not get two miles up it with our boat for rocks."

The first rocks, however, we now know, are at Port Deposit, at the head of tide water, and this point is four miles from the bay. It is very probable, also, that Smith was up still higher, either on land or in an Indian canoe. The number of islands in the river, which he has marked on his map, and the cross mark denoting the highest point reached by him on the river, being by the scale at least fifteen miles, seem to require that Capt. Smith was actually up as far as the State line. On the Potomac and other rivers it is clear he went beyond the "rocks." He may have been the first white man that ever trod the soil of Pennsylvania. At all events, so far as we have any definite account, he was the first white man that met Indians who resided within the limits of Pennsylvania.

While among the Tockwocks "so it chanced one of them could speak the language of Powhatan," and having learned of a mighty nation living on a large river, "we prevailed with the interpreter to take with him another interpreter, to persuade the Sasquesahanocks to come to visit us" at a place near the mouth of the river, where Smith awaited them. These natives Smith has designated in his book as Sasquesahanocks, and laid down on his map as *Sasquesahanoughs*. Smith's companions say: "Three or four days we expected their return, then sixty of those giant-like people came down with presents of venison, tobacco, pipes three feet long, baskets, targets, bows, and arrows." They lived on the "chief spring" coming in at the head of the bay from "the north-west from among the mountains"—an interesting statement, proving that Smith learned something of the existence of the mountains on the upper parts of the river. He even ascertained the trend, for he says: "From the head of the bay to the north-west the land is mountainous, and so in a manner from thence by a south-west line, so that the more southward the farther off from the bay are those mountains." That portion of the map beyond the rocks, or highest point reached by the explorers, was, of course, constructed by Smith upon information derived from these Indians during this single interview. As it is not explained in the book, its interpretation has given rise to very divergent opinions.

The principal town, Sasquesahanough, is laid down on the map, by the scale, about twenty-two miles from the bay, but the book speak of them being located "two days' journey higher than our barge could pass for the rocks," which would place them much higher up the river. Certainly, a two days' journey was more than twenty-two miles, and as they awaited the return of the interpreters "three or four days," they probably may have gone forty or fifty miles. It is claimed that this chief town was always near the mouth of the Conestoga creek. As we know that the location of such Indian towns were often changed on account of cleanliness, convenience of wood, and for other considerations; and as we know there was a "Sasquehannocks new town" where "some falls below hinder navigation," about 1648; and that "the present Sasquahana Fort" in 1670, was on the south side of the river below "the greatest fal," now known as the Conewago falls; and as they had a fort at the mouth of the Octoraro, perhaps as early as 1662, it is impossible to exactly locate the town designated by Smith. Though nothing is stated in the narrative of other towns, yet Smith must, at this interview, have learned of five others given on the map, all evidently belonging to the same nation, or to confederate allies, for the general title covers all of them. Positive proof that *Cepowig* was one of their towns is found in the general recapitulation of the names and locations of the tribes by an early writer, who says "the Sasquesahanoes are on the Bolus river"—there being no other town to which it could refer, for no natives were found along the upper part of the western shore. What information he had, beyond Smith's exploration, we are not informed. The Bolus is now known as the Patapsco, entering the bay at Baltimore. The map, however, gives *Cepowig* on another stream—*Willowbye's river*; which seems to be an elongation of our Bush river. In either case, the town may have been in the direction of Westminster, Md. *Attaock* is at the head of a stream emptying into the Susquehanna on the west side below the chief town, apparently forty miles from the bay, which may indicate the region of York. About twenty miles above the chief town on the east side of the river is *Quadroque*. Just

above this the river forks, and it is impossible to tell by the map which is the main branch of the stream. *Tesinigh* is on a branch coming from the north-west. *Utchowig* is a town on the other branch coming from the west. Both these towns, seemingly by the scale, are about sixty miles from the bay. This may indicate that Quadroque was about Middletown, Tesinigh about Lebanon, and Utchowig about opposite Harrisburg. It must be borne in mind, however, that these towns are named and located entirely from descriptions given by these Indians after their peculiar fashion and through a double translation, and that they may have been, and in all probability were, much further up the river. No dependence can be placed upon the scale of leagues, for points, beyond the limits of Smith's explorations. "The rest was had by information of the savages, and set down according to their instructions." Even if Smith had an idea of these distances, they may have been forgotten in after years before the map was made, and this part may have been contracted by the engraver to suit the space left on the border of the map. In his Oxford Tract, 1612, Smith says the river "cometh three or four days' journey from the head of the bay." One of Smith's principal motives in making this exploration was the hope of discovering the supposed, and much sought for, passage to the "South Sea" or Pacific Ocean, and thus opening a near way to China. It will be remembered, he was sailing up the "Chickahomania" creek, at the time he was captured, a year prior to this, on what seems to us this same comic errand. It is natural, therefore, to suppose that he inquired diligently concerning the upper parts of the river, its branches, and the towns located upon it. In reply only the larger branches and the principal towns would be given. As he learned that the river came "from among the mountains," it would be a queer thing if he inquired nothing as to what tribes were among those mountains, and with what tribes they had alliances; as we find he did in the friendly conferences he had on other rivers. All things considered it is not, therefore, an improbable interpretation to locate Attaock on the Juniata, Quadroque at the forks at Northumberland, Tesinigh on the North Branch towards Wyoming, and Utchowig on the West

Branch towards Lock Haven. As such, they may have denoted the head towns of allied tribes. The map shows the towns have "king's houses."

This position seems to be demonstrated by the identification of Utchowig at the head of the upper West Branch, with the *Eries*, or Nation of the *Chat*, as the French called them. Smith, in speaking of the Virginia animals, says: "*Utchunquoyes* is like a wild cat." Purchas, in his "*Pilgrimes*," says: "There is also a beast they call *Vetchunquoyes*, in the form of a wild cat." Strachey says, the *Utchoongwai* is a wild beast bigger than a cat and spotted black under the belly as a lynx. Ut-chun-quoy, or, perhaps, -quog, which equals -wog or -wig, is near enough Ut-cho-wig to be regarded as almost certainly the same word. They are much more nearly alike than many other spellings now regarded as identical. Gen. John S. Clark maintains that the word "Chat," as applied by Canadian traders and missionaries, did not refer to the wild-cat, but to the raccoon, and that there are reasons for believing that this Erie, or Cat, or Raccoon nation, which the armed Five Nations obliterated in 1655, at one time came from the Susquehanna, and probably even from the Chesapeake bay, and were even then known as the Raccoon People. The early Virginia writers, however, seem to distinguish between the wild-cats and what they variously term—rahaugheums, raugrougheuns, (*True Relation*,) arocouns, (*True Declaration*, 1610,) arougheuns, (*Pilgrimage*,) rarowcums, (*Gen. His.*,) rakowns, (*Whittaker*,) racones, (*Hamor*,) arraha-counes, and which are said to be "much like a badger, but living on trees like a squirrel." On the other hand, Father Sagard describes the Chat in a manner that leaves little doubt that the Erie chat was a raccoon, and that it is the animal after whom they were named. He says: "Nation of the Chat, * * * and it is my opinion that this name has been given them on account of these chats, small wolves or leopards, which are found in their country, of which they make clothing, trimmed and ornamented with the animals' tails sewed around the edges and on the back." In *Montanus*, 1671, p. 130, we have an illustration of this tail ornamentation. It is not material to our argument as to whether *eragak*, *jegosasa*, *chat*, are to be translated

raccoon or wild-cat. It would be perfectly natural, even if the Susquehannocks describes the distant town by an Iroquois term, that the two Tockwock interpreters would give it to Smith in Nanticoke or Powhatan; and, considering the adverse circumstances of the conference and the dialectical variations, Smith did well in giving Ut-cho-wig for Raccoon or Chat town: and there can be no reasonable doubt that they are "*the Nation du Chat or Eriech-ronons*" of the Jesuit Relations of 1641, and whose habitations may well be inferred, in 1646, by the statement that in approaching the Erie country from the east "there is a thick, oily, stagnant water, which takes fire like brandy." In Smith's day it would seem that they were yet upon the heads of the West Branch. That Smith's towns are not to be confined by the scale to the narrow limits of the lower river, as has been hitherto supposed, is greatly strengthened by the manner in which he has laid down on his map the three towns of the *Atquanachukes* from information gained at this same interview, which name is, no doubt, a descriptive title of the Delawares. "*Chickahokin*" is certainly Chiko-hoacki or Chihokies, one of the names of the Unamis or Turtle tribe, and their location is properly in the State of Delaware. The *Macocks* may be the Minsis—the location, on the west side of a river, which, as Smith heard it spoken of, he has no doubt intended for the Delaware river, points clearly to the Minisinks, above the Delaware Water Gap, as the council-house of that tribe. The word is given by Smith as meaning a "pompeon like a muske millen." Heckewelder also gives it as meaning boxes made of the inner bark of elm and birch, used to pack maple sugar for transportation. The title of "pumpkin eaters" may have been a Tockwock term of derision. In a Dutch reproduction of Smith's map, in *Montanus*, 1671, this Delaware river is more distinctly marked, and the bay, at its mouth, is clearly delineated. There can be no question as to the river and location here intended. Beyond this river, and near the unexplored ocean, is the *Atquanachuk* town itself, and we find this name given on several Dutch maps for many subsequent years. They are located well up in New Jersey, near New York, and were evidently Delawares. DeLaet.

in 1624, says: "The people who dwell about this bay [New York] are called *Aquamachugues*." The Italian map of 1632 gives them as "*Aguana Chugues*." William Strachey, in his book calls them the *Ac-quan-ac-huks*. Smith expressly says of the Susquehannocks: "Many descriptions and discourses they made us of *Atquanachuk*," signifying that they "are on the ocean sea." Here we see how he got his information by which he located these distant people, and by analogy we must place the other towns far up the Susquehanna. Hence, we cannot agree that most of Smith's towns "were in the present Lancaster county." Nothing, in a manner, is further known of these towns—at least not under these names. It has been claimed that all these names of Susquehanna towns are Iroquois, of the Susquehannock dialect, but those making this claim have not deciphered their significations, and it seems most natural and probable that they came to Smith translated into Powhatan or Tockwock. Names which the interpreters understood they would be as likely to translate as any other words; and they did understand these names as well as any other words they translated. The *Atquanachuk* names were received at the same time, through the same medium, from the same natives, and they are not Iroquois. We have, therefore, clear proof that they did translate these, and why not, then, the others? Again the Algonquin word for place, region, land, country, is *ohke*, *auke*, in Delaware *hacki*, in Smith's book and map *ocke*, *ock*, *ack*, etc. This terminal evidently closes most of the names in both lists. Some, or all, of Smith's names are given on other maps, for more than half a century, but only as copied after Smith. On subsequent maps, such as the Popple, where many undoubted Susquehanna Iroquois names do occur, none of Smith's names are given.

We regret that we must leave much of interest connected with this subject in the uncertainty which surrounds it, provoked at the great loss of that information which an intelligent pen, at that period, might have given us in a few minutes. We will pay our respects hereafter to the interior defunct tribes, and to the chief town, *Connadago* or Fort, which Smith

says they had palisaded to defend themselves against their mortal enemies, the Massawomakes.

Before leaving this subject, we call attention to a matter which has hitherto not been understood. The "*True Relation*," written by Smith in Virginia, and sent home with Capt. Nelson's ship, which sailed on the very day Smith set out on his first trip up the bay, was published that same year, 1608, and, of course, contains no information of what was learned during the two Chesapeake exploring voyages; yet it contains a passage of great interest pertaining to Susquehanna Indian affairs, as given by Powhatan a year previous. As before stated, nothing contained in the "*True Relation*" was ever incorporated into any of Smith's later writings, though it is, perhaps, the most reliable of all the historical matter published over Smith's name. Perhaps its very truth unfitted it for revamping into the romance that was woven into the "*Generall Historie*." It tells the story of the Chickahominy voyage, and his capture by "Opeckakenough," to whom he showed his compass, and with whom he held a scientific conversation on astronomy and the shape of the earth, which he related to his brother Powhatan when he delivered Smith to that emperor. "He, much delighted in Opechan Canough's relation of what I had described to him, oft examined me upon the same. He asked me the cause of our coming." Smith replied that they had had a disastrous encounter with a Spanish ship, and came up the river for fresh water while repairing the vessel. Then Powhatan "demanded why we went farther with our boat." Smith seems to have been afraid to admit that they were settlers, and told him that his father had a child slain, as they supposed by the Monacans, whom Smith shrewdly reminded him were also his enemies, and that he wished to revenge the death. Smith said this happened on the "back sea, on the other side of the maine, where there was salt water." This was Smith's trick to divert the sly emperor and get information of the South sea, supposed to be not far distant. Powhatan had been out of school for some time, and this talk was somewhat confusing to his geography. However, "after good deliberation," he "began to describe the countries beyond the falls, with

many of the rest." that is, we presume, other countries. Smith represents him to have said that the "said water dashed amongst many stones and rocks each storm, which caused oft times the heads of the river to be brackish." The King's Council had ordered the colonists to explore the rivers, and especially the north-west branches, for the near route to China; and Smith, having his eyes on the South sea, understood Powhatan to refer to it. It has been hitherto supposed that Powhatan was trying to deceive Smith, and that he adopted his tactics in telling about the sea-water during storms dashing over into the heads of the river. It is clear, however, that Smith did not comprehend the great chief's geographical description, for the answer does not relate to the region hitherto supposed, but opens up a glimpse into the state of affairs in altogether another section, as is evident from Powhatan's discourse as given in the "*True Relation*." It says: "*Anchanachuck* he described to be the people that had slain my brother, whose death he would revenge. He described also, upon the same sea, a mighty nation called *Pocoughtronack*, a fierce nation that did eat men, and warred with the people of *Moyaoncer* and *Pataromerke*, nations upon the top of the heads of the bay, under his territories, where the year before they had slain an hundred. He signified their crowns were shaven, long hair in the neck tied on a knot, swords like pole-axes. Beyond them he described people with short coats and sleeves to their elbows, that passed that way in ships like ours. Many kingdoms he described me to the head of the bay, which seemed to be a mighty river, issuing from mighty mountains betwixt the two seas." It must be conceded that Powhatan had considerable knowledge of the country, more or less definite, and extending several hundred miles. Such information was obtained through hunting and war parties, and from captives. He could not see where Smith's brother could have been killed, except by a tribe adjoining the sea, where white men had landed. Hence, we may rest assured that the An-chan-ac-huck are the At-quin-ac-huck, that is, the Delawares, of whom the Susquehannocks told Smith, a year later, that they were "on the ocean sea." The words are practically identical, and the map gives

their location, and this rationally interprets the supposition of Powhatan. Two of the names we may safely regard as misprints, of which the tract is full, for Moyaonces and Patawomeake. The Moyaons, whom Purchas calls Moyowances, are on the map on the north side of the Potomac, at about the place afterwards famous as the home of the Piscataways. Patawomek is given on the south side of the river, on a point of Potomac creek, where New Marlborough, Stafford county, Va., now is. From this tribe the river received its name.

Now, Powhatan describes a people that had been waging war on these two tribes, who belonged to his territories, and of whom they had killed one hundred the previous year. He describes their name, character, location, manner of wearing their hair, the fact that they were in possession of hatchets, as also a vivid picture of the Susquehanna river. Everything here points to and fits the Susquehannocks, visited by Smith the next year, but at this time yet entirely unknown. They were a mighty and fierce nation with wide-spread fame, and reported to be cannibals, which is a charge often made against them in common with the other Iroquois tribes in after years. Alsop, 1666, charges the Susquehannocks with eating portions of the prisoners which they burned at the stake. The very word, Mohawk, meant man-eaters, as applied to them by the Hudson river Indians. The manner of wearing the hair is clearly intended to describe just what Smith saw the next year, and has so well pictured in his map. The iron hatchets which Smith found in possession of the Tockwocks, they informed him they had received from the Susquehannocks; and they in turn, Smith says, informed him that "from the French they had their hatchets," and Purchas says the same thing. Swords like pole-axes are evidently hatchets; and though we cannot, at this date, fix the time and place "on the same sea," adjoining the Delawares and the Susquehannocks where the French traded with the natives, yet the fact that they had these goods seems to be undeniable. It must have, at that date, seemed quite probable. It was possibly at the New York bay, as the Susquehannocks were one of the Minqua tribes, one of whom was

at this period at this busy point, as given on old maps, and as appears from Dutch historians, and from the sale of Staten Island, the deed of which contains the signature of a "Minqua Sachemack." After 1603, we know the French were very active in the fur trade about the St. Lawrence, "and it is notorious that Sieur Champlain did for many years prosecute the fur trade at a place where Boston now stands," and other places, "during more than ten years before any English or Dutch inhabited that quarter,"—*Penna. Arch. N. S. vol. vi: p. 38* also 4 and 34, and Champlain's map in Vol. III. Doc. His. N. Y. and p. 35 where the Dutch, in 1623, "convoyed the Frenchman out of the river," and the Dutch tell us the natives came thirty days' journey from the interior to trade. The Susquehannocks were a ruling tribe, and enforced trade privileges. The name Powhatan gave this fierce and mighty nation is Pocoughtronack, or, as elsewhere more correctly spelled in the same tract, Pocoughtaonack. William Strachey, Hakluyt Soc., Vol. VI, 27, calls them "Bocootawwonaukes." There can scarcely be any doubt of the identity of the people Po-cough-ta-on-ack, Bo-coo-taw-won-auk, and the Sasque-sa-han-ock. We shall refer to these words hereafter. The historical student will notice, also, that the wars which the fierce nation on the heads of the bay were waging upon the Potomac tribes, is precisely the same picture presented when Lord Baltimore, twenty-five years later, made his first settlement in Maryland and for many years later. As Lake Erie was, in fact, the only "back sea" of which Powhatan knew anything, his description of the Susquehanna is most admirable as "a mighty river issuing from mighty mountains betwixt the two seas." The statement about the storms washing the salt water among the rocks had of course reference to the action of the tides on the same river. The reference to clothing and "ships like ours" plainly refers to Europeans.

Finally, if anything further be needed to prove the correctness of our position in regard to the identity and location of the Anchanachuckes mentioned by Powhatan in 1607, it is demonstrated by Powhatan himself a year or two subsequently. In the fall after Smith returned from the Susquehanna, Captain

Newport arrived from England with a copper crown for Powhatan. He sent Smith over to invite the Chief to Jamestown to the coronation. The haughty chief refused to come; and among other things said, as we find in the "*Map of Virginia*," etc., 1612: "As for the Monacans, I can revenge my own injuries; and as for *Atquanuchuck*, [the Barrens, New Jersey.] where you say your brother was slain, it is *in the contrary way* from those parts you suppose it. But for any salt water beyond the mountains, the relations you have had from my people are false; whereupon he began to draw plots upon the ground of all those regions." This settles it.

The testimony of Strachey is no less clear as to the other word. He says: "The low land of Virginia borders west and north-west upon the Falls and the country of the Monacans, and north upon the Bocootauwanauks, east upon the sea, and south upon Florida." Again, "to the northward of the Falls [at Richmond,] and bending to the north-east lieth the skirt of the high land country, from whence the aforesaid five navigable rivers take their heads, which run through the low land into the Chesapeake bay: this quarter is altogether unknown to us as yet, only herein are seated, say the Indians, those people whom Powhatan calls Bocootauwonaukes." And again, the great emperor * * we commonly call Powhatan, * * * the greatness and bounds of whose empire, by reason of his power and ambition in his youth, has larger limits than ever before had any of his predecessors in former times, for he seems to command south and north from Mangoages and Chawonaks * * to Tockwogh, a town palisaded standing at the north end of the bay; * * south-west to Anoeg, (not on the map.) ten days distant from us; west * * to the foot of the mountains; north-west to the borders of Massawomeck and Bocootauwonough, his enemies: north-east and by east to Accohanock, Accomack, and some other petty nations lying on the east side of our bay." This unquestionably identifies the "Bocootauwanaukes" with the Susquehannocks; and Powhatan well knew where they and the Delawares were located. A most singular repetition of the relations between these Indians, as described by Powhatan, will be found, in 1644, [*Bozman's His.*

of Md., vol. ii, 27-9.] when the Marylanders were anxious to make peace between the Susquehannocks and the Piscataways, and especially to include the Patomecks, though south of the river.

Smith places the Susquehannocks far above the Powhatan tribes in every respect, and this conforms to the general established superiority of the Iroquois tribes over the more feeble Algonquins. They covered Smith with "a great plaited bear skin," put around his neck "a great chain of white beads weighing six or seven pounds," and they laid at his feet "eighteen mantles, made of divers sorts of skins sewed together," and kept "stroking their ceremonious hands about his neck, for his creation to be their governor and protector," promising aid, and food, and all they had, if he would stay with them to defend and revenge them of their mortal enemies, the Massawomakes. They seem to have had a manly confidence in the white strangers, which contrasts strongly with the low cunning and suspicion so often characteristic of the Algonquin tribes, as is finely illustrated, for example, in Smith's reception on the Potomac, where they came "shouting, yelling, and crying, as so many spirits from hell." Five of the Susquehannock chiefs, after the "talk," came boldly aboard the barge, and crossed with the pale faces over the head of the bay to the Tockwocks, "leaving their men and canoes, the wind being so high they durst not pass." Like the Mohawks, they seem to have passed among the coast tribes whenever they pleased.

Captain Smith's description of these muscular sons of the forest is so charming that this sketch would be incomplete without giving it. He says: "Such great and well proportioned men are seldom seen, for they seemed like giants to the English, yea, and to their neighbors, yet seemed of an honest and simple disposition, with much ado restrained from adoring us as gods. These are the strangest people in all those countries, both in language and attire, for their language may well beseeem their proportions, sounding from them as a voice in a vault. Their attire is the skins of bears and wolves. Some have cloaks made of bears' heads and skins, that a man's head goes into the skin's neck, and the ears of the bear fastened to

his shoulders, the nose and teeth hanging down his breast: another bear's face, split behind him, and at the end of his nose hung a paw; the half sleeves coming to the elbows were the necks of bears, and the arms through the mouth, with paws hanging at their noses. One had the head of a wolf, hanging in a chain, for a jewel: his tobacco pipe, three quarters of a yard long, prettily carved with a bird, a deer, or some such devise, at the great end sufficient to beat out one's brains, with bows, and arrows, and clubs suitable to their greatness."

While crossing the bay to Tockwock, with the five chiefs aboard, Smith drew a pen-picture of one of them, of which he says: "The picture of the greatest of them is signified in the map. The calf of his leg was three quarters of a yard about, and all the rest of his limbs so answerable to that proportion, that he seemed the goodliest man we ever beheld. His hair, the one side was long, the other side shore close, with a ridge over his crown like a cock's comb. His arrows were five quarters long, headed with splinters of white crystal-like stone, in form of a heart, an inch broad, and an inch and a half, or more, long. These he wore in a wolf's skin at his back for a quiver, his bow in one hand, and his club in the other, as described." See the picture in the map. The style of wearing the hair, here described and pictured, will be recognized as somewhat Huronian in fashion, and as Powhatan would say, there is crown shaving and long hair in the neck. Smith closes this first and most interesting interview with these confiding giants, with the pathetic statement that he left them "at Tockwogh sorrowing for our departure, yet we promised the next year to again to visit them."



FITHIAN'S JOURNAL.

Sunbury and Northumberland in 1775.

ANNOTATED BY JOHN BLAIR LINN.

Here are a number of boatmen employed in going up and down the river to Middletown and back. With these and others from the country, this infant village seems busy and noisy as a Philadelphia ferry-house. I slept in a room with seven of them, and one for a bed-fellow. He was, however, clean and civil, and our bed good and neat. Some of them suspected me of being a clergyman and used me with profound respect. "Your Reverence," was the preface of almost every sentence. One of them, a genuine *Quo-he*, coaxed me by persuasion and complaints out of a sixpence as charity.

Wednesday, June 28th. A very wet, rainy morning. About twelve o'clock marched into this town, from the "Great Island" or "Indian land" fifty miles up the river, thirty young fellows, all expert riflemen, with a drum and fife, under Captain Lowdon.* They passed on, however, soon to Sunbury where they remained until Monday. Brave youth! go, through the kindness of the God of battles, may you prosper and save your country. I made some small acquaintance with Mr. Doheda, a smart agreeable Englishman, and one Mr. Chrystie, a dry, sensible, intelligent Scot.

29th. I rode up the West Branch, two miles, to Mr. Andrew Gibson's,† on the way crossing the river twice, over a fine, rich, island shaded with lofty, smooth beech trees; on one of these I carved my name. After dinner, I went down the river with

*This was Captain Lowdon's company on its way to Boston; see Linn's Annals of Buffalo Valley for a roll of this company, enlisted along the West Branch.

†Andrew Gibson lived about a mile below Dr. Rooke's furnace, in now Union county.

two of the Mr. Gibsons in a small boat. for exercise and recreation. The river is perfectly transparent,—so clear that you can see, in the deepest parts, the smallest fish. In the evening came the Philadelphia papers. All things look dark and unsettled. The Irish regiments have arrived. Government is strengthening its forces: the Americans are obstinate in their opposition. The Virginians have differed highly with their Governor, and he has thought it necessary to go on board, with his family, of one of his Majesty's ships. The Continental Congress is sitting in Philadelphia, and recommends Thursday, July 20th, as a day of public humiliation, fasting and prayer.

Saturday, July 1st. I crossed the river and rode into town; my landlady received me kindly. From the room where I write this I have a long, full, and beautiful prospect of Sunbury down the river. Now, going either up or down, are many boats, canoes, &c., plying about. In short, this town in a few years, without doubt, will be grand and busy. I find these two infant villages, like other rivals, are jealous of each other's improvements, and Mr. Haines,* who is proprietor of this place, is much annoyed.

Sunday, July 2d. A rainy, damp morning; but little prospects of service. At eleven, some few came in; we have worship in Mr. McCartney's house. After we began, many came in from the town, and they gave me good attention. Between sermons several gentlemen kindly invited me to visit them; Mr. Cooke, the high sheriff;† Mr. Martin, a gentleman who came lately from Jersey, (Robert Martin;) Mr. Barker,‡ a young gentleman, a lawyer from Ireland last fall. After one hour and a half intermission we had service again; many more were present than

*Reuben Haines, brewer, of Philadelphia.

†Afterward, Col. Wm. Cooke of the 12th Penna. See Dr. Egle's sketches of members of the convention of 1776 for notice of Col. Cooke.—*Penn'a Mag.*, vol. 3, page 320.

‡John Barker, Esq., joined the Revolutionary army in September, 1776. I have a very interesting letter, written by him to Michael Troy, Esq., of Sunbury, dated September 22, 1776. His further history I cannot trace.

in the morning. Mr. Scull, the Surveyor General's [Deputy Surveyor, as John Lukens was then Surveyor General] agreeable mate, was present at both sermons; Mrs. Hunter, Capt. Hunter's lady, who lives on the other side of the water at Fort Augusta, and is burgess [lieutenant] for his county, and is with Mr. Scull now, down at Philadelphia, was also present at both sermons, with her two small, neat daughters, and a beautiful young lady—her niece.* I was invited by Mrs. Scull to coffee. Present: Mrs. Hunter and the young ladies, Mrs. McCartney and her sister, and Mr. Barker. While we were at coffee the post came into town: we have in the papers accounts of the battle of Bunker Hill, near Boston, where the Provincials were worsted; accounts of Gen. Washington and his aid-de-camp, Mr. Mifflin, leaving Philadelphia for the North American camp. Mrs. Scull very kindly invited me to make her house my home while I shall stay in town. She has a pleasant and valuable garden, the best, by far in the town; it has a neat and well-designed summer-house. She has a well-finished parlor, with many pieces of good painting; four, in special, which struck me much; large heads from ancient marbles of Hypocrates, Tully, Socrates, and Galen.

Monday, July 3d. No paper to be had in town and I have only five sheets. Mr. McCartney gave me £1. 5s. 9d. for the supply, for which he demanded a receipt, a custom here. Breakfasted with Mrs. Scull. I dined with Mr. Martin, in West-way street, on the river. After dinner, Mr. Haines, the proprietor of the town, took me to see a lot he is about to give to the Presbyterian Society. It is a fine high spot on the North-way street, and near the river; also near it is a fine spring of good water. A number of the town gentlemen proposed, if my appointments will allow, to preach in this town on the day of the Continental fast.

Tuesday, July 4th. Mrs. Scull entertained me with many

*Col. Samuel Hunter's wife was a sister of Abram Scott. Their two daughters referred to were Mary, who married Samuel Scott, and Nancy, who married Alexander Hunter, her cousin. The niece was Mary Scott, who married Gen. Wm. Wilson, of Chillisquaque Mills, grandfather of Mrs. John B. Linn.

good, agreeable songs. She moved my head toward my charming Laura when she sang the following :

CONSTANCY.

Oh ! lovely Delia, virtuous, fair,
Believe me now thy only dear,
I'd not exchange my happy state
For all the wealth of all the great, &c., &c.

A rainy afternoon ; I spent it with Mr. Barker in doors. I was introduced to one Mr. Freeman, a young gentleman who has been a trader at Fort Pitt. He beats the drum, and we had a good fifer, so we spent the evening in martial amusement.

Wednesday, July 5th. A very wet morning. Last Sunday some Northumberland saint stole my surtout from my saddle. It was hid, for security, in a wood-pile in the neighborhood, where it was found the next morning, advertised, and this day returned. If this be the "New Purchase"* manners, I had rather chosen to own some other kind of impudence. I agreed to-day to preach in this town on the day of the public fast, and began my sermon for that purpose. I had some proposals made me for staying in this town, but I cannot yet answer them. I dined with the kind and entertaining Mrs. Scull. She took me, with Mr. Barker, into Mr. Scull's library. It is charming to see books in the infancy of this remote land. I borrowed, for my amusement, the following from her: "The Critical Review, No. 44." Our evening spent nightly tete-a-tete in honor and friendship; in bed by three—much too late.

Thursday, July 6th. I opened my eyes, by the continued mercy of our bountiful overseer, at half an hour after eight, when a most serene, lovely morning, more so after so much dark and unharvestable weather. I was called in to see Mrs. Boyd, to visit and pray with a sick young man, Mr. Thompson. I found him lying very ill with an intermittent fever and a great uneasiness of mind. I conversed with him as well as my abilities would allow, and commended him to God in prayer

*The country along the West and North Branches, purchased from the Indians in 1768, went by the name of the "New Purchase" until after the next purchase of 1784.

and withdrew. Breakfasted with Mrs. Scull and Mr. Barker, and with great reluctance I took my leave of both. The young gentleman who has been preaching in the English church at Salem, N. J., is this Mr. Barker's brother. By ten I left town. The road lies along the river, and after leaving the town about a mile, such a fertile, level, goodly country, I have perhaps never seen. Wheat and rye, thick and very tall. Oats I saw in many places, yet green, and full as high in general, through the field as a six-railed fence. Polks and élders, higher than my head as I sat upon my horse, and the country is thickly inhabited and grows to be a little open. All this pine tract on the north side of the West Branch, belongs, I am told, to Col. Francis,* and is now leased for a term of years. After riding eight miles on the bank of the river I crossed over. The river is near a half mile broad, and since the rain it has risen so that I had near been floated. Stopped at Captain Wm. Gray's.

*Col. Turbutt Francis owned the land on the river bank from Northumberland to above Milton. Captain William Gray married Agnes Rutherford, daughter of Thomas (of Paxtang), and became one of the first settlers in Buffalo valley, Union county, in 1771. He owned, and resided until his death in 1815, on the farm now owned by Major Paul Geddes; second farm above Lewisburg, along the river.



MARRIAGES IN MARSH CREEK SETTLEMENT.

COMMUNICATED BY EDWARD McPHERSON.

II.

- 1802, June 21, Hays, Robert, and Rebecca Agnew.
 1797, June 29, Hays, Samuel, and Polly Youst.
 1808, Feb. 23, Heagy, Sally, and John Colter.
 1798, June 26, Hetzer, John, and Eliz. Geyer.
 1808, Sept. 22, Hezlet, Wm., and Eliz. Steel.
 1783, Dec. 23, Hodge, Margeret, and Arthur Chamberlain.
 1789, Aug. 13, Hodge, Rebecca, and Samuel Knox.
 1801, Sept. 15, Holdsworth, Samuel, and Ruth Caldwell.
 1795, Feb. 12, Horner, Alex., and Jenny McCallen.
 1806, Jan. 21, Hulick, Isaac, and Sally Commongore.
 1784, Nov. 23, Hunter, Jean, and Joseph Thompson.
 1798, March 29, Hunter, Ruth, and Robert Taylor.
 1779, Jan. 27, Hurt, Agnis, and John Forest.
 1777, Feb. 25, Jamison, Robert, and Jene Wilson.
 1800, Feb. 13, Jenkins, Eliz., and John Crooks.
 1776, Sept. 17, Johnson, John, and Eliz. Cathcart.
 1804, Nov. 12, Johnson, Wm., and Mary King.
 1791, Dec. 27, Jordan, Thomas, and Mary Branwood.
 1779, May 24, Junkin, Joseph, and Eleanor Cochran.
 1783, Dec. 18, Kane, Margaret, and Hugh Lind.
 1801, March 31, Kelly, John, and Lydia Tate.
 1783, Nov. 2, Kerr, Eliz., and David Dunwoody.
 1798, March 11, Kerr, George, and Nelly Wilson.
 1780, Feb. 17, Kerr, Josiah, and Sarah Reynolds.
 1775, Dec. 14, Kerr, Mary, and Wm. Fulton.
 1785, May 3, Kerr, Nancy, and Robert Taylor.
 1778, Dec. 18, Kerr, Sarah, and Wm. Galbraith.
 1802, March 23, Keys, John, and Kitty Slasher.
 1774, March 24, Kilpatrick, Balt., and Agnes Patterson.
 1780, April 25, Kilpatrick, James, and Jean Finly.
 1805, May 23, Kip, Hanna, and Jacob Smith.
 1804, Nov. 12, King, Mary, and Wm. Johnson.
 1789, June 23, Kirker, George, and Jean Gilmore.
 1782, March 28, Kirkland, James, and Anne Colter.
 1786, Oct. 11, Knox, Margaret, and Thos. Cochran.
 1789, Aug. 13, Knox, Samuel, and Rebecca Hodge.

- 1786, April 14, Krail, John, and Eliz. McCann.
1779, March 7, Leeper, Eliz., and Wm. Stewart.
1783, Dec. 18, Lind, Hugh, and Margaret Kane.
1798, April 23, Livingston, Margaret, and Daniel Murphy.
1799, May 9, Logan, Esther, and Samuel McKnight.
1799, Nov. 14, Longwood, Matthew, and Eliz. Thomson.
1780, May 22, Love, Robert, and Jean Gibson.
1807, April 7, McAlister, John, and Jean Work.
1774, May 12, McBride, John, and Eliz. Gilmore.
1795, Feb. 12, McCallen, Jenny, and Alex. Horner.
1794, March 1, McCallen, Sally, and John Speer.
1806, March 25, McCammon, John, and Polly Proudfoot.
1786, April 14, McCann, Eliz., and John Krail.
1799, July 18, McCarter, Eliz., and James Stewart.
1780, Feb. 15, McCaul, John, and Jean Stewart.
1781, Nov. 13, McCleland, James, and Agnes Sinclair.
1787, Aug. 7, McCleland, Nancy, and Robert Townslic.
1778, June 16, McCleland, Wm., and ——— Anderson.
1783, Aug. 19, McCleland, Thomas, and Agnes Fergus.
1806, March 25, McCleraghan, John, and Rebecca McCleraghan.
1806, March 25, McCleraghan, Rebecca, and John McCleraghan.
1774, Dec. 14, McCormick, James, and Mary Redick.
1800, June 12, McCoy, John, and Polly Achrey.
1795, Jan. 20, McCreary, Jennet, and Alex. Young.
1790, Jan. 5, McCreery, Wm., and Agnes Speer.
1776, March 25, McCullough, Agnes, and Joshua Marlin.
1777, June 9, McCullough, Sarah, and Hugh Barkley.
1774, April 25, McCullough, Jennet, and Ephraim Wallace.
1780, June 27, McCutchen, Alex., and Sarah Crunleton.
1778, June 30, McDowell, Agnes, and James Blakely.
1804, Feb. 7, McEnnay, Mary, and Eli Bradford.
1782, Aug. 20, McEwen, Jean, and David Danton.
1800, March 25, McFarland, Wm., and Margery Beatty.
1777, March 31, McFerran, Annie, and Samuel Moore.
1777, Sept. 16, McFerran, James, and Susanna McFerran.
1778, Sept. 30, McFerran, Jean, and Wm. Moore.
1777, Sept. 16, McFerran, Susanna, and James McFerran.
1778, Nov. 16, McFerson, Alex., and Mary Brounlee.
1800, Oct. 21, McGaughey, Alex., and Rebecca Torrens.
1808, March 29, McKellop, Alex., and Sarah Slents.
1776, April 16, McKibben, Alex., and Sarah Peden.
1780, Jan. 6, McKnight, Margaret, and Moses Blackburn.
1799, May 9, McKnight, Samuel, and Esther Logan.
1794, July 15, McLaughlen, Richard, and Eliz. Hatch.
1799, July 2, McMaster, Mary Ann, and Joseph Walker.
1779, March 1, McMichel, Christopher, and Martha Findly.
1775, March 16, McMurry, Agnes, and Joseph Anderson.

- 1776, ——— —, McNaught, Margery, and Wm. Robinsen.
 1775, March 1, McNaughton, Sarah, and Alex. Blackburn.
 1791, March 29, McWilliams, Hannab, and John Reynolds.
 1800, March 25, Magoffin, John, and Ketty Casset.
 1776, March 25, Martin, Joshua, and Agnes McCullough.
 1775, Oct. 16, Marshal, Mary, and Robert Walker.
 1776, Oct. 21, Marshal, Wm., and Sarah Marshal.
 1776, Oct. 21, Marshal, Sarah, and Wm. Marshal.
 1781, Nov. 2, Martin, Anne, and Wm. Finney.
 1786, March 7, Maxwell, Samuel, and Jennet Ramsey.
 1774, Dec. 13, Mitchell, Ebenezer, and Jean Ritchey.
 1774, Aug. 30, Mitchell, Isabel, and James Wilson.
 1780, April 3, Mitchel, Jene, and Wm. Thompson.
 1776, March 27, Mitchel, John, and Jene Wilson.
 1776, April 9, Mitchel, Sarah, and John Cochran.
 1783, June 24, Monteith, John, and Jennet Tate.
 1784, Nov. 11, Moore, James, and Margaret Young.
 1777, March 31, Moore, Samuel, and Annie McFerran.
 1785, Sept. 20, Moore, Sarah, and Wm. Vance.
 1778, Sept. 30, Moore, Wm., and Jean McFerran.
 1782, June 25, Moorhead, Anne, and Robert Crunkleton.
 1799, Dec. 12, Morrison, Robert, and Jene Findly.
 1805, May 23, Morrow, Bekey, and Wm. Cochren.
 1774, June 2, Morrow, Elizabeth, and Samuel Wilson.
 1792, Nov. 22, Morrow, Margaret, and Hugh Dunwoody.
 1776, Nov. 15, Murray, Mary, and John Rankin.
 1798, April 23, Murphy, Daniel, and Margaret Livingston.
 1778, Dec. 3, Murphy, Hugh, and Jennet Thompson.
 1779, Nov. 4, Murphy, John, and Ann Guthrey.
 1800, April 30, Neely, Jene, and Thomas Breden.
 1780, March 30, Nicol, James, and Isabel Ritchey.
 1785, Jan. 20, Orr, Eleanor, and James Douglass.
 1800, Dec. 25, Orr, Jenney, and James Young.
 1783, July 15, Orrond, Thomas, and Margaret Poe.
 1774, March 24, Patterson, Agnes, and Balt. Kilpatrick.
 1785, March 10, Patterson, Alex., and Jenny Porter.
 1797, Oct. 26, Patterson, James, and Bettey Withrow.
 1778, Jan. 27, Patterson, Susanna, and David Dunwoody.
 1789, July 9, Patterson, Thomas, and Agnis Blakely.
 1781, May 1, Patterson, Thomas, and Eliz. Brown.
 1797, Sept. 19, Patterson, Wm., and Eleanor Porter.
 1804, Sept. 6, Patton, Agnes, and John Quigly.
 1781, April 16, Paxton, Martha, and Robert Campbell.
 1787, Feb. 13, Paxton, Mary, and Samuel Fergus.
 1798, April 12, Paxton, Sally, and David Hart.
 1797, Sept. 18, Paxton, Samuel, and Margaret Ferguson.
 1790, May —, Peden, ———, and James White.

- 1787, Dec. 15, Peden, Rebecca, and Wm. Bogle.
1776, April 16, Peden, Sarah, and Alex. McKibben.
1807, March 10, Peden, Sarah, and Thomas Reed.
1805, March 27, Peden, Susanna, and James Stewart.
1783, July 15, Poe, Margaret, and Thos. Orrond.
1779, Nov. 9, Poe, Mary, and Archibald Findly.
1797, Sept. 19, Porter, Eleanor, and Wm. Patterson.
1785, March 10, Porter, Jenny, and Alex. Patterson.
1778, April 14, Porter, Thompson, and Mary Gibson.
1806, March 25, Proudfoot, Polly, and John McCammon.
1804, Sept. 6, Quigly, John, and Agnes Patton.
1786, Jan. 22, Ramsey, Eleanor, and Hugh Burns.
1786, March 7, Ramsey, Jennet, and Samuel Maxwell.
1783, Nov. 25, Ramsey, Martha, and Thos. Dunlap.
1776, Nov. 15, Rankin, John, and Mary Murray.
1779, Nov. 9, Ray, Sarah, and John Renfren.
1774, Dec. 14, Redick, Mary, and James McCormick.
1807, March 10, Reed, Thomas, and Sarah Peden.
1805, Sept. 3, Reid, Samuel, and Mary Agnew.
1779, Nov. 9, Renfren, John, and Sarah Ray.
1791, March 29, Reynolds, John, and Hannah McWilliams.
1780, Feb. 17, Reynolds, Sarah, and Josiah Kerr.
1780, March 21, Reynolds, Wm., and Sarah Wilson.
1780, March 30, Ritchey, Isabel, and James Nicol.
1774, Dec. 13, Ritchey, Jean, and Ebenezer Mitchell.
1778, Oct. 13, Ritchey, Matthew, and Rachel Wallace.
1781, May 14, Robinson, Margaret, and James Dickson.
1775, Aug. 8, Robertson, Mary, and John Drennan.
1776, March 28, Robinson, Wm., and Margery McNaught.
1783, Sept. 9, Russel, Isabel, and John Bell.
1776, Feb. 14, Scott, Samuel, and Eliz. Wilson.
1778, Dec. 1, Shannon, Mary, and Alex. Stewart.
1781, Nov. 13, Sinclair, Agnes, and James McClelland.
1802, March 23, Slasher, Kitty, and John Keys.
1808, March 29, Slents, Sarah, and Alex. McKellop.
1805, May 23, Smith, Jacob, and Hanna Kip.
1787, Oct. 16, Smith, Samuel, and Jene Caldwell.
1788, Oct. 21, Smock, John, and Anne Vanarsdale.
1790, Jan. 5, Speer, Agnes, and Wm. McCreery.
1794, March 1, Speer, John, and Sally McCallen.
1789, June 23, Speer, William, and Catarine Blakely.
1808, Sept. 22, Steel, Eliz., and Wm. Hezlet.
1800, Feb. 11, Steen, Matthew, and Margret Campbell.
1778, Dec. 1, Stewart, Alex., and Mary Shannon.
1790, Jan. 14, Stewart, Eliz., and Joseph Walker.
1796, March 29, Stewart, Eliz., and David Brines.
1780, Feb. 15, Stewart, Jean, and John McCaul.

- 1789, March 5, Stewart, Jean, and John Stewart.
 1778, Sept. 14, Stewart, James, and Mary Walker.
 1799, July 18, Stewart, James, and Eliz. McCarter.
 1805, March 27, Stewart, James, and Susanna Peden.
 1789, March 5, Stewart, John, and Jean Stewart.
 1779, Sept. 14, Stewart, Mary, and Isaac Walker.
 1801, April 6, Stewart, Sally, and Hugh Garvin.
 1805, March 14, Stewart, Polly, and David Cunningham.
 1779, March 7, Stewart, Wm., and Eliz. Leeper.
 1796, April 19, Stewart, Wm., and Jennet White.
 1783, June 24, Tate, Jennet, and John Monteith.
 1801, March 31, Tate, Lydia, and John Kelly.
 1785, May 3, Taylor, Robert, and Nancy Kerr.
 1798, March 29, Taylor, Robert, and Ruth Hunter.
 1799, Nov. 14, Thomson, Eliz., and Matthew Longwood.
 1778, Dec. 3, Thompson, Jennet, and Hugh Murphy.
 1784, Nov. 23, Thompson, Joseph, and Jean Hunter.
 1780, April 3, Thompson, Wm., and Jene Mitchel.
 1791, Dec. 22, Torrens, Jenny, and John Watson.
 1800, Oct. 21, Torrens, Rebecca, and Alex. McGaughey.
 1787, Aug. 7, Townslie, Robert, and Nancy McClelland.
 1788, Oct. 21, Vanarsdale, Anne, and John Smock.
 1785, Sept. 20, Vance, Wm., and Sarah Moore.
 1789, Feb. 24, Vantind, Mary, and Albert Demoro.
 1774, April 19, Wade, John, and Jennet Brownlie.
 1779, Sept. 14, Walker, Isaac, and Mary Stewart.
 1790, Jan. 14, Walker, Joseph, and Eliz. Stewart.
 1799, July 2, Walker, Joseph, and Mary Ann McMaster.
 1778, Sept. 14, Walker, Mary, and James Stewart.
 1776, Sept. 4, Walker, Rebecca, and James Dinsmore.
 1775, Oct. 16, Walker, Robert, and Mary Marshal.
 1774, April 25, Wallace, Ephraim, and Jennet McCullough.
 1778, Oct. 13, Wallace, Rachel, and Matthew Ritchey.
 1791, Dec. 22, Watson, John, and Jenny Torrens.
 1790, May —, White, James, and ——— Peden.
 1793, April 29, White, Jennet, and Wm. Stewart.
 1808, April 12, White, Rebecca, and Henry Ferguson.
 1776, Feb. 14, Wilson, Eliz., and Samuel Scott.
 1774, Aug. 30, Wilson, James, and Isabel Mitchell.
 1791, March 17, Wilson, James, and Mary Young.
 1804, Feb. 6, Wilson, James, and Mary Wilson.
 1776, March 27, Wilson, Jene, and John Mitchel.
 1777, Feb. 25, Wilson, Jene, and Robert Jamison.
 1793, Oct. 27, Wilson, Jene, and John Agnew.
 1800, Oct. 16, Wilson, Mary, and Thomas Carson.
 1804, Feb. 6, Wilson, Mary, and James Wilson.
 1798, March 11, Wilson, Nelly, and George Kerr.

- 1774, June 2, Wilson, Samuel, and Eliz. Morrow.
1780, March 21, Wilson, Sarah, and Wm. Reynolds.
1779, Dec. 7, Wilson, Susanna, and David Erwine.
1805, Aug. 20, Wilson, Wm., and Betty Dunwoody.
1797, Oct. 26, Withrow, Betty, and James Patterson.
1805, March 7, Withrow, Wm., and Sarah Cooper. —
1807, April 7, Work, Jean, and John McAlister.
1795, Jan. 20, Young, Alex., and Jennet McCreary.
1800, Dec. 25, Young, James, and Jenny Orr.
1787, March 26, Young, John, and Rachel DeFus.
1790, Dec. 7, Young, John, and Margaret Clugston.
1784, Nov. 11, Young, Margaret, and James Moore.
1791, March 17, Young, Mary, and James Wilson.
1797, June 29, Youst, Polly, and Samuel Hays.



PENNSYLVANIANS IN THE "GENESEE COUNTRY."

BY JOHN L. SEXTON, JR.

II.

Captains Samuel and Francis Erwin became permanent residents of Painted Post. Captain Samuel Erwin was born at Erwinna, Bucks county, Pa., May 4, 1770, and was educated in the select schools of his native county. On the 10th of January, 1799, he was commissioned by President John Adams First Lieutenant in the Eleventh regiment, of United States infantry; and February 16, 1802, was commissioned First Lieutenant of the Second regiment of United States infantry by Thomas Jefferson, and subsequently promoted to Captain. In the year 1801 he married Miss Rachel Heckman, of Easton, Northampton county, Pa., by whom he had ten children, who grew to manhood and womanhood. For a number of years, or until about the year 1811 or 1812, he and his brother Francis were engaged in the mercantile business at Painted Post. Captain Samuel Erwin was a man of sterling qualities, of commanding presence, and fine intellectual and physical proportions. Being nearly six and a half feet in height, and well proportioned, he was well calculated for the hardships of a pioneer life. He died November 10, 1836. Many of his descendants are now living in the township of Erwin, in which the village of Painted Post is situated; and are all worthy and respected people.

The conducting of five hundred German and English emigrants from Philadelphia via Lancaster, Harrisburg, Northumberland, Tioga, Painted Post, to Bath, by General Williamson, in 1792, referred to in our April number, excited the citizens in the several localities named, and they became greatly interested in the Genesee country. Within a short time after the arrival of Gen. Williamson and his colony at Bath, mechanics,

farmers, speculators, and tradesmen, from Philadelphia. Chester, Lancaster, York, Cumberland, Dauphin, Lebanon, Berks, Northampton, and Northumberland counties, followed up the road cut by Genl. Williamson and his party, or ascended the Susquehanna via the West and North branches, and reached the Eldorado of the Genesee. Although Genl. Williamson had established himself at Bath, in the Genesee country, he still relied upon Northumberland as the base of his supplies. Judge McMasters, in his writing of that period, says: "He (Genl. Wilkinson) established his centre of organization and correspondence at the village of Northumberland, situated on the Susquehanna, at the mouth of the West Branch of that river, then a place of much consequence, and one, which at this day, (1850,) though somewhat decayed, retains an ancient and old-fashioned respectability of appearance not to be seen in the dashing young towns of New York, west of the Mohawk. To this old town we owe, at least, civility. For a time, during the infancy of our country (Steuben), it was one great reliance against starvation and nakedness. It supplied us with flour, when we had no grain; with pork, when we had no meat; with clothes, when we were unclad; with shoes, when we were unshod. It sent us our mails, it fitted out our caravans of emigrants, it received, with hearty cheer, our gentlemen when weary of riding over the desolate Lycoming road.

"Many impudent villagers of the North, which now like light-headed youngsters, keep their fast telegraphs, smoke anthracite coal, and drive their two-minute locomotives, as if they inherited estates from their ancestors, were, if the truth must be told, once shabby and famished settlements; and when faint and perishing, were saved from starvation, by this portly old Susquehanna farmer (Northumberland), who sent out his hired men with baskets of corn and huge shoulders of pork with orders, to see to it, that not a squatter went hungry.

"By extraordinary good luck these lean squatters became suddenly rich; and now arrayed in very flashy style, with Gothic steeples, and Moorish pavilions, and all such trumpetry, driving their fine chariots, and smoking their sheet-iron funnels, they laugh most impertinently, and we may say ungratefully, at the

old Quaker who had compassion on them when they lay starving in the underbrush. These things let the lumberman remember, when from his raft he sees the white steeples of Northumberland, relieved against the dark precipice beyond; the West Branch, meanwhile, pouring its flood into the lordly Susquehanna and renowned Shamokin dam, the Charybdis of pilots, roaring below." Judge McMasters should have explained that a large portion of the settlers, whom Northumberland relieved and assisted, were Pennsylvanians, and neighbors and friends of Northumberland. All honor to Northumberland! Under all circumstances she did a noble and kindly work.

At the same time that General Williamson and his party were making settlements on the Conhocton river at Bath, another party, who had purchased lands of him, were locating on the Canisteo river at and near the present town of Hornellsville. These settlers were principally of New England descent, but more recently from the county of Luzerne, in Pennsylvania. They had not only been through the war of the Revolution but through the war between Pennsylvania and Connecticut. Among these settlers were Jedediah Stephens, Uriah Stephens, Solomon Bennett, William Wyncoop, Elisha Brown, Joel Thomas, James Hadley, and John Jameson. Some of them had made several "removes" from their Wyoming valley homes before locating on the banks of the Canisteo. Two townships were purchased, and upon the river flats a log house was erected, 26x24, with one room below, but supplied with four fire-places, one in each corner. Judge McMasters says: "In the following spring (1790) a family was encamped before each of these fire-places, and occupied its own territory with as much good humor as if divided from the others by stone walls and gates of brass." Upon this purchase there were many acres of cleared land, covered with an obstinate growth of grass, which required four yokes of oxen to pull the plow through. The origin of these meadows was never ascertained by the settlers. An Indian, Captain John, was interrogated, but their history was beyond his time or traditions. After the frosts in autumn, when the grass had become dry, this miniature prairie was set on fire, which burned with great rapidity.

It was in this vicinity where the Kanisteco Castle, a Delaware Indian town, was located. It was the seat of At-weet-se-ra, the Delaware King. The castle was destroyed by Montour and Brandt, in 1764, by the order of Sir William Johnson, of Johnson Hall, on the Mohawk. There were at that time in the village surrounding the castle about sixty hewed log houses, occupied by a mixed set of Indians of different tribes, who had refused to give up two murderers, who had killed two German traders in the land of the Senecas.

Jedediah Stephens went into the Canisteco valley (in the Genesee country) from Wyoming, Pa., in May, 1790. He was born May 11, 1757, at Canaan, Litchfield county, Connecticut. Married Abigail Corey, at Goshen, Orange county, New York, January 1, 1778; served six years in the Continental army, during the revolutionary war; was in the Indian battle at Wyoming, July 3, 1778, where his brother Rufus was killed. He owned a farm at Wyoming; was taken prisoner by Col. Plunket, but after a few days was released. In May, 1790, with his wife and family of five children—Abigail, Silas, Nathan, Sylvina, and Cynthia,—removed from Wyoming and settled on lot No. 10, in the town of Canisteco. He purchased six hundred acres of timbered land, some fifty acres of which he had cleared prior to his death, January 26, 1830. While Canisteco belonged to Ontario county, in 1793–4 he represented his town as supervisor (*see history of Steuben county, page 227*). The descendants of Jedediah Stephens have been, and are, among the most influential and respected citizens of the Canisteco valley.

Uriah Stephens was a native of Litchfield county, Connecticut. Married Martha Rathbun, a native of Stonington. Of this union were born—before the family emigrated—Benjamin, who died in the revolutionary war; Mrs. Solomon Bennett, Mrs. Daniel McHenry, Uriah, junior, John, Mrs. Judge George Hornell, Phineas, Elias, Elijah, William, and Benjamin 2d. The family left Connecticut in 1766, and settled in Stillwater, N. Y., and afterwards in Northumberland, Pa.; thence to Tioga Point (Athens, Pa.); thence to Newtown (Elmira, N. Y.); and, in 1789, the father, in company with his sons Uriah and John,

his sons-in-law, Solomon Bennett and James Hadley, explored the Canisteo valley. Uriah Stephens, senior, was a soldier of the French and Indian war; his son, Uriah, junior, took his place, and served through the entire Indian war on the Indian frontier of Pennsylvania. It was during this and subsequent periods that he became identified with Pennsylvania. He married, while in the Wyoming country, Elizabeth Jones, in the year 1785, of which union were born three sons and five daughters. He died August 2, 1849, aged eighty-eight years; and his wife March 30, 1849, aged eighty-three years. His descendants are still living in the Canisteo valley.

Judge McMasters, writing of the settlement on the Canisteo, says: "A large portion of the first settlers of Canisteo were from Pennsylvania, and had within them a goodly infusion of that boisterous spirit of love of rough play for which the free, manly sons of the backwoods are everywhere famous. On the Susquehanna frontier, before the Revolution had arisen, an athletic, scuffling, wrestling race, lovers of hard blows, sharpshooters, and runners, who delighted in nothing more than in those ancient sports by which the backs and limbs of all stout-hearted youths have been tested since the days of Hercules. The eating of bears, the drinking of grog, the devouring of hominy, venison, and all invigorating diet of the frontiers; the hewing down of forests, the paddling of canoes, the fighting of savages, all combined to form a generation of yeomen and foresters daring, rude, and free." Canisteo was a sprout from this stout stock, and on the generous river flats flourished with amazing vigor. Life there was decidedly Olympic. "The Romans of the West" were not long in finding out these cousins, and many a rare riot they had with each other. The savages came down, four or five times in each year, from Squakie Hill for horse and foot racing, and to play all manner of rude sporting games. In wrestling or in "rough and tumble" they were not matches for the settlers, many of whom were proficient in the Susquehanna sciences, and had been regularly trained in all the wisdom of the ancients. The Indians were powerful of frame and of good nature. The settlers agree that "they were as quick as cats," but "the poor

critters had no system." In these wrestling matches Elias Stephens was the champion. He was called the "smartest Stephens on the river." No Indian in the Six Nations "could lay him on his back."

General Williamson was indefatigable in his efforts to people, with permanent settlers, the Pultney estate. Constructing roads, erecting hotels at convenient stages, building mills for manufacturing of lumber and the grinding of grain, improving the navigation of the river, and building boats to ply upon the waters of Seneca lake, Canandaigua, and other lakes within his territory. The first craft (a sloop) launched upon Seneca lake was built under the direction of Genl. Williamson, in 1796, and ran between Catherines town, Watkins, and *Kanadesaga*, now Geneva. Many Pennsylvanians assisted Genl. Williamson in his enterprises, and became citizens in the Genesee country; purchasing lands, establishing homes for themselves and their posterity.



THE POLLOCK FAMILY OF PENNSYLVANIA.

BY REV. HORACE EDWIN HAYDEN.

III

Descendants of John, James, and Charles Pollock, brothers, who emigrated from Coleraine, Ireland, about 1750, and settled in Pennsylvania.

The following genealogical notes came into my hands from various quarters, while making researches into the family history of James and Oliver Pollock, of Carlisle, Pa. I have thrown them into shape and present them in their imperfect condition; leaving the work of completion to those more immediately connected with this house. The records of the first two generations are based on a letter written in 1848, to William Pollock by his uncle James, of Erie county, son of Charles, and born 1769. A copy of this letter has been sent me by Captain O. W. Pollock, U. S. A., stationed at Fort Bliss, Texas. With the facts of this letter, all the traditions of other descendants agree.

James says: "My father, Charles, had three brothers, John, James, and Thomas. They all came to the Colonies many years before the revolution. Thomas remained but a short time, when he returned to Ireland, and being an educated man, he applied himself to the study of physick; which profession he practiced during the remainder of his life." The letter further states, in substance, all the particulars noted in the following record of John, James, and Charles, and adds: "My father had three sisters; I do not know their christian name, but their husbands' names were McLeon, Sheriff, and Colwell. The latter dying, his widow married an Allison, and settled in Nova Scotia."

In addition to this letter, Mr. William W. Hart, of Williamsport, gr.-gr.-grandson of John, has in his possession letters from Ireland, from which the following is gleaned:

In a letter from Wm. Scull to John Pollock, dated January 28, 1771, he says: "My love to cousin Nelly and aunt Jarvis." In a letter from Thomas Pollock to his brother, John Pollock, dated at Coleraine, August 3, 1785, he says: "Betty and Mary join in most tender regards to you and family, and Mr. Barber and family." In a letter from Eliza Pollock to David Barber, Northumberland, Pa., and dated, as all the letters are, from Coleraine, Ireland, May 22, 1797, she addresses him as "Dear Brother," and says: "Brother Bob had some intention to go to America, but found it was not in his power this season;" again, "Brother John, they say, has left Carlisle;" and again, "Sister Jane is no more; she departed this life the 17th of February, 1797." The letter closes thus: "Dr. and Mary join in love to you and brother John." From these records I deduce the following genealogy:

A gentleman of the name of Pollock, living at Coleraine, Ireland, had the following children:

1. *i. John Pollock*, b. March 3, 1724, Coleraine; d. July 16, 1794, Carlisle, Pa.; m. 1st Catherine Campbell; 2^d Eleanor Scull.
- ii. Thomas Pollock*, M. D., b. —; d. unm.
- iii. Robert Pollock*, b. —
2. *iv. James Pollock*, b. 1728, Coleraine; d. 1812; m. Mary Heron.
3. *v. Charles Pollock*, b. C., 1732; d. March 1785; m. Agnes Steele.
- vi. Jane Pollock*, d. Feb. 17, 1797, at Coleraine, Ireland; m. — McLean?
- vii. Eliza Pollock*, m. — Sheriff?
- viii. Mary Pollock*.
- ix. — Pollock*, m. 1st Mr. Colwell? 2^d Mr. Allison; removed to Nova Scotia.
- x. Elizabeth Pollock*, d. at Coleraine.
- xi. — Pollock*, m. Davis Barber, of Northumberland, Pa., possibly having emigrated with her brothers.

According to James, this emigration occurred when Charles was twenty-two or three years of age. He having died in 1795, this fixes the date of emigration at 1750. James also says that John located at Carlisle, Pa.; James in Ligonier valley, Westmoreland county, Pa.; and Charles in Northumberland county, Pa.

I. JOHN POLLOCK, b. March 3, 1724, in Coleraine, Ireland:

settled in Carlisle, Pa., where he was twice married. First, March 8, 1759, to CATHERINE CAMPBELL, dau. of Alexander Campbell, of Cumberland valley, who d. December 12, 1765. M. second, June 18, 1766, to ELEANOR SCULL, dau. of William Scull, Deputy Surveyor of Pennsylvania, 1769, and sheriff of Northumberland county, 1775, and grandson of Nicholas Scull, Surveyor General of Pennsylvania, and a niece of Benjamin Franklin, LL. D. John Pollock was a merchant, distiller, and hotel keeper in Carlisle. He also engaged largely in land speculation. He sold a valuable property in Carlisle, for which he got his pay in Continental money, which, becoming greatly depreciated, caused him heavy losses. He was at one time postmaster of Carlisle. He died July 16, 1794, at Carlisle, leaving sufficient property to insure the comfort of his family. His widow, Eleanor, survived him fourteen years, as her will is dated Carlisle, August 29, 1808. In it she calls herself "widow of John Pollock, dec'd," and mentions "Sister Elizabeth, (Scull,) widow of John McDaniel," and her "daughter-in-law, Eleanor Armstrong," and "Jean Pollock, wife of Alexander Pollock." She d. s. p.

Children by first marriage, all born at Carlisle:

4. i. *Eleanor*, b. February 7, 1760; m. James Armstrong.
- ii. *Thomas*, b. March 22, 1762; a lawyer; d. unm., 1812.
5. iii. *Alexander*, b. January 30, 1764; d. 1801; m. Jane Sheriff.
- iv. *John*, b. December 11, 1765; d. February 18, 1772.

II. JAMES POLLOCK, b. about 1728, in Coleraine, Ireland; settled in Ligonier valley, Westmoreland county, Pa., at what is now Greensburg, about 1773, where he became a prominent citizen, and died in 1812. He m., about 1770, MARY HERON, of Heron's Branch, Franklin county, Pa.; she d. November 5, 1820. He was appointed the first justice of the peace in that part of the State, having taken with him a commission from the Governor, on his removal to Westmoreland, dated February 27, 1773; re-appointed January 11, 1774. This office he held until the adoption of the Constitution of 1776. He was appointed, March 21, 1777, sub-lieutenant of the county, holding the office until he was superseded April 2, 1778, for reasons which appear thus in the Penn'a Col. Records, xi, 455:

“George Reading, Esq., was appointed by the House of Assembly to be sub-lieutenant of Westmoreland county, in room of James Pollock, who is superseded because he hath not taken the oath of allegiance to the State.” Mr. Pollock represented his county, one or more sessions, in the Legislature of the State. “He was possessed of considerable worldly means for that period and, in a season of peculiar scarcity, his poor neighbors received grain and other necessities from him, without money and without price.” His grandson, Rev. J. T. Lytle, records an incident which illustrates his force of character, as well as that of his wife. Mrs. P. had accompanied a small caravan of the neighbors, who had gone east of the mountains to obtain salt, iron, and other necessities, and on returning they were met on the top of the Alleghenies by a number of persons fleeing from the Indians, who were reported to have entered the valley. They represented to her the danger of proceeding, and tried to persuade her to turn back. “I will go on till I see Jamie,” was her reply. She pursued her journey, and found all in peace, and her husband awaiting her return. The alarm was a false one. Before the fugitives started they had gathered around Mr. P. and tried to persuade him to flee with them, but he quietly remarked, “I will wait till I see Mary.”

Mr. Pollock was visited by a very severe affliction in the tragic death of his son David, who was killed January 30, 1807, under the following circumstances: He had gone over the mountains eastward, on business, or, as some suppose, on an affair of the heart. In his return he had stopped at the house of one Statler, or Slotter, on the mountain, to take breakfast and feed his horse, and had proceeded on his journey. He had not traveled far when two men stopped and shot him; they then drew him off the road and robbed him, concealing his body behind a log, and made for the woods. This occurred on the old Pennsylvania road between Stoystown and Statler's tavern. Some packers from Westmoreland county, traveling down the road and near the place, heard the report of two guns. Coming to the spot, they found a hat, a whip, and a horse; they also saw tracks into the woods, which they traced

for two or three rods, but could see nothing more. They then went on towards Statler's, and soon met a footman to whom they showed what they had found, and told the story. The footman knew the horse and said he had traveled in company with the owner the day before. The packers then took the horse on to Statler's; Mr. S. immediately sent an express to Stoystown. In the meanwhile, some horsemen coming up the road, examined the place and found the body within a rod or two of the road. While the packers were coming with the footman they saw two armed men on the road, who immediately took to the woods. The neighbors then collected and pursued them, and, about midnight, found them in a house about six miles from Somerset. The woman of the house came out and told the party there were two men in the house. The men heard the noise and prepared to escape. Two of the party, Macks Koontz and Jacob Lambert, went in. One of the men, who afterwards proved to be the murderers, attempted to escape by the door, and on his way fired at one of the party, the bullet passing through his clothes. The man was then fired on by a number and instantly killed. The other was quietly arrested and lodged in the Somerset jail. From papers found on their person they proved to be Frenchmen, named Noel Huguel and John Duplie Arnaud. Huguel, the surviving murderer, was tried at Somerset, convicted, and hung. They bore the evidences of their guilt on their person. The body of Mr. Pollock was stabbed in ten or fifteen places. He had been shot through the neck and his throat cut in such a manner as nearly to sever his head from his body. A part of the dirk, with which he had been stabbed, was found in the body; the other part, with Mr. P.'s watch and seventy dollars in money, was found in the possession of the prisoners. The indignation of the people was such that Huguel had to be protected from lynch law.* On the same day, January 20, 1807, Mrs. Rachel Pollock, wife of Thomas, the eldest brother of David, died in childbed. The Rev. Mr. Lytle states, that while the two dead bodies lay in the same room at the house

*See *American Register* 1806-7, i. 214.

of James Pollock, Mrs. P., the mother, replied to one of the women present, who was trying to console her, "It might be worse." "But what could be worse," the friend replies; "here is your son murdered and your daughter-in-law dead?" "Well," said Mrs. P., "it would have been great a deal worse if my son had murdered some other man." David Pollock was a very promising young man of 22 or 23 years of age.

JAMES POLLOCK had children:

6. i. *Thomas*, b. 1772; d. 1847; m. 1st Rachel Hendricks; 2^d Susan Henderson.
- ii. *Elizabeth*, m. John McCoy.
- iii. *Mary*, m. David Knox.
- iv. *James*, d. unm.
7. v. *John*, b. 1783; d. 1862; m. Elizabeth Hamill.
- vi. *David*, b. 1784-5; d. Jan. 30, 1807.
8. vii. *Nancy*, b. 1789; d. 1845; m. William Lytle.

III. CHARLES POLLOCK, b. about 1732, in Coleraine, Ireland; d. March, 1795, in White Deer, Buffalo valley, in his sixty-third year. James, his son, says: "I think I recollect hearing my father say he was twenty-one or two when he came to America." This would place the emigration of this family at 1750. Charles located in Northumberland county, near Fort Augusta—now Sunbury. Owned pew 32, Buffalo Township Presbyterian church, in 1791. He m. AGNES, OR AGNEZE STEELE, daughter of Adam Steele, of Northumberland county, who came to Pennsylvania from Ireland before 1750. [Steele had two sons, William and Richard Steele; and five daughters, Susanna, who m. ——— Giler, and was shot by the Indians while milking her cow; Sarah, who m. ——— Whiteside; Jane, who m. ——— Huston; and Mary, who m. ——— Lytle.] Children:

- i. *John*, d. unm. Mch., 1795.
9. ii. *Adam*, b. 1767; d. 1816; m. 1801, Elizabeth Gilliland.
10. iii. *James*, b. Aug. 8, 1769; d. May 24, 1857; m. June 2, 1801, Mary Steele.
11. iv. *Thomas*, b. 1772; d. Sept. 29, 1844; m. 1st in 1796, Margaret Fruit, 2^d in 1820, Eleanor Knox.
12. v. *William*, b. 1773; m. Sallie Fruit; removed to Clarion county, Pa.
- vi. *Richard*, d. unm. and young.

- vii. *Charles*, b. 1780; d. Aug., 1798; he was apprenticed to Robert Giffen to learn the tanning business; he injured himself carrying four bushels of grain some distance, up into a loft, and superinduced the disease from which he died in his 19th year.
- viii. *Mary*, b. 1782; d. 1784.
- ix. *Jane*, b. 1784; d. 1784, aged 6 weeks.
- 13. x. *Robert*, b. May 22, 1785; d. Feb. 22, 1844; m. Margaret Anderson.

IV. ELEANOR POLLOCK, (John,) b. February 7, 1760, Carlisle, Pa.; d. ———; m. May 24, 1788, in First Presbyterian church, Carlisle, to JAMES ARMSTRONG. They lived near Warrior church, in Northumberland county, and had a large family. Among their children were:

- i. *Eleanor*, m. Andrew Guffy, of McEwensville, from whom descended A. J. Guffy, of Watsontown, Pa.
- ii. *Rev. Richard*, b. April 13, 1805, at Turbottsville, Pa.; graduated A. B. Dickinson Coll. 1827, M. A. 1830; graduated Princeton Theological Sem. 1831; m. Clarissa Chapman, b. May 15, 1805, Russell, Mass. They went as missionaries to the Sandwich Islands in 1832.

V. ALEXANDER POLLOCK, (John,) b. January 30, 1764; d. ———, 1806; m., in 1789, his first cousin, JANE SHERIFF, who d. in 1816. Children:

- i. *John*, b. 1792; d. 1800.
- ii. *Thomas*, b. 1795; d. 1854; m. Catherine Davis and had one dau., who m. S. D. Ball, of Lock Haven, Pa.
- iii. *Eleanor*, b. Oct. 28, 1798; d. Nov. 28, 1866; m. Adam Hart, Muncy Station, Pa., and had *William W.*, lawyer, at Williamsport, Pa., and *Kate*, living at Muncy.
- iv. *Mary*, b. Dec. 3, 1801; d. Feb. 8, 1878; m. Samuel Guffey, and lived in Mercer county, Illinois.

VI. THOMAS POLLOCK, (James,) b. 1772; d. 1847; m. 1st, RACHEL HENDRICKS: d. January 30, 1807, at Greensburg; she was sister to Governor Wm. Hendricks, of Indiana, the father of Hon. Thomas H. Hendricks. 2d, SUSAN HENDERSON. He was one of the commissioners of Westmoreland county; member of the State Legislature for several sessions; for many years associate judge, and an elder in the Presbyterian Church. Children:

- i. *Ann*, m. Thomas Mathews.
- ii. *Mary*, m. Thomas Mathews

- iii. *Eliza*, m. Thomas Chapman.
- iv. *Nancy*, m. Thomas Moorehead.
- v. *Abraham*, m. Elizabeth Lee; had one son killed in the Confederate States army.
- vi. *Joseph*, m. Hannah C. Van Meter; had two sons in the Confederate States army.
- vii. *Susan*, d. unm.
- viii. *Sarah Jane*, m. Thomas Clark.
- ix. *James*, removed to Kentucky.
- x. *Thomas*.
- xi. *Catharine*, m. Rev. James Rankin; graduated A. B. Washington College, 1842.

VII. JOHN POLLOCK, (James.) b. 1783; d. March 16, 1862; m. September 15, 1807, to ELIZABETH HAMILL, of Westmoreland county, b. December 18, 1788; d. February, 1864. He is said to have been "a remarkable man in his day. He was an elder in the Presbyterian Church, and an active politician. He possessed clear, penetrating intellect, keen wit, and admirable social qualities. His intelligent, fervent, practical piety was his greatest ornament. A ready and forcible writer, he was invariably found on the side of public questions which the progress of events has vindicated as right." Children:

- i. *David*, b. May 11, 1809; d. March 28, 1882, Cleveland, O.; m. Jane Johnston, b. Jan. 22, 1821; d. July 26, 1879.
- ii. *Ann*, m. Robert Graham.
- iii. *James*, d. in Ky.
- iv. *Robert Hamill*, D.D., b. Sept. 15, 1807, Greensburg; clergyman United Presbyterian church; d. July 20, 1877; m. Jane H. Scroggs, and had Mary and Thomas. (See mem. of him by Rev. J. P. Lytle, *Evangel Repos.*, April, 1878.)
- v. *Thomas C.*, m. Martha J. Barnett.
- vi. *Mary*, m. Rev. Moses Amott; grad. A. B. Jeff. Col. 1841. d. ———.
- vii. *Jane Elizabeth*.

VIII. NANCY POLLOCK, (James,) b. 1789; d. 1845; m. William Lytle. Children:

- i. *Mary*, m. David Brown.
- ii. *Jane*, d. Burlington, Iowa, 1847; m. David Kyle.
- iii. *Francis*, M. D., m. Florida Routt, in Tenn. Was surgeon 36th Ill. Vol. U. S. A. 1861-5. P. O. Lebanon, Ill.
- 14. iv. *James P.*, m. Elizabeth Wilson.
- v. *Nancy*, m. Thomas McCaughey. P. O. Wooster, O.
- vi. *William*, m. Martha Wilson.

IX. ADAM POLLOCK. (Charles,) b. 1767, in Northumberland county, Pa.; d. in 1816; m. 1801, ELIZABETH GILLILAND. In 1796 he lived in White Deer township, Northumberland county, and owned a farm, a stone dwelling house, and double barn. In 1800 he, with his brothers James, Thomas, William, and Robert, removed to Erie county, Pa., with their widowed mother, and settled on adjoining farms near Waterford. In 1806 Thomas and William removed to Armstrong—now Clarion—county, near Callensburg. Adam had several children. The only one that lived was:

15. i. *Charles*, b. April 3, 1803; d. 1850, at Erie; m. Elizabeth W. Wallace.

X. JAMES POLLOCK, (Charles,) b. August 8, 1769, Northumberland county; d. May 24, 1857; removed with his brothers, in 1800, to Erie county, Pa.; m. June 2, 1801, MARY STEELE, who d. May 4, 1829. His farm was located four miles south of Waterford. He was a member of the Constitutional Convention of Pennsylvania, 1837–8, from Erie. Children:

- i. *William*, b. June 4, 1802; d. Oct. 23, 1850.
- ii. *Nancy*, b. Feb. 12, 1804; d. Feb. 21, 1870.
- iii. *Eliza*, b. April 14, 1806.
- iv. *Charles*, b. April 2, 1808; d. July 15, 1877.
- v. *John*, b. Oct. 3, 1810; d. Sept. 10, 1833.
- vi. *Jane*, b. June 11, 1812.
- vii. *Mary*, b. June 4, 1814.
- viii. *Thomas*, b. Aug. 5, 1816.
- ix. *Robert L.*, b. Jan'y 12, 1819; d. Dec. 10, 1849.
- x. *James*, b. July 5, 1820; d. Aug. 20, 1820.
- xi. *Steele*, b. Nov. 10, 1823.

XI. THOMAS POLLOCK, (Charles,) b. 1772, in Northumberland county, Pa.; d. September 29, 1844, Erie county, Pa.; m. 1st 1796, MARGARET FRUIT, daughter of Robert Fruit, of Fruitstown, Pa.; b. 1774; d. Nov. 23, 1817; m. 2^d, October, 1820, ELEANOR KNOX; b. May 21, 1796; d. March 23, 1859. In 1800 removed to Erie county, and in 1806 to Clarion county, Pa.; locating near Callensburg, where his descendants still live. Children by first marriage:

16. i. *Nancy*, b. North^d county, Mch. 3, 1797; d. Aug. 29, 1866; m. 1822, Abel Grant.

17. ii. *Catharine*, b. N. county, Meh. 12, 1799; d. Dec. 29, 1865; m. March 11, 1819, Ross Porter.
- iii. *Mary*, b. Erie county, Feb. 10, 1801; unm.
18. iv. *Jane Fruit*, b. E. county, Meh. 21, 1803; d. Oct. 19, 1849; m. Joseph Troutman.
19. v. *John*, b. E. county, May 19, 1805; d. July 12, 1851; m. Juliet Porter in 1832.
20. vi. *Robert*, b. Clarion county, May 4, 1808; d. Nov. 17, 1882; m. May 6, 1830, Mary Miller.
- vii. *Thomas*, b. July 4, 1810; d. Aug. 24, 1835; unm.; was a millwright.
21. viii. *James*, b. May 18, 1813; m. July 30, 1842, Elizabeth Stewart.
- ix. *Richard*, b. Meh. 26, 1815; d. Dec. 10, 1855; unm.
22. x. *William*, b. Oct. 27, 1817; d. Sept. 25, 1876; m. Martha Tullis about 1840.

Thomas Pollock had the following children by second marriage, all born in Clarion county, Penna:

23. xi. *Margaret*, b. Oct. 13, 1821; d. Jany. 14, 1881; m. July 4, 1842, Saml Kifer.
24. xii. *Elizabeth*, b. Dec. 17, 1823; m. Dec. 12, 1844, Wm. Stitt.
25. xiii. *George Knox*, b. Meh. 24, 1826; m. Rachel J. Longwell, Apl. 6, 1854.
26. xiv. *Charles H.*, b. Nov. 21, 1828; m. Caroline Richards, Apl. 22, 1856.
- xv. *Joseph B.*, b. May 11, 1831; d. Oct. 12, 1869, Kansas City, Mo.; unm.
27. xvi. *Samuel S.*, b. Oct. 23, 1833; m. Emma Knight.
28. xvii. *Thomas*, b. April 28, 1837; m. Augusta Brower.

XII. WILLIAM POLLOCK, (Charles,) b. 1773, in Northumberland county, Pa.; d. 1824; m. 1798 to SALLIE FRUIT, sister of his brother Thomas' wife, and daughter of Robert Fruit, of Fruitstown, Pa. She d. 1823. Robert Fruit was an early settler of Dauphin county. His name appears in the Paxtang assessment list for 1770. He was a juror on the first criminal case tried in Sunbury, 1772. Sworn as one of the County Commissioners of Northumberland county, April 4, 1774. In 1775 he was assessed for three acres cultivated land, three horses, five cows, one sheep, and one servant. He was elected member of the Assembly for the same county in 1776, and in the same year was chosen to serve on the Committee of Safety for the said county, from White Deer township. In 1778 he was an unsuccessful candidate for the Assembly. In

1790 he was constable of White Deer township and supervisor in 1791. William Pollock had children :

29. *i. Nancy*, b. 1799; d. 1833; m. Alexander Porter, brother of Ross Porter.
- ii. Jane*, b. 1801; d. —, 1824.
- iii. Catharine*, b. 1803; d. 1841; m. William Porter, brother of Ross; had six children.
- iv. Hannah*, b. 1805; d. Dec. 17, 1823.
30. *v. Charles*, b. 1807; d. April 31, 1874; m. Ann Stewart in 1829.
- vi. Margaret*, b. 1809; d. 1834, Brown county, Ohio.
31. *vii. Robert*, b. 1811; d. May 14, 1869; m. —.
- viii. Sally*, b. 1813; d. Felicity, O., April, 1837; m., 1835, Wm. Porter, nephew of Ross; had one dau., living Clarion county, Pa.
- ix. Adam*, b. 1815 or 1816; d. 1851 or 1852; m. Rose Walters, d. s. p.
- x. Mary*, b. 1817; d. 1835, in O.
- xi. Elizabeth*, b. 1819 or 1820; d. in Ky.; m. Whalen Thomas; had two sons.

XIII. ROBERT POLLOCK, (Charles.) b. May 22, 1785, Northumberland county, Pa.; d. February 22, 1844; moved to four miles south of Waterford, Pa., 1800; m. MARGARET ANDERSON. Children :

- i. Charles*, b. Oct. 12, 1811.
- ii. Nancy*, b. March 27, 1813.
- iii. Betsey*, b. Oct. 18, 1815; d. May, 1818.
- iv. Sallie*, b. March 10, 1817.
- v. James*, b. Jan. 24, 1819; d. Aug. 16, 1820.
- vi. Mary*, b. April 17, 1822.
- vii. Jane*, b. July 14, 1824; d. March 7, 1855.
- viii. Eliza*, b. April 30, 1826; d. Aug. 16, 1860.

XIV. REV. JAMES POLLOCK LYTLE, (Nancy, James,) m. ELIZABETH WILSON, of Xenia, Ohio. He is a clergyman at Sago, Muskingum county, Ohio. Children :

- i. Mary.*
- ii. Nannie.*
- iii. Samuel.*
- iv. Frank.*
- v. Paul.*
- vi. William*, d. inf.

XV. CHARLES POLLOCK, (Adam, Charles,) b. April 3, 1803, near Waterford, Erie county, Pa.; d. Erie, May 31, 1850; m., 1831, to ELIZABETH WILSON WALLACE, dau. of Dr. John C.

Wallace, the first resident physician of Erie, Pa. She d. July 5, 1881. Children:

- i. *John Adam*, b. Jan. 5, 1832; d. Feb. 18, 1838.
- 32. ii. *Otis Wheeler*, b. Aug. 7, 1833; m. 1st Ellen Thomas; 2^d Sarah A. Black.
- 33. iii. *Charles Gilliland*, b. Feb. 2, 1835; m. Mary Lincoln.
- iv. *Benjamin Wallace*, b. Oct. 16, 1836; d. Dec. 13, 1838.
- v. *James Steele*, b. Oct. 18, 1838; m. March 26, 1870, Elizabeth Knight, of Little Rock, Ark. He was for a long time postmaster at L. R., and is now cashier of the Exchange bank, in that city. No issue.
- vi. *Robert Anderson*, b. Oct. 21, 1840. Is a stock farmer at Wisner, Neb.
- vii. *Jane Wallace*, b. April 3, 1843; d. April 1877; unm.
- viii. *Elizabeth Wilson*, b. June 13, 1845; unm; P. O. Erie, Pa.
- ix. *Ellen*, d. inf.

XVI. NANCY POLLOCK, (Thomas, Charles,) b. Northumberland, March 3, 1797; d. August 29, 1866; m. 1822, ABEL GRANT, shoemaker, from Providence, R. I. He purchased the farm in Butler county now known as the Grant Farm. He was b. January 13, 1788, and d. August 26, 1882. Children:

- i. *Andrew M.*, b. Aug. 14, 1823; d. Octo. 7, 1841.
- ii. *Artemus*, b. Sept. 24, 1825; m. May 23, 1853, Amanda Sexton; have eight children living—four married.
- iii. *Thomas*, b. July 15, 1828; d. July 1, 1854; m. 1853, Elizabeth Grant; had one posthumous son, who is married.
- iv. *Sally Ann*, b. Oct. 28, 1830; m. S. P. Eakin; had seven children—two married.
- v. *William D.*, b. Aug. 26, 1833; m. Martha Wilson; have five children—one son at Allegheny Coll., Pa.
- vi. *Joseph S.*, b. Feb. 23, 1836; served in 78th reg. Penn'a Vol., 1861-5; m. 1866, Emma Laughner; have three daughters.
- vii. *Mary Jane*, b. Mch. 13, 1839; d. Aug. 13, 1866; m. Aug. 29, 1864, Aranthus Carnathan; had one child.
- viii. *John L.*, b. Dec. 12, 1840; entered 78th reg. Penn'a Vol. during the civil war; d. Va. Dec. 14, 1863.

XVII. CATHARINE POLLOCK, (Thomas, Charles,) b. March 12, 1799; d. December 29, 1865; m. January, 1819, ROSS PORTER, b. March 3, 1794; d. March 31, 1864. Children:

- i. *Thomas*, b. Dec. 1, 1819; m. Feb. 29, 1844, Maysville, Ky., Ann Holliday; live at Healsburg, Cal.; eleven children.
- ii. *Polly*, b. July 5, 1821; d. Sept. 18, 1838.
- iii. *Nancy*, b. July 10, 1824; d. Sept. 23, 1860; m. Mch. 20, 1856, Andrew Porter; had one daughter—now married and has two children.

- iv. *Margaret*, b. Oct. 6, 1826; d. Apl. 27, 1831.
- v. *Alexander*, b. Mch. 8, 1829; d. Nov. 4, 1829.
- vi. *Sally Ann*, b. Nov. 17, 1830; m. Feb. 10, 1853, to Robert Porter; have eight children.
- vii. *Jane F.*, b. Apl. 20, 1833; Aug. 24, 1865, d. s. p.; m. Oct. 13, 1859, to John Howe.
- viii. *Keren*, b. June 20, 1836; d. Jan. 24, 1837.
- ix. *Olive*, b. Nov. 26, 1837; m., 1st, June 7, 1859, James Kerr, served U. S. A. 1861-3; had seven children; he died 1863. M., 2^d, Herman Knight; have two children.
- x. *Eliza Mary*, b. May 1, 1840; unm.
- xi. *Emma C.*, b. Sept. 1, 1842; d. Feb. 26, 1843.

XVIII. JANE FRUIT POLLOCK, (Thomas, Charles,) b. March 21, 1803; d. Oct. 19, 1849; m., 1821, JOSEPH TROUTMAN, who was b. Dec. 4, 1793; d. Oct. 19, 1881. Children:

- i. *William Pollock*, b. Nov. 11, 1822; d. Aug. 31, 1827.
- ii. *Catherine Elizabeth*, b. Nov. 10, 1824; m., July 9, 1847, to Rev. H. M. Chamberlin, M. E. Church; a daughter m. Rev. D. C. Plannett.
- iii. *Margaret Fruit*, b. Feb. 5, 1827; d. 1858; m., Sept., 1857, Rev. Elliot Zingling.
- iv. *Nancy Grant*, b. June 5, 1829; m. Frank R. Fritz; P. O. Parker City.
- v. *Thomas George*, b. Aug. 17, 1831; m., Jan. 28, 1856, Christiana Arner; is a carpenter; P. O. Perryville.
- vi. *Mary Ellen*, b. March 6, 1835; m. Elias Osman, carpenter, Butler county, Penna.
- vii. *Hannah Jane*, b. Dec. 20, 1837; d. 1871; m., 1862, Martin Maloney; had five children—removed to Virginia.
- viii. *Sarah Emma*, b. July 14, 1844; m., 1st, S. Newell; 2^d, Wm. Bell, Esq., of Bradford; carpenter and J. P. in Oil City for two years. Mr. Bell was a ruling elder in the U. P. Church.

XIX. JOHN POLLOCK, (Thomas, Charles,) b. May 19, 1805; d., Higginsport, O., July 12, 1851; m., 1832, JULIET PORTER, niece of Ross Porter; b. 1813. He was a mill-wright, and a ruling elder in the Presbyterian Church. Children:

- i. *Charlotte Jane*, b. 1832; m., 1st, 1852, to Col. Parks Calvin, U. S. A. He was a lawyer and Col. of — Ohio regt., U. S. A., 1861-5; d. Ironton, Ohio, 1866. She m., 2^d, — Crumlish, engineer on the Ohio river. He d. at Ironton. She m., 3^d, Mr. Hamilton, of Sherman, Texas, where she resides.
- ii. *Josephine*, b. May, 1834; d. Aug., 1836.

- iii. *Granville*, m. Hattie Jamison; served in U. S. A. during civil war; taken prisoner at Guyandotte. Is foreman Franklin Stereotype Foundry, Cincinnati, O.
- iv. *Arethusa*, m. James Sargent. P. O. Felicity, O.
- v. *Theresa*, m. Joshua McGraw. He was killed by steamboat explosion, Cincinnati, O.; P. O. Felicity, O.
- vi. *Henrietta James*, m. Wm. Miller Pollock, (Robert, Thomas, Charles,) May 12, 1868.
- vii. *Thomas*, d. inf.
- viii. *Laura*, m. J. R. Newcomb, of Texas.

XX. ROBERT POLLOCK, (Thomas, Charles,) b. May 4, 1808, Clarion county, Pa.; d. Nov. 17, 1882, Callensburg, Pa.; m., May 6, 1830, MARY MILLER; b. Clarion county, Nov. 3, 1810; d. Dec. 20, 1881. These both died within one mile of the spot where they were born. They celebrated their golden wedding May 6, 1880. They were both life-long and earnest members of the Presbyterian Church, having united with it in early youth. (For Obit., see *Presbyterian Banner* Dec., 1881, and Nov., 1882.) Children:

- i. *Sarah Jane*, b. April 24, 1831; d. Jan. 19, 1867; m., Jan. 12, 1856, Wm. R. Watson: four children living in the West.
- ii. *Thomas G.*, b. May 2, 1833; d. U. S. A., Yorktown, Va., June 8, 1862.
- iii. *Wm. Miller*, b. Feb. 5, 1835; m., May 12, 1868, Henrietta James Pollock dau. of John Pollock, *supra*, and his first cousin; served three years in company E, 62d regt., Pa. vol. inf., U. S. A., enlisting July 25, 1861; honorably discharged July 13, 1864.
- iv. *John Core*, b. Aug. 22, 1837; enlisted for three years U. S. A. with his brother, July 25, 1861, company E, 62d regt., Pa. vol. inf.; d. in hospital Philadelphia, Dec. 2, 1862.
- v. *Fruit*, b. Dec. 2, 1840.
- vi. *Robert Walker*, b. Nov. 10, 1842; m., June 6, 1872, Maggie Meals.
- vii. *Alvin R.*, b. Aug. 4, 1845; m., June 15., 1876, Amelia Richey.
- viii. *Hamilton H.*, b. July 8, 1847; grad. A. B. Lafayette College 1875, A. M. 1878; taught in Blair Academy 1875-8; P. O. Leadville, Col.
- ix. *Margaret*, b. Oct 31, 1849; d. Feb. 20, 1852.
- x. [*dau.*,] b. Oct. 29, 1851; d. same day.
- xi. *Benjamin Franklin*, b. Oct. 29, 1853; d. Oct 6, 1865.

FIRST SETTLERS OF THE IRISH SETTLEMENT.

BY JACOB FATZINGER, JR.

III.

Robert Gregg owned a large tract of land on the left bank of the Lehigh river near the town of Catasauqua, as also another tract on the left bank of that river below the town of Bethlehem, containing 575 acres, including three islands, in the river opposite this latter tract, containing, respectively, sixteen, twelve, and eighty-five acres. He resided here as early as the year 1746. We find that the corner of the division line separating the township of Bethlehem from that of the township of Forks was a Spanish oak sapling near Robert Gregg's house. Robert Gregg married Margaret ———. He died March 9, 1756, in his fortieth year. Margaret Gregg died April 24, 1800, in her ninety-seventh year. They had issue: Margaret, who m. Dr. Matthew McHenry, and Robert, junior, of whom we have no record.

John Hays and Jean, his wife, with four children emigrated from Londonderry, Ireland, about the year 1730: settled in Chester county, where his house burned. He then moved to Northampton county, where he kept public-house and store, on the road leading from Bethlehem to Gnadenhütten. During the Indian troubles he used to beat a drum, on the hill top near his house, to warn the settlers of approaching danger. He died November 16, 1789, aged eighty-five years. His widow died at Derry, Northumberland county, aged ninety-four, in 1806. (See *Linn's Annals of Buffalo Valley*, pp. 540, 541.)

We have in our possession a draft of the survey and division of a tract of land containing 1800 acres and allowance, situated on the Lehigh river, in Allen township, Northampton county. This survey was made by a certain George Golgouf-

6968.3
8.666

sky, (a Moravian draftsman and surveyor residing at Nazareth, Penna., where he died in December, 1813,) during the years 1760-62. Among the names of the settlers on this tract we find that of John Hays—104 acres and ninety-four perches—undoubtedly the same person here referred to.

Of the children of John and Jean Hays four were born in Ireland, viz: William, Isabella, John, and Mary. Those born in Pennsylvania were Elizabeth, James, Robert, Francis, and Jane. William Hays owned a tract of land containing ninety-five and a quarter acres, part of the 1800 acre tract above mentioned, adjoining his father's tract on the south-west. Isabella m. [Thomas] Patton. From the draft in our possession we find that a Thomas Patton owned a part of the 1800 acre tract joining lands of John Hays on the south.

John Hays (2d) m. first, Barbara King; d. August 11, 1770, aged thirty years; daughter of James and Mary (Boyd) King; and their children were:

1. *Mary Hays*, d. September 9, 1776, in her fifteenth year.
2. *John Hays*, d. October 9, 1821, in Lycoming county, Penna.; m. Jane Horner, d. September 23, 1824; their only child, John K. Hays, d. March 11, 1878, aged eighty-one years, at Williamsport, Pa.
3. *James Hays*, d. March 1, 1829, in his sixty-fifth year; m. Hannah Palmer: their only child, Maria, married John Lattimore, son of William and Mary (Ralston) Lattimore.

John Hays (2d) m. secondly Jane Walker, daughter of John and Mary Ann (Blackburne) Walker. In the year 1763, John Hays (2d) purchased a tract of land, containing 108 acres, from his mother-in-law, Mary King, situated on the Catasauqua creek, in Allen township, Northampton county, being part of a larger tract which the said Mary King, by deed dated December 4, 1750, purchased from the attorneys of Evan Patterson, of the city of London. Under date of April 25, 1763, Mary King took a lease for life of the following part of said tract, as follows:

“A certain piece or lot of ground situate in Allen township, on the west side of a creek or rivulet called Callisuka, (Catasauqua,) and upon the south line, (within the bounds of his,

the said John Hays' 108 acre tract, lately granted to him by the said Mary King,) containing seven and a half acres, bounded eastward with Callisuka creek, southward and westward with the said Hays' orchard and land, and northward with the land of Robert Lattimore, in the occupation of the said Mary King. Also, one acre of meadow-ground, to be allotted and staked out on such part of the said John Hays' grass land, as she shall think fit to choose."

During the year 1760, John Hays, (2d.) together with the celebrated missionary, Frederick Post, and the Indians Isaac Stillé and Moses Tatamy, were sent by the Provincial Government to attend an Indian treaty west of the Ohio river. The journal of John Hays is recorded in Pennsylvania Archives, vol. iii. (first series,) pages 735-741. John Hays also served during the Revolutionary war as quartermaster to Col. John Siegfried's battalion, Northampton county militia.

John Hays (2d) resided on the tract of land previously referred to, where he carried on a tannery, and where in the year 1790, he erected a grist mill, yet standing and in operation, now owned and occupied by the writer, whose father purchased it in the month of January, 1827. Capt. Hays died at Meadville, Pa., on the 5th of November, 1796, while on a trip to the North-western part of this State, accompanied by his son William, in order to examine some property purchased by him from John Heckewelder and George Huber, of Bethlehem, Pa., as appears from the following letter from Mrs. Jane Hays to the Honorable Samuel Sitgreaves, viz:

"January 10, 1803.

TO MR. S. SITGREAVES:

"My late husband, in his lifetime, purchased two certain tracts of land, lying on the French Creek, then Allegheny county, one from John Heckewelder, the other from George Huber, each tract containing about 400 acres, and paid, on each tract, two hundred pounds and gave obligations for the remainder. They, for their parts, gave deeds warranting and defending the same, (since recorded in Allegheny county.) Since his decease one hundred dollars has been paid to the said Huber by the Administrators. The administrators then being scrupulous as to their different titles not being good, as part of each tract was claimed by the agents for the Holland Land Company by a prior right, the parties then agreed to have it settled by an ami-

cable action. It was then ordered, by court, that William Lattimore and Abraham Levering should settle the contest. They accordingly agreed that George Huber should pay back the money that was paid, and have the land again. Now, what I wish to be informed of is whether that money is real or personal estate, and how it is to be divided?

“JANE HAYS.”

To which Mr. Sitgreaves made the following reply:

“I have considered the case within stated, and am of opinion that the money restored to the estate of Mr. Hays, in consequence of the accommodation within mentioned, must be considered as real and not as personal property. Of consequence the widow is entitled to the interest on one third of the amount during her life, and the principal will be divided among the children, subject to the widow's rights, according to the directions of the acts of Assembly regulating the descent of real estate in cases of intestacy.

“S. SITGREAVES.”

EASTON, 25th January, 1803.

According to the records of the orphans' court for the county of Northampton, John Hays (2d) died possessed of the following real estate situated in Northampton county, viz: “A tract of land situated in Allen township, said county, containing 108 acres and allowance, upon which is erected a mansion house and other buildings, grist-mill, and tan-yard. One other tract, also situated in Allen township, containing about 270 acres, being a part of the late proprietaries manor of Fermoer, commonly called the dry lands. One other tract of unimproved land, also situated in Allen township, containing twenty-five acres. Also, another tract of land, situated in Towamensing township, containing about 150 acres.” The records also state that he died intestate, leaving a widow—Jean—and thirteen children, viz: John (3d), James, Jean, Elizabeth, Ann, William, Isabella, Robert, Thomas, Richard, Samuel, Mary (2d), and Rebecca. John and James, sons of John Hays (2d) by his first wife, have already been referred to. John Hays (3d), by a release, dated July 28, 1795, and during the lifetime of his father, relinquished his right in and to his father's estate.

4. *Jean Hays*, m. ——— *Grier*; both died in Chester county, leaving issue; *John C.*; *James K.*; *Joseph*; *Nancy*, m. ———

Ralston; *Jane*; *Fanny*, m. ——— Lewis; *Elizabeth*, m. ——— McClure; *Maria*, m. ——— Long; *Martha*, m. ——— Hays; and *Isabella*, m. ——— Long.

5. *Elizabeth Hays*, b. March 3, 1770; d. January 27, 1844; m. Dr. Edward Humphrey; b. June 1, 1776; d. Dec. 5, 1847; and they left issue; *John*, now living in Illinois; m. first, *Mary Ann* ———; d. July 20, 1845, in her 39th year. *Dr. Charles*, lately deceased; m. *Mary Stanton*. *Sarah E.*, b. Nov. 29, 1800; d. Oct. 19, 1871; m. *Hugh Horner*; b. April 21, 1788; d. July 15, 1861. *Mary R.*, m. *John Lyle*. *Jane*, m. *Michael Weitzel*.

6. *Ann Hays*, b. June 8, 1771; d. January 8, 1851; m. *John Nilson*; d. January 1, 1857, in the 91st year of his age. They left issue: *Charles*; *William McNair*, d. January 18, 1851, aged 44 years; *John*; *Margaret*, m. *Joseph Horner*; d. January 27, 1866, aged 75, and had four children; *Sallie Ann*, m. *Baxter McClure*; *Jane*; *Mary Ann*, d. Sept. 13, 1877, aged 63 years, m. *Rev. Leslie Irwin*; b. July 22, 1806, at Ballibay, county Monaghan, Ireland; d. November 16, 1873, at Quincy, Ill.

7. *William Hays*, m. and removed to Pittsburgh; served as an associate judge of Allegheny county; where he died about 1846, leaving issue: *John*, *Robert*, *William*, *Henry*, *Richard*, *Charles*, and *Jane*.

8. *Isabella Hays*, m. *John Ralston*.

9. *Robert Hays*, married. Under proceeding in partition upon the estate of *John Hays*, (2d) the homestead and tannery, including ninety-eight acres and twenty perches of land, were awarded to *Robert*; who, in the year 1803, sold the same to *Michael Weaver* (grandfather of the writer). *Robert* afterward removed to the central part of Pennsylvania, and died at Bellefonte, leaving issue: *William*, *Alfred*, and *Ann*.

10. *Thomas Hays*, m. ——— *Houston*; he died at Williamsport, Pa., leaving issue: *Thomas*; *William*; *Charles*; *Sarah*, m. ——— *Paine*; *Jane*; *Mary*, m. ——— *Kline*; *Martha*, m. ——— *Polk*; and *Isabella*.

11. *Richard Hays*, d. in Lycoming county, Penna.

12. *Samuel Hays*, d. at Erie, Penna., leaving two sons and three daughters.

13. *Mary Hays*, died unmarried, January 11, 1851, aged 64 years.

14. *Rebecca Hays*, d. April 10, 1810, aged 49 years.

Of the other children of John Hays (1st) and Jean, his wife, we have no record further than a draft, indorsed Robert Hays, 168 acres, ninety-six perches: the descriptive part stating that it is "a draught of a tract of land situated in Allen township, Northampton county, being part of a larger tract, late William Allen's, Esq. Surveyed the 22d May, 1781, for Robert Hays per James Brown." Robert Hays married Mary Allison, daughter of James and Jennet Allison. (*Hist. Reg.*, page 122.)

Thomas Herron. There were two persons of this name, one of whom resided in Moore township previous to the year 1747. He married Jean McConnell. Thomas Herron died October 4, 1772, aged sixty-three years. His wife, Jean, died during the year 1804. They had no issue. Thomas Herron bequeathed a certain portion of his estate to a certain Mary Fleming, who afterwards married William Moffat. He also gave the sum of ten pounds unto his minister, the Rev. John Rosbrugh; also a certain sum unto Arthur Lattimore, of Allen township, "to be by him applied to such charitable uses, chiefly or only to the gospel, as he, in his judgment and discretion, shall think best." The other Thomas Herron married Jane Brown, daughter of Samuel and Jean (Boyd) Brown: they removed to Rockingham county, Virginia, where Thomas Herron died, previous to June 5, 1818. (*Hist. Reg.*, page 123.)

James Horner came from the North of Ireland. He resided on the farm now owned and occupied by Thomas Laubach, situated on the main road leading from Bethlehem to Mauch Chunk, near the village of Howertown, in Allen township, Northampton county. He married Jean Kerr. James Horner was born in Ireland, in the year 1711, and died May 1, 1793. Jean (Kerr) Horner was also born in Ireland, in the year 1713, and was murdered by a party of Indian warriors at the time of the Stinton massacre.* On her tombstone is the following inscription: "In memory of Jane, wife of James

* See Dr. Egle's History of Penn'a, pages 974-5.

Horner, who suffered death by the hands of savage Indians, October 8, 1763. Aged fifty years." The writer was informed by the late Mr. Thomas Clendinen that his father came near being a victim of the Stinton massacre, from the fact that he was present at a corn-husking frolic at the house of Mr. Stinton on the night preceding the massacre, and staying until late in the night, he was about leaving for home, but being prevailed to remain until morning, he consented to do so, but, after staying awhile, it seemed to him that something prompted him to leave, and in obeying it he escaped being present at the massacre. Also that, consequent to the trouble and excitement at that time, Mrs. Horner was buried without a coffin, and that her husband took her corpse to the meeting-house of the English Presbyterian congregation, and there sat up with it, alone, on the night following the massacre, and that the interment took place the following day. James and Jean (Kerr) Horner had issue:

1. *Hugh Horner*, b. September 20, 1743; d. April 15, 1806; m. *Elizabeth Wilson*, d. December 22, 1835, in the 87th year of her age. They had issue:

- i. *Jean*, m. *Samuel Abernethy*.
- ii. *James*, b. January 1, 1779; d. October 28, 1823; m. *Esther Clendinen*. She m. secondly *James Vliet, Esq.* (See *Hist. Reg.*, p. 37.)
- iii. *Robert*, b. April 23, 1781; d. July 7, 1844; m. *Jane Wilson*, d. November 10, 1859, in her 87th year.
- iv. *Judith*, b. April 28, 1784; d. at 14 years of age.
- v. *William*, b. May 31, 1786; d. May 14, 1868.
- vi. *Hugh*, b. April 21, 1788; m. *Sarah E. Humphrey*, daughter of *Dr. Edward and Elizabeth (Hays) Humphrey*. (See preceding.)
- vii. *Elizabeth*, b. May 28, 1790; d. August 11, 1826.

2. *John Horner*, b. October 1, 1747; m. *Susan Darrah*.

3. *Thomas Horner*, b. November 1, 1749; d. November 27, 1825; m. *Jane Patterson*, d. September 9, 1835, aged 74 years. They had issue:

- i. *Sarah*, b. June 19, 1785; m. *Nathan Kerr*, son of *James and Jane (McInstry) Kerr*, d. June 18, 1844, aged 62 years
- ii. *Jean*, b. January 12, 1787; d. June 20, 1791.

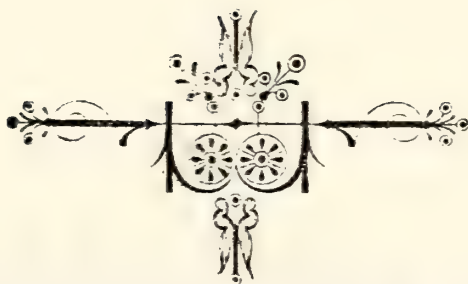
- iii. *James*, b. July 30, 1789; died in Ohio subsequent to the year 1861; m. 1st Letty Brown; 2d. Pleasant Harvey.
- iv. *Jane*, b. February 12, 1795.
- v. *Anna*, b. May 31, 1797; m. Joseph Harvey.
- vi. *Thomas*, b. in 1800; m. 1st, Cassandra Anderson; 2d, Jane Barton. In the year 1877 he resided at Nunda, Livingston county, N. Y.

4. *Sarah Horner*, b. December 12, 1751; d. 1826, in the State of New York; m. Wm. McNair, son of John and Christianna (Walker) McNair. Mr. McNair died in 1823, near Mt. Morris, N. Y.

5. *Mary Horner*, of whom we have no record.

6. *James Horner*, b. May 14, 1757; no record.

7. *Jean Horner*, b. October 20, 1759; m. John Hays, son of John and Barbara (King) Hays.



BAPTISMS OF ST. GABRIEL'S P. E. CHURCH, MORLOTTON, (DOUGLASSVILLE,) BERKS
COUNTY, PA.

COMMUNICATED BY MORTON L. MONTGOMERY.

<i>Birth.</i>	<i>Child.</i>	<i>Parents.</i>	<i>Baptism.</i>
1 April, 1736,	Ezekiel,	Peter and Elizabeth Jones,	30 Sept., 1735.
28 Sept., 1736,	Mary,	Burgund and Mary Bird,	29 Oct., 1735.
Oct., 1736,	Nicholas,	Jonas and Mary Jones,	23 May, 1736.
	James,	William and Bridgette Bird,	3 Oct., 1736.
	Christine,	Burgund and Mary Bird,	31 Feb., 1737.
	Sarah,	Andrew and Dorothy Jones,	28 Aug., 1737.
	Margaret,	Peter and Elizabeth Jones,	2 April, 1738.
	Marcus,	William and Bridgette Bird,	4 Feb., 1739.
29 Sept., 1738,	Thomas,	Justin and Anne Mayberry,	1 May, 1739.
21 April, 1739,	Moses,	Andrew and Dorothy Jones,	1 May, 1739.
10 Feb., 1741,	Stephen,	Andrew and Dorothy Jones,	2 April, 1741.
13 Mar., 1740,	Evan,	Nathan and Catharine Evans,	30 Aug., 1741.
	Andrew,	Andrew and Dorothy Jones,	4 Sept., 1743.
11 June, 1744,	Rebecca,	William and Bridgette Bird,	19 June, 1744.
3 Nov., 1744,	Peter,	Jonas and Mary Jones,	13 Jan., 1745.
	John,	Mounce and Margaret Jones,	24 Jan., 1745.
	William,	Peter and Ruth Jones,	14 April, 1745.
6 Dec., 1747,	Ruth,	Peter and Ruth Jones,	8 April, 1748.
26 Mar., 1753,	Ruth,	Peter and Ruth Jones,	27 May, 1753.
17 April, 1752,	Peter,	Mounce and Mary Margaret Jones,	27 May, 1753.
1 June, 1753,	James,	George and Mary Douglass,	15 July, 1753.
4 July, 1746,	James,	John and Catharine Williams,	18 July, 1753.
11 Nov., 1739,	Mary,	Benjamin and Susanna Boone,	6 Aug., 1753.
13 Aug., 1741,	Benjamin,	Benjamin and Susanna Boone,	6 Aug., 1753.
24 Mar., 1743,	James,	Benjamin and Susanna Boone,	6 Aug., 1753.
11 Aug., 1745,	Samuel,	Benjamin and Susanna Boone,	6 Aug., 1753.
3 May, 1749,	Dinah,	Benjamin and Susanna Boone,	6 Aug., 1753.
13 Dec., 1753,	Samuel,	Nicholas and Judith Jones,	20 Jan., 1754.

23 Dec., 1753,	Mary,	William and Bridgette Bird,	20 Jan., 1754.
18 Mar., 1747,	Elizabeth,	James and Margaret Bird,	1 Sept., 1754.
16 Jan., 1750,	Eleazer,	James and Margaret Bird,	1 Sept., 1754.
5 May, 1752,	Ruth,	James and Margaret Bird,	1 Sept., 1754.
18 Aug., 1754,	Judith,	James and Margaret Bird,	1 Sept., 1754.
23 Sept., 1754,	Mary,	George and Mary Douglass,	17 Nov., 1754.
24 June, 1755,	Elizabeth,	Peter and Ruth Jones,	29 June, 1755.
28 Sept., 1757,	Hannah,	Nicholas and Judith Jones,	4 Dec., 1757.
20 Mar., 1757,	Pierce,	Peter and Ruth Jones,	1757.
8 April, 1758,	Hannah,	Mounce and Margaret Jones,	31 July, 1758.
21 Feb., 1759,	Sarah,	Nicholas and Judith Jones,	1759.
31 July, 1759,	Judith,	Peter and Ruth Jones,	1759.
21 Dec., 1759,	Abraham,	Mounce and Margaret Jones,	20 April, 1760.
12 April, 1762,	Ezekiel,	Peter and Ruth Jones,	15 Feb., 1762.
	John,	Nicholas and Judith Jones,	18 May, 1762.
	Rebecca,	Mounce and Margaret Jones,	18 May, 1762.
	Bridgette,	Mounce and Margaret Jones,	18 May, 1762.
18 Mar., 1765,	William,	Mark and Mary Bird,	25 Mar., 1765.
	John,	Mark and Mary Bird,	17 Nov., 1767.
20 Jan., 1776,	Margaret,	Mounce and Margaret Jones,	17 Mar., 1776.
9 Aug., 1777,	Peter,	Peter and Catharine Jones,	15 Oct., 1777.
1 Nov., 1774,	Amos,	Harris and Judith Jones,	10 Sept., 1778.
8 July, 1796,	Caleb,	Peter and Catharine Jones,	1 Aug., 1796.
8 Nov., 1794,	Samuel,	John and Cynthia Jones,	31 July, 1796.
3 Feb., 1796,	Caleb,	John and Cynthia Jones,	31 July, 1796.
17 April, 1797,	Sarah,	John and Mary Jones,	25 June, 1797.
16 Aug., 1799,	George W.,	George and Mary Douglass,	6 June, 1801.
28 Mar., 1799,	Catharine,	Peter and Catharine Jones,	12 April, 1801.
5 April, 1802,	Rebecca,	Peter and Catharine Jones,	25 Dec., 1802.
8 Oct., 1804,	Amelia,	George and Mary Douglass,	—
2 Feb., 1808,	Theodore,	Samuel D. and Sarah Franks,	3 May, 1808.
26 April, 1808,	Elizabeth,	George and Mary Douglass,	18 Dec., 1808.
26 May, 1814,	Rachel May,	Thomas and Margaret Jones,	9 Oct., 1814.
2 April, 1812,	William,	George and Mary Douglass,	15 Jan., 1815.

JAMES MCLENE,

ONE OF THE UNMENTIONED "MEN OF MARK" OF THE
CUMBERLAND VALLEY.

BY BENJ. M. NEAD.

It is the case, and it is so naturally, that, with few notable exceptions, in reviews of the events of the revolutionary portion of our Commonwealth's history, the greater prominence has been given to the military characters of that dramatic period. These were the chief actors upon the stage, and the luster of their achievements secured for them—when the jealousy or personal pique of ruling spirits in the home government did not eclipse their names entirely—such prominent mention in the printed records of those times as comported with a due preservation of the dignity and State pride of New England chronicles, to whom, to our shame as Pennsylvanians be it said, we have been content almost unto this day to delegate the principal business of conserving and promulgating American history.

But aside from those Pennsylvanians who contributed by their military prowess to the general grand results of the Revolution, there were men in the more quiet walks of civil life whose names do not appear upon the printed pages of history, who in their own spheres contributed their share in the consummation of a free and independent form of government for Pennsylvania. Of one of this class of almost forgotten patriots it is the purpose of this article to make some mention.

James McLene was the son of William McLene, and although readily mistaken for an Irishman,* was born in New London, Chester county, Pennsylvania, on the 14th of October, 1730.

* When I first took my seat in council, (Sup. Ex.,) not having been acquainted with any people from the western country, I thought from their conversation that McLene, Boyd, Smith, and Whitehill were Irishmen. * * * Talking one day with Smith (who had as much

He was fortunate in enjoying more opportunities in the way of an early education than were ordinarily available at that period. During his boyhood, New London was the seat of a classical academy, which, under the charge of the Rev. Francis Alison,* a man of large scholarly attainments, had become deservedly celebrated as an institution of learning. At this academy James was educated, in company with such worthy companions as Charles Thomson, afterwards master of the Quaker free school in Philadelphia, secretary of the conference of committees and of the Continental Congress: Thomas McKean, who became Chief Justice of the Supreme Court and second Governor of Pennsylvania under the Constitution of 1790; George Reed and James Smith, signers of the Declaration of Independence.

In the year 1753, James McLene, then a young man of twenty-three years of age, attracted by the fame of the "Conococheague Settlement," the name which the early settlers in old Antrim township, Cumberland (now Franklin) county, had given to their home, took up a valuable tract of land there, and having married, July 5, 1753, Christina Brown, (of that vicinity,) he located upon his purchase the next year. Here he seems to have pursued, for twenty years and upwards, the usual

of the brogue and look of an Irishman as any one that ever came from Tipperary) about being at sea, he told me he never was at sea in his life. "And how, my honey," says Dean, who was sitting by me, and who also thought him from Ireland, "did you get to Philadelphia?" "Why I rode here." "And arrah, honey! did you ride here all the way from Ireland? I never heard of a bridge between the two countries." "Devil a bit of me," says Smith, "was ever out of Pennsylvania." And this I found was true, and that McLene, Whitehill, and Boyd were all born in Pennsylvania. People who live in an Irish settlement, or who are much with the Irish, generally affect the brogue.—*Autobiography of Charles Biddle*, p. 203.

* Rev. Francis Alison came to America in 1735, served for a short time as tutor in John Dickinson's father's family, became pastor of New London Church in 1737, opened his academy in 1743, removed to Philadelphia in 1752, and became principal of the Philadelphia Academy, accepted in 1755 the professorship of moral philosophy in the University of Pennsylvania, of which institution he was subsequently vice prevost. He was the founder of the Presbyterian Society for the Relief of Ministers and their Widows.

avocation of a yeoman of the frontier, with no event in his career, except his evident growth in popularity, to challenge particular mention, until the thunder of the Revolution awoke him to activity in an important sphere of labor for the cause of freedom.

Among the "number of gentlemen" who met at Carpenter's Hall, in Philadelphia, on the 18th of June, 1776, was Mr. James McLene, from the county of Cumberland.* These gentlemen were deputed by the committees of several of the counties of the Province to join in provincial conference to take action upon the resolution of the Continental Congress of May 15, 1776, which called upon the colonies "to adopt such governments as shall, in the opinion of the representatives of the people, best conduce to the happiness and safety of their constituents in particular, and America in general."

In the deliberations of this conference, the importance of which it is not necessary to enlarge upon, Mr. McLene took an active part. The conference lasted but one week, yet in that time all the preliminaries for calling a State convention and for choosing representatives thereto were arranged. Besides this, important measures, demanded by the exigencies of the times, and not strictly within the legitimate scope of the conference, were adopted. The most important of these was the establishment of the Pennsylvania Flying Camp, a militia force of four thousand five hundred men, raised in obedience to a resolution of Congress, and subsequently sent to the relief of General Washington's army on Long Island. The disasters of the Continental army at Fort Washington and in the battles on the Island were shared to the utmost by this brave body of Pennsylvania yeomen who have been scarcely accorded a mention in history. James McLene was on the committee which devised the ways and means of raising the Flying Camp and of fitting them to take the field.

Having been so closely and in so able a manner identified

* Mr. McLene's colleagues from Cumberland county in this conference were: Col. James Allison, John Maclay, Esq., William Elliot, Esq., Col. William Clark, Dr. John Calhoon, John Creigh, Hugh McCormick, John Harris, and Hugh Alexander.

with the workings of the provincial conference, as a natural consequence Mr. McLene was chosen from Cumberland county one of the members of the constitutional convention, which met in Philadelphia on the 15th day of July, 1776, to complete the work begun in the conference.* Of this body, the deliberations of which lasted a little over two months, Mr. McLene was an attentive member, and here doubtless gained much of that intimate knowledge of public men and manners, which fitted him for intelligent service in those positions of kindred character which he subsequently filled ably and with credit to himself.

Just as natural was the next step McLene took, from the convention to frame the fundamental law of the new government to the first Assembly of Representatives to enact the statute law.

All of McLene's colleagues from the home county in the constitutional convention, with the exception of Jonathan Hoge, served with him in the Assembly of 1776-7. During this session the good common sense and executive ability of McLene is strongly indicated by the character of the committees upon which he served, and by the manner in which he performed his work. His attention, as a member of the military committee, was closely given to formulating a practicable militia system for the State. He was one of the Assemblymen of Pennsylvania delegated to confer with the delegates of Virginia and Maryland respecting the boundary lines, some point of that vexed question, notwithstanding the impending war, being at that time agitated; and when the British army took possession of Philadelphia, and the adoption of extreme measures in the councils of the patriots became necessary, he was named as one of the committee to prepare a bill to authorize the president and council of Pennsylvania to suspend the *habeas corpus* act, and of the committee to devise a plan to prevent the giving of supplies and intelligence to the enemy.

In the session of 1777-8 the record of McLene as a leader is

* The other members of the convention from Cumberland county were John Harris, William Clarke, William Duffield, Hugh Alexander, Jonathan Hoge, Robert Whitehill, and James Brown.

still more marked. He was elected Speaker of the Assembly on the 20th of November, 1777, and served in that important capacity until the 20th of February, 1778, when he voluntarily resigned the position, and John Bayard was chosen as his successor.

In March, 1778, a difficulty which seems to have been of a somewhat serious nature occurred between the Pennsylvania authorities and the Continental Board of War, relative to supplies for the army, ordered by Congress, then in session at York. The precise nature of this difficulty is not apparent, owing to the omission of the record concerning the same in the minutes of the Council and Assembly. Pennsylvania had a grievance, and set it forth in an address from the Council and the Assembly to Congress. James McLene and Robert Whitehill, members of Assembly, were appointed a committee, on the 6th of March, to go to Yorktown and present to Congress this joint representation of the Council and Assembly of Pennsylvania. Congress took steps to remove this grievance, and a short time subsequently passed the following resolve in regard to the same: "That Congress conceive all cause of complaint against the instructions of the Board of War to their superintendents must now cease as three of said superintendents have been dismissed, and it is expressly enjoined upon the others to conform to the regulations of the State in which they are from time to time employed."

On the 9th of November, 1778, McLene, having won the confidence of the people by his service in the Supreme Legislative branch of the new government, was advanced to a seat in the Supreme Executive branch, viz: the Supreme Executive Council. For the choice of councillors the State was divided into three districts, the first consisting of the city of Philadelphia and the three original counties of the State, and the remaining two of four counties each. In the first district one councillor was chosen from the city of Philadelphia and one from each of the counties,* to serve three years; in the second district one councillor was chosen from each of the counties,†

* Philadelphia, Chester, and Bucks.

† Lancaster, York, Cumberland, and Berks.

to serve two years, and in the third district one councillor was chosen from each of the counties,* to serve one year. McLene was chosen a councillor to represent Cumberland county, by the people of the second district, at the October election, 1778, and served for two years.

James McLene is next recorded as sitting with the Continental Congress. Of that important body he was an able, conservative member, during the trying session of 1779-'80.†

The framers of the Pennsylvania Constitution of 1776 evidently looked upon the results of their labor simply as an experiment. They seemed to believe that the body politic created under that instrument following the analogy of the human body, would undergo radical changes in a period not exceeding seven years. Accordingly, by the terms of the Constitution itself, it was provided that at the end of that time, namely, in the year 1783, (and every seventh year thereafter,) that a so-called Council of Censors should be chosen by ballot, consisting of two persons from each county and city in the State. The duty of the Council of Censors was defined to be to inquire whether the Constitution had been preserved inviolate in every part, and whether the legislative and executive branches of the government had performed their duty as guardians of the people, or had assumed or exercised other or greater powers than they were entitled to under the Constitution. They were also to inquire whether the public taxes had been justly levied and collected in all parts of the Commonwealth, in what manner the moneys had been disposed of, and whether the laws had been duly executed. For these purposes they had power to send for persons, papers, and records. They had also authority to pass public censures, to order impeachments, and recommend to the Legislature the repeal of such laws as appeared to them to have been enacted contrary to the principles of the Constitution. Theirs was also the right, upon the consent of two thirds of their number, to call a convention to meet within two years after their sitting, if there appeared to them

* Northampton, Bedford, Northumberland, and Westmoreland.

† His colleagues in Congress from Pennsylvania were William Shippen, James Searle, and Fred. A. Muhlenburg.

an absolute necessity of amending any article of the Constitution which was defective, explaining such as were considered not clearly expressed and of adding such as were necessary for the preservation of the rights and happiness of the people. But all proposed changes were to be promulgated for the consideration of the people at least six months before the election of delegates to a convention.

In the Council of Censors which began its first session Monday, November 10, 1783, James McLene and William Irvine were the representatives from Cumberland county. With them sat many of the ablest men of the State, and the record of the deliberations of this council is full of interest. The first Constitution of our present form of State government bears in many particulars the impress of their opinions and is largely the result of their labors. McLene and Irvine both took an active part in the proceedings of the council. McLene was a member of the chief committee which was appointed to inquire whether the Constitution had been preserved inviolate in every part. It was this committee which recommended the bi-cameral system of legislation, and suggested the propriety of restricting the exercise of the executive power to a single person.

In the year 1783, McLene was chosen to represent Cumberland county a second term in the Supreme Executive Council, and the new county of Franklin having been erected from Cumberland, in 1784, he was elected in October of that year to serve still another term in that body as the representative of the new county. One who was intimately connected with the Council as an officer, speaks as follows of the situation of affairs at this time: "Council was nearly equal at this time with respect to parties. The Republican members were Messrs. Neville, Hill, Muhlenburg, Ross, Willing, Boyd, and Elliott. The Constitutionals were Messrs. McLENE, Whitehill, Smilie, Findley, Watts, Smith, Dean, Hoge, and Martin. The distinction was that the Republicans wanted an alteration in the Constitution. They wished to have a House of Representatives and a Senate. The other party thought no alteration necessary * * * We had frequent and violent disputes

between these members upon political subjects, but they were of little consequence then, and can be of none now. The best informed man of either party and the readiest of business was Mr. Hoge, but he was so diffident a man that if we had a full council he could never rise to make a motion, or even to second one. He was a worthy, valuable man. McLene, Whitehill, Smilie, and Findley are all sensible men. They would not be the least embarrassed in speaking before any assembly whatever. Smilie and Findley are natives of Ireland; the former was brought up a house carpenter, the latter a weaver. They are both men of talents, and if they had received a good education would have made figure in any legislative body. McLene and Whitehill are Pennsylvanians. These four had been leading members of the State Legislature. They are all now (1803) living. * * McLene has retired from public business." *

By an act of Assembly, passed in 1782, the President and Vice President and a member of the Supreme Executive Council, appointed by council for that purpose, together with the Secretary of the Land Office, the Receiver General, and the Surveyor General for the time being, were required to sit as a Board of Property to hear and determine all cases of controversy in regard to the title of lands in the Commonwealth. The President or Vice President served on this board as long as he continued in office, but a different member of council was chosen to serve each month. During the year 1786 and 1787, owing to the sickness of President Franklin, Vice President Charles Biddle presided over the Board of Property, and James McLene sat as council's member during the months of September, 1786, and June, 1787.

After his retirement from the council, McLene was again elected to the Assembly, and represented the new county of Franklin until 1789. That year he was chosen a member of the convention which framed the Constitution of 1790, and subsequently after the adoption of the Constitution was again

* *Autobiography of Charles Biddle, Vice President Supreme Executive Council of Pennsylvania*, pp. 202, 203.

immediately re-elected to Assembly, and faithfully serving two terms more, he retired in 1794 to the quiet of his home in Antrim township, Franklin county. Six years later, on the 18th of March, 1800, when he had reached the ripe old age of seventy, he was commissioned a justice of the peace, his active spirit refusing to rest even after nearly half a century of earnest important service to the public.

In the quiet country, about four miles north-east of Greencastle, now the principal town in old Antrim township, there may still be seen the remains of an ancient burial place. It is sadly neglected now. Brambles choke up its paths, and unkempt forest trees cast their shadows upon its shattered and moss-covered tombstones. This is "Brown's Mill grave-yard." The ravages of time may have rendered it impossible for us to tell which of those neglected monuments covers his remains, yet here rests the body of Hon. James McLene, who died on the 13th day of March, A. D. 1806, aged seventy-five years, four months, and twenty-seven days. *Idoneus Homo.*



THE DEFECTION OF ARNOLD.

[The following letter, written by Michael Simpson, of the Pennsylvania Line of the Revolution, to his friend and neighbor, Joshua Elder, of Paxtang, notwithstanding its bad orthography, is worthy of preservation in these pages. MICHAEL SIMPSON was a son of Thomas Simpson, an early Scotch-Irish settler, who located in Paxtang in 1720, where this son Michael was born, twenty years later. Michael was brought up a farmer, receiving the meager education, and yet essential, of the back-woodsmen. When the Indian forays following the defeat of Braddock spread dismay and desolation along the frontiers, he became an ensign in the provincial service, and served under Forbes and Bouquet, and the expeditions which brought peace to the settlements. At the outset of the Revolution he was appointed second lieutenant of Captain Matthew Smith's company, and was attached to the Quebec expedition under Arnold in 1775. Being absent under orders of General Arnold when the final attack was made upon that stronghold, he avoided capture. He was subsequently promoted first lieutenant in the First Pennsylvania, Colonel Hand, and was in command of his company at the battle of Long Island. On the 1st of December, 1776, he was commissioned captain, and as such was in the battles of Trenton, Princeton, Brandywine, Germantown, and White Plains. In fact, not being retired the service until under the re-arrangement of the Line in January, 1781, for nearly six years he served his country and its cause faithfully and well. After the war, Captain Simpson bought a farm on the Susquehanna, opposite Chambers' ferry, where he erected a large stone house, which was destroyed by fire within the present year, 1883. He owned the ferry on the York county side of the river, and for awhile leased the Chambers' ferry on the east side. It was the old Carlisle ferry of earlier days. Here he resided until his death, which occurred on the 1st of June, 1813. Being brigadier general of the militia, he was known as General Simpson. He was a gentleman of aristocratic bearing, and yet much loved and respected

by his neighbors. He was possessed of a warm heart, was a firm friend, was liberal and obliging. Such was the author of the letter herewith given—he was a *soldier*, and his bad orthography may be forgiven.

[Of JOSHUA ELDER, to whom the letter was written, we make the following brief mention. He was the second son of Rev. John Elder and Mary Baker, was born in Paxtang township, (now Dauphin county,) Pa., on the 9th of March, 174 $\frac{4}{5}$. He was a farmer by occupation. During the frontier troubles of 1763–64 he was in active military service. When the Revolution broke out he was a leader on the patriot side, and appointed one of the sub-lieutenants of Lancaster county, as also a justice of the peace, serving until the close of the war. He was a prominent advocate for the formation of the county of Dauphin, and under the Constitution of 1790 was commissioned by Governor Mifflin one of the associate judges of the courts, August 17, 1791. The appointment, however, of Sheriff Clunie to the bench, on the resignation of David Harris, who had removed to Baltimore, so incensed him that he peremptorily resigned. He was appointed by Governor McKean prothonotary January 5, 1800, a position he filled by reappointment until February 6, 1809. In March, 1810, he was elected burgess of the borough of Harrisburg. He died at his residence in Harrisburg, on the 5th of December, 1820. Judge Elder was twice married,—first, to Mary McAllister, who died November 21, 1792; secondly, to Sarah McAllister, who died December 6, 1807.]

“HEAD QRS., TAPAN, *Sept* 27, 1780.

“D’R JOSEY: Yours I Rec’d favor’d by Dr. Montgomery, but was long on the way, for which I thank you for your Particulars. I am glad to hear of your having peace and a good harvest. Surpris’d to hear of Sickness of the Army, defate at White plain, or the loss of waggons, or the French being block’d up;—is all a falsity of I suppose a disaffected Gentry. I have heard bad news frequently from Susqueh^a of the Indians, distroying the enhabitance, which is very distressing.

“Our ontiligence from Carolina is much more favorable than it was at first mentioned by Gen^l Geatses Letter to his Excel-

lency. We hear lately of a number of prisoners we lost there, was sent of by a Guard, but the Militia rising and Retaking them and y^e Guard, make all in our favor on that Quarter. Sorry to hear of our friends falling by the enfernal Toreys, in Perticular Addam Torrence.

“A grand discovery maid. Gen^l Arnold who comm^d at West Point had sold the place. The Plot was found out by a Captⁿ of the Militia who took the Ajitant Gen^l of the British army at Tarryton on his just going to the enemy’s lines, after being threw our whole army, and maid great discoverys. Had a plan of West Point, and all the fortifications round it, and Gen^l Arnold’s name in it. He was brought to his Excellency at King’s ferry, on his return from Road Island with y^e Markis De Leviat, on the 25th Inst. His Excellency emediately push’d to West Point; and Gen^l Arnold found his Plot found out, emediately push’d of to y^e Enemy. He had apointed the British fleet to sail up the 25th, and on y^e 26th to demand the place, which was to be emediately delivered up without the firing a gun. His Excellency’s timely notice prevented. We have not heard that y^e Fleet sail’d because of the plot’s being found out. The Ajitant Gen^l begs his life, as he say he can make more discoverys than his life’s worth. He Offer’d y^e Captⁿ 100 Guines, his Gold Watch, horse, Pistoles & coat to let him go, but all to no purpose. I trust there may be some discoverys maid among a body we have long had raison to suspect.

“Our army lys waiting the arival of the French. I hope something may turn up from his Excellency’s Conference with the French army at Road Island. I hope to have something more in a short time. You’ll let your Father hear and all Friends, and let it Rejoice all our friends, & Perticular Mr. Chestnut Over y^e Water, with my Comply^{ts}.

“My Comply^{ts} to Polly. I rest, S^r you ashur’d Friend & Hum Serv’t

“MICH^L SIMPSON.

“I hear Captⁿ M^c Allister Cetch’d the Red belied Salmon. I give him joy, with my comply^{ts}. I am glad to hear your Puppys come on so well; there’s hopes they’ll make fine dogs.”

Indorsed: “Joshua Elder Esq Lancaster county, Paxtang, Hon^d by Mr. McMartin.”

COL. MATTHEW SMITH.

BY WILLIAM H. EGLE, M. D.

MATTHEW SMITH, the son of Robert* and Mary Smith, was born in 1734 in Paxtang, Lancaster, now Dauphin, county, Pennsylvania. He received the limited education of pioneer times, and was brought up as a farmer. During the French and Indian war he was in service in Bouquet's expedition. He comes, however, into prominence by being one of the delegates appointed by the inhabitants on the frontiers to present their memorial of grievances to the Assembly during the "Paxtang Boys'" foray against the perfidious Indians on Conestoga Manor and in the work-house at Lancaster. Save as the bearer of that petition, he was not connected with the so-called "mas-sacre."

In June, 1775, the roll of the drums of the Revolution called him from the quiet of his farm, and he enlisted a company of volunteers in Paxtang to march to the siege of Boston. His company included many famous characters, and one of its members. Judge Henry, has preserved a record of their wonderful march, under Arnold, through the wilderness of Maine to Quebec. The attack on Quebec, and the capture of Smith's company, are graphically told by Judge Henry. Captain Smith was probably exchanged in the spring of 1778, for on the 28th of May, that year, he appeared in the Supreme Executive Council as the member for Lancaster county, in which office he served during the years 1778-9.

On the 3d of August, 1779, he writes from Sunbury that he had arrived there with "sixty Paxtang Boys," to look after the

* ROBERT SMITH, of Paxtang, died in March, 1757, leaving a wife Mary, and issue as follows :

- i. *Matthew.*
- ii. *Rebecca, m. Samuel Allen.*
- iii. *Robert.*
- iv. *David.*

Indians and British who had captured Fort Freeland on the 28th of July previous. On the 11th of October, 1779, he was chosen Vice President of Pennsylvania, but resigned shortly after, owing to the heavy expenses connected with that position. On the 4th of February following he was appointed prothonotary, &c., for Northumberland county, filling that office until the 25th of September, 1783. Captain Smith afterwards removed to Milton, where he resided until his death, which took place on the 22d of July, 1794, at the age of sixty years. A company of light infantry, under Major Pratt and Captain James Boyd, marched with the body six miles to Warrior Run burying-ground. "Many tears were shed at the old patriot's burial, and after his remains were deposited, three volleys were fired over his grave." Captain Matthew Smith was as brave a soldier, as ardent a patriot as ever lived. He served his country long and faithfully, undaunted by the detraction of Quaker historians, who sought to throw a stigma upon his character from the fact that he was one of the bearers of the memorial of the frontiersmen to the Assembly for redress of grievances, and designating him as "the leader of the Paxtang rioters." That he was in nowise connected with the bloody transactions at Conestoga and Lancaster may reasonably be inferred, from the fact that he was chosen as the representative of the "back inhabitants." With "a price set upon his head," no participant would have ventured into Philadelphia. History fully exonerates him, and his brave and heroic after-life, begging himself in behalf of his country which needed his patriotic services, has been left as an example of the pure and disinterested spirit of the days of the Revolution. As one of the war eagles of that illustrious era, his name and fame are a glorious heritage. We have little knowledge of Col. Smith's family, save that in the tidal wave of emigration to the Presque Isle settlements his descendants went thither, and a son, Wilson Smith, who settled at Waterford, was an officer of note in that section during the war of 1812-14, and represented his district in the Pennsylvania Senate in 1817. A son of his, Matthew Smith, resides at Waterford.

KOQUETHAGAEELON, OR COLONEL WHITE EYES.

BY ISAAC CRAIG.

The following information regarding this faithful friend of the Americans is worth preserving: Mr. McAllister, a blacksmith, was an early settler in Pittsburgh, and White Eyes engaged him to make some beaver-traps, paying part on them in beaver-skins and agreed to pay the rest in the same way, but before he could do so Pontiac's war occurred. Mr. McAllister supposed the debt lost, for, according to Indian custom, "war paid all debts." Shortly after the war, McAllister was surprised at the appearance of White Eyes in his shop with a bundle of skins. He held out his hand to shake hands with McAllister, saying: "We brothers now; you good man; you make me good traps; me owe you; me pay you." McAllister replied: "I guess not; war pays all debts." The chief insisted that the debt was just and must be paid, and the bundle of skins fully paid all arrears due on the traps.

Subsequently White Eyes said to McAllister: "You good man; we no kill you; you make good traps. My young men wanted to go to your house; me said: 'No; him good man; him make good traps; him always give Indian something to eat; we no kill him.'"

The foregoing is just as I received it from a descendant of McAllister, and there is not the slightest doubt of its accuracy.

It has heretofore been believed that this noble Indian died of small-pox, but a letter from Colonel George Morgan (the Indian agent at Fort Pitt during the greater part of the Revolutionary war) to Congress, recently brought to light, shows that he was "treacherously put to death." The letter is dated Princeton, May 18, 1784; in it he says: "These two lads were sixteen or eighteen years of age when their parents brought them here, which was too advanced an age to expect they would derive much advantage from a common school, but the

third. [young White Eyes.] who was then in his eighth year, is every way worthy the further patronage of Congress, having now entered Virgil and begun Greek, and being the best scholar in his class, he will be prepared to enter college next fall. His mildness of disposition is equal to his capacity; and I cannot but take the liberty to entreat a continuance of the patronage of Congress to this worthy orphan, whose father was treacherously put to death at the moment of his greatest exertions to serve the United States, in whose service he held the commission of a colonel. His son is now in his thirteenth year. His father had settled a tract of land of about 30,000 acres on Muskingum, had built several good shingled houses on the tract, mowed meadows, planted large fields of corn, kept considerable stock of horses and cattle, used plows, and hired white men to work his farm. Would it not be worthy of Congress to appropriate this tract of land to this lad, and give such orders to prevent encroachments on it as may secure it for his heirs forever? * * * * I have carefully concealed and shall continue to conceal from young White Eyes the manner of his father's death, which I have never mentioned to any one but Mr. Thomson and two or three members of Congress."

On the 24th of March, 1779, the court of Yohogania county granted letters of administration upon the estate of Col. White Eyes to Thomas Smallman, and his bondsmen were Joseph Skelton, David Duncan, William Christie, and Samuel Ewalt. The younger White Eyes, when about forty-three years of age, was present at and signed the treaty at Greenville, in 1814. Col. White Eyes, although he so often advised other Indians, with great earnestness, to embrace the gospel of Jesus Christ, never made a public profession himself, on account of his being yet entangled in political concerns. Heckewelder is decided in his opinion that White Eyes was a Christian at heart.

NOTES AND QUERIES.

[TO OUR SUBSCRIBERS:—When the publication of the *Historical Register* was projected, it was not the intention to issue it at stated times—but simply four numbers during the year. Historic labors in another direction have, however, delayed the getting out the present issue. Number Four, with a full index, will be forwarded to each subscriber about the 1st of December. As it is contemplated to continue the *Register* during 1884, we would like to be informed at an early date of those who propose continuing their subscription. All that the gentlemen interested in its establishment wish is to have the *Register* pay expenses of publication. As there are a few copies of the present year not subscribed for, such will be furnished new subscribers at the price of two dollars per year. It is not the intention to interfere with any historical publication whatever, as the *Register* has its own peculiar field in which to work, and it, therefore, looks for support to all who love to preserve the history, biography, and genealogy of the State of Pennsylvania.]

OLD PAY-ROLLS.—It has been asserted, and it is believed by many persons, that by fires in the Treasury Department all the old army rolls were destroyed. This is not the case. There are yet in the Treasury building large collections of these rolls, presumed to be complete, of the war of 1812-14. There are also pay-lists of the expeditions under St. Clair and Wayne against the Indians in Ohio; and there are lists of soldiers in other Indian wars. There are also extensive pay lists and pension applications of the Revolutionary war, though destitute of any arrangement facilitating examination. There are very valuable Revolutionary records in the library of the State Department, notably the papers and correspondence of General Washington, and his full lists of all the soldiers in his army; but it seems to be the policy of the Government to exclude the public from any examination, and to prevent their publication for fear that the knowledge derived from them would be evidence in well-founded claims against the Government. This seems to be an outrage, for a rich Government like the United States should long since have published these soldiers' names in a series of archives. It is a shame that this great Government has not preserved even the names of the heroes that made it a nation.

A. L. G.

THE PAPERS OF GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE.—About fifteen years ago, we understand, the papers of that brilliant Pennsylvania soldier of the Revolution were confided to the care of Henry B. Dawson, then editor of the "Historical Magazine," who was to prepare a memoir of the Hero of Stony Point, and edit his valuable correspondence. What has been done towards giving to the public a work of the character contemplated? X. Y. Z.

[In reply we would state that, thirty years ago, Joseph J. Lewis, of Chester county, undertook to edit the papers of General Wayne. About a decade thereafter, having concluded to prepare only the history of Wayne's civil life, Mr. Dawson was requested to write that of his military career. Mr. Lewis died, leaving incomplete his record, while nothing has been accomplished by Mr. Dawson—and there seems to be little prospect that he ever will. A letter to him recently occasioned a very unsatisfactory reply.—W. H. E.]

OFFICERS UNDER ST. CLAIR.—William and John Purdy, who were officers under the gallant St. Clair, and killed at his defeat at the Miami, were sons of Col. James Purdy, an officer of the Revolution, who died in Fermanagh township, Mifflin county, Pa., August 8, 1813, aged eighty years. W. H. E.

AN ACCOUNT OF THE DEATH OF GENERAL BUTLER, from the *American Museum* of August, 1792.—"A Virginia paper, among other western intelligence, has the following: 'Captain Butler (brother of the unfortunate General of that name) has returned from Detroit; he was assured by the British commander at the post, that the report lately circulated of the General being still living and a prisoner with the Indians, was without foundation. He related the following melancholy particulars of his death: After the retreat of our army, on the 4th day of November last, from the bloody plains of Miami, the well-noted and infamous Simon Girty, came up to the General, who was then sitting; he knew him, and spoke to him; the General suffering under the most excruciating pain from his wounds, desired Girty to put an end to his misery; but he declining to give the fatal stroke, turned and whispered to an Indian standing by, that the person he had just been speaking to was the commander of the defeated army; upon which the Indian immediately sunk his tomahawk into his head, and he expired. A number of Indians then surrounded and scalped him; but what is most shocking to relate, they opened his body, took out his heart, cut it in as many pieces as there were tribes in the action, and divided it among them—thus died the brave General BUTLER.'"

Other accounts say the Indians ate the heart, believing it would make them brave! I. C.

WHISKEY INSURRECTION.—There are, in the Treasury Department in Washington, a great many official and personal letters relating to the Whiskey Insurrection in Western Pennsylvania, which have never seen daylight since the time they were written. The whole official correspondence of the Government is supplemented by many letters fresh from the infested district, describing scenes immediately after their occurrence. A letter from H. H. Breckenridge to Alexander Hamilton would throw much light on a long controverted point. These papers should be copied before they perish, and published by Pennsylvania, along with those already given to the public, for they contain facts not hitherto known. The State should not neglect such materials, nor deal with valuable historical matter with a niggardly hand.

A. L. G.

FLINT QUARRIES IN UNION COUNTY.—William Maclay, of date July 23, 1776, wrote from Sunbury to Richard Peters, Secretary of the War Office, that "he had searched, with some success, for flints, and sent some specimens with Mr. Ball, which were pronounced by gunsmiths superior to imported flints. The vein or quarry appears inexhaustible, and is situate along the banks of Penn's creek; distance from Sunbury ten miles, and a safe and expeditious navigation for boats and canoes a great part of the year."

The *situs* indicated by the distance given by Mr. Maclay would be where the present town of New Berlin, in Union county, now stands, and west to the mouth of Switzer's run. I can find no record that Mr. Maclay's "*find*" was ever utilized by Congress or the War Office, and tradition is entirely silent as to the working any vein in that neighborhood to my knowledge. In the summer of 1776 a boring apparatus was added to Widow Smith's mill at the mouth of White Deer creek, in now Union county, and a great number of gun-barrels were bored for Congress there, but as to the manufacture or preparation or export of flints from Penn's creek, history and tradition are entirely oblivious.

JOHN B. LINN.

RECENT HISTORICAL PUBLICATIONS.

EIN LEITFADEN DER DEUTSCH-AMERIKANISCHEN GESCHICHTE, Von H. A. Rattermann. Cincinnati, Ohio, Druck von Mecklenborg & Rosenthal. 1883. [Imp. 8vo., pp. 12.]

In this outline of German-American history, which the erudite author delivered before the German-American teachers of Chicago in August last, he has embodied such advice as is of value and importance not only to the intelligent audience who were permitted to hear his address, but to all earnest students of American history. Most of the history of our country has been written from such stand-points as totally ignore the German element. The time has

now arrived when not only that, but the Scotch-Irish should take the place of the English Puritan of New England, the Hollander of New York, the English Quaker of Pennsylvania, and so on throughout the early colonies of America. The influence of those two powerful elements, the German and Scotch-Irish, in our nation's history, are only beginning to be properly appreciated and recognized. The "day is dawning."

THE WEITZEL MEMORIAL. Historical and Genealogical Record of the descendants of Paul Weitzel, of Lancaster, Pa. 1740. Including brief sketches of the families of Allen, Byers, Bailey, Crawford, Davis, Hayden, McCormick, Stone, White and others. By Rev. Horace Edwin Hayden. Wilkes-Barré, Pa. 1883. [8vo., pp. 81. Price, \$1 50.]

This elegantly printed pamphlet gives us a valuable contribution to Pennsylvania genealogy, and fully illustrates that, notwithstanding the meager records Pennsylvania genealogists (Scotch-Irish and German) have for reference, how much patient industry and careful research will accomplish. Rev. Mr. Hayden has preserved to us the record of a prominent family of the Revolutionary era, with allied branches, and has done his work well. A painstaking genealogist, and a faithful laborer in that new field of Pennsylvania lore, the author has taken a front rank among the industrious antiquaries of our State.

THE MENNONITES. By E. K. Martin, of the Lancaster bar. Philadelphia: Everts & Peck. 1883. [Imp. 8vo., pp. 17.]

No class of individuals are less understood than the Mennonites of Pennsylvania, and Mr. Martin has furnished us an excellent monograph concerning them. As a part and parcel of the early German emigration to Pennsylvania, these sect-people deserve some recognition. It is true that their hereditary tendencies have deprived us of all historic records, save what tradition and their contemporaries have preserved, yet the author has placed the student of the history of the interior of the State under many obligations for what he has gathered concerning them. As a class, the Mennonites are a quiet, industrious, and honest people, and although termed unprogressive, yet Mr. Martin informs us that in the breaking down the barriers of language, the scale of their "social life is changing," as is their history. The article is well written, is entertaining and valuable.

PROCEEDINGS OF THE WYOMING HISTORICAL AND GEOLOGICAL SOCIETY. For the year ending February 11, 1883. Publication No. 6. Wilkes-Barré, Pa.: Printed for the Society. 1883. [8vo., pp. 70.]

No historical society of the State has done more for the elucidation of the history of interior Pennsylvania than that whose latest journal we have just received. Organized in 1858, the twenty-fifth annual meeting was held in February last, at which the addresses of the evening were delivered by Hon. E. L. Dana, Gov. Hoyt, and others,

which have been properly preserved in the proceedings. During the past year the library has been increased by 2,033 pamphlets, bound volumes, and manuscripts; while the cabinet has received large and valuable accessions. The archaeological collection of the society is a rich one, unequaled by any society in the Union. The recent additions, secured through the zeal and industry of Messrs. Wright, Reynolds, and McClintock, are of inestimable value to the American archaeologist. What has been accomplished by "The Wyoming Historical and Geological Society," can be done by other historical societies of Pennsylvania, if the same spirit of research actuate the members. We are glad to learn that through the munificence of Judge Osterhout, the society will soon have a permanent home for its rapidly increasing treasures.

THE OFFICIAL RECORDS OF ROBERT DINWIDDIE, Lieutenant-Governor of the Colony of Virginia, 1751-1758, now first printed from the Manuscript in the collections of the Virginia Historical Society, with an Introduction and Notes by R. A. Brock, Corresponding Secretary and Librarian of the Society. Vol. I. Richmond, Va.: Published by the Society. Mccccxxxiii. [8vo., pp. lv, 528. Price, \$5.]

Through the generosity of the distinguished banker, Mr. Corcoran, of Washington city, the Virginia Historical Society have been placed in possession of the papers of Gov. Dinwiddie, the publication of the first portion of which being included in the volume before us. The editing of these valuable ante-Revolutionary documents has been confided to the historical skill and acumen of R. A. Brock, the learned secretary of the society, and it is no faint praise when we say that few public papers have been as ably edited as these. There is much in this volume which is of especial value to Pennsylvanians, as the period covered by them embraces that at the outset of the French and Indian war, and the defensive measures taken to retain possession of the forks of the Ohio. There are many new points in the history of that eventful era therein contained, which are not only valuable but interesting to us, and we shall await with pleasurable anxiety the appearance of the remaining correspondence. The lovers of Pennsylvania history should secure these volumes, containing, as they do, so much supplementary thereto. The notes are full, and add much to the value of a publication so creditable to the society under whose auspices it has been issued. It is the dawning of the better day for Virginia history.

HISTORICAL AND BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES, by Samuel W. Pennypacker. [Motto.] Philadelphia: Robert A. Tripple. 1883. [8vo., pp. 416. Price, \$3 50.]

In this neat volume Mr. Pennypacker gives us fourteen interesting and valuable sketches, chiefly biographical, exclusive of a journal of his experience in the Pennsylvania militia during the Gettysburg campaign of 1863, entitled "Six Weeks in Uniform," which consumes

almost one fourth of the volume. Nevertheless, it is delightful reading. A number of the sketches have heretofore appeared in print, but that does not detract from their historic value. Of these, "The Settlement of Germantown" is eminently deserving its present setting, exhibiting great care and laborious research in its preparation. The biographical sketch of David Rittenhouse is of exceeding interest, and the author struck the key-note of public opinion when he concludes his essay: "Such was the career and such the character of David Rittenhouse. When, a few years ago, Pennsylvania was called upon to place in the capitol at Washington the statues of her two worthiest sons, she ought to have taken her warrior, Wayne, and beside him set her philosopher, Rittenhouse, who in his ancestry best represents that quiet and peaceful religious thought which led to her settlement, and in himself the highest intellectual plane she has yet reached." Alas! "For ways that are dark," many of us have yet to learn political demagoguery. "Christopher Dock, the Pious Schoolmaster on the Skippack, and his Works," is a noticeable sketch. It brings to our knowledge the record of a good man, whom fame cannot allow to die, and Mr. Pennypacker deserves the thanks of all lovers of history for preserving us this precious bit of Pennsylvania biography. This article is concluded with an admirable translation of one of his most noted hymns: "Ach, kinder, wollt ihr lieben." There are other admirable sketches in this entertaining volume. The work should find a place in the library of every Pennsylvanian of culture.

THE PROVINCIAL COUNCILORS OF PENNSYLVANIA WHO HELD OFFICE BETWEEN 1733 AND 1776, AND THOSE EARLIER COUNCILORS WHO WERE SOMETIME CHIEF MAGISTRATES OF THE PROVINCE, AND THEIR DESCENDANTS. By Charles P. Keith, Philadelphia, 1883. [Svo., pp. xii, (142,) 476.]

The author of this handsomely printed volume has certainly performed a difficult task well. The book comprises elaborate records of the persons who composed the Proprietary and Provincial Council, thirty-eight persons in all, during a period of forty-three years. Many of these contain interesting information respecting Pennsylvania families who are yet prominent in political and social life. The sketches of the descendants of William Penn are the best we have seen, although drawn with so much prudence that half the interest properly belonging to them is lost. The family in the third generation was a graceless set. One of them, William, the son of Richard, the son of William Penn, resided several years at Harrisburg. At his removal, a sale of his household goods took place, and some of it, of excellent finish and material, is yet in the possession of Mr. A. B. Hamilton. Penn's name appears on the assessment of the borough in 1809, rated at \$500, disappearing in 1812, when he removed to Easton. The male line of the Penns died out some forty years ago. The historical information scattered through this work is of value, however much it is softened, modified, or explained when involving

the character of a Philadelphia family. Even Washington and the patriots seem to have formed erroneous opinions of some of the "words and works" of these Tories, who were properly banished by the Committee of Safety for their conduct in the Revolution. We may add that a work giving the history of that committee's vigorous membership, as well that of the Supreme Executive Council, would form an entertaining addition to the personal life of a body who had among its members Doctor Franklin, Governors Mifflin and McKean, Smilie, Findley, Ross, and Whitehill; some of them fond of dinner and a song, however gravely they appear on the page of history. But Mr. Keith has furnished us the best work on Pennsylvania genealogy yet printed, and for his invaluable contribution thereto is deserving of high commendation.

A HISTORY OF COLUMBIA COUNTY, PENNSYLVANIA, FROM THE EARLIEST TIMES. By John G. Freeze, Counselor-at-Law. Ellwell & Bittenbender, Publishers, Bloomsburg, Pa., 1883. [8vo., pp. 572.]

Colonel Freeze is to be congratulated upon the appearance of his history of Columbia county, on which he has devoted years of research and faithful labor. He has been a conscientious historian, although fault will, no doubt, be found in many quarters for the space he has given to the arbitrary arrests in Columbia county of those connected with the so-called "Fishing Creek Confederacy." In a *political* point of view this may be all wrong, but as a part of the history of the locality and of the State it is perfectly legitimate. Of course, there are many incidents connected with the war for the Union some would willingly wish to be forgotten, but the truth of history demands their preservation. That "by-gones should be by-gones" is well enough in certain transactions in life, but varnished history is only fit for sensational writers. Truth is a Divine attribute, and no faithful historian can willfully ignore it. Leaving this subject, of so recent a date, we prefer going back to the days of the pioneers and other prominent periods in the county history, as far more interesting, only regretting that our esteemed friend did not give us fuller details of the times referred to. What he has given us makes us wish for more. The chapter relating to Madame Montour is an important one, but as to the Montours generally, much is in store for those who will take up their history with the intention to fully work it out, and not leave themselves and their readers floundering in deep water. No chapter in the provincial life of our State requires greater or more discriminating research—but that antiquary must avoid the pitfalls which have suddenly halted others on the same quest. Colonel Freeze is deserving the great consideration of the citizens of his county for what he has done to place their history in a proper light before the people. No local historian is responsible for omissions, but those who could furnish the data are. His work is creditable, faithful, and honest.

HISTORICAL REGISTER:

NOTES AND QUERIES,

HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL,

RELATING TO

Interior Pennsylvania.

Vol. I, - No. 4.

"Out of monuments, names, wordes, proverbs, traditions, private records, and evidences, fragments of stories, passages of bookes, and the like, we doe save and recover somewhat from the deluge of time."

HARRISBURG, PA.
LANE S. HART, PUBLISHER.
1883

HISTORICAL REGISTER:

NOTES AND QUERIES,

BIOGRAPHICAL AND GENEALOGICAL.

VOL. I.

DECEMBER, 1883.

No. 4.

THE POLLOCK FAMILY OF PENNSYLVANIA.

BY REV. HORACE EDWIN HAYDEN.

IV.

Descendants of John, James, and Charles Pollock, brothers, who emigrated from Coleraine, Ireland, about 1750, and settled in Pennsylvania.

XXI. JAMES POLLOCK, (Thomas, Charles,) b. May 18, 1813; m., July 30, 1842, ELIZABETH STEWART; b. Aug. 25, 1818: is a carpenter and farmer, a ruling elder in the Presbyterian Church, commissioned justice of the peace, Perry township, Clarion county, by Governor Pollock, March 13, 1855, for five years; was first post-master at Pollock P. O., serving for two years, 1869-1870. Children:

- i. [A son,] b. Aug. 15, 1843; d. Aug. 17, 1843.
- ii. Thomas, b. Sept. 5, 1844; m., Jan. 2, 1873, Tirza Culbertson; P. O. Haymaker, Pa.
- iii. Nancy Jane, b. March 2, 1847; m., Jan. 2, 1873, Isaac Hilliard; served in U. S. N. during civil war; P. O. Perryville, Pa.
- iv. James Montgomery, b. Sept. 15, 1849.
- v. Mary Elizabeth, b. Nov. 2, 1851; m., April 16, 1878, Isaac Frank McCormick, M. D. He was killed by the cars July 8, 1880, Rossville, Kan., d. s. p.
- vi. Samuel Stewart, b. June 19, 1855; d. Aug. 18, 1861.
- vii. Margaret Ann, b. Jan. 2, 1861.

XXII. WILLIAM POLLOCK, (Thomas, Charles,) b. Oct. 27,

1817; d. Sept. 25, 1876, Wyoming, O. Learned the printing trade in Kittanning, Pa., in the office of the *Anti-Masonic Free Press* in 1829. In 1836 he left that paper and worked for some years on the Georgetown, O., *Examiner*. Thence to Cincinnati, O., where he was employed in the Franklin foundry until 1849, when catching the gold fever, he went to California, and worked three years in the gold mines. Returning to Cincinnati, O., he d. there; m., May 13, 1851, MARTHA TULLIS, whose P. O. is Wyoming, O. Children:

- i. *Wm. Thomas*, b. Oct. 30, 1853.
- ii. *Emma*, b. May 29, 1855; d. July 16, 1860.
- iii. *Martha Tullis*, b. Dec. 13, 1858; m. Oct. 20, 1881.
- iv. *Mary Alice*, b. May 13, 1862.
- v. *Edward Charles*, b. Jan. 7, 1869.

XXIII. MARGARET POLLOCK, (Thomas, Charles,) b. Oct. 18, 1821; m., July 4, 1842, SAMUEL KIFER. He was b. July 5, 1810, and d. Jan. 4, 1881. Children:

- i. *Eliza Jane*, b. March 31, 1843; m., 1862, Joseph F. Labaugh, auditor of the Pittsburgh and Western railroad.
- ii. *Winfield H.*, b. March 12, 1846; d. Aug. 2, 1852.
- iii. *Mary Ellen*, b. Jan. 30, 1859; m., 1875, David Over. Is a clerk at Callensburg.

XXIV. ELIZA POLLOCK, (Thomas, Charles,) b. Dec. 17, 1823; m., Dec. 12, 1844, WILLIAM STITT; b. March 27, 1818. Children:

- i. *Margaret*, b. May 27, 1846.
- ii. *Ellen*, b. July 12, 1848.
- iii. *George T.*, b. April 20, 1851.
- iv. *James K.*, b. April 18, 1854; m., Jan. 26, 1879, Emma J. Adleman, of Atchison, Kan.
- v. *Addie E.*, b. May 27, 1857.
- vi. *Laura F.*, b. May 27, 1860.
- vii. *Mary N.*, b. May 20, 1863.
- viii. *John C.*, b. June 24, 1867.

XXV. GEORGE KNOX POLLOCK, (Thomas, Charles,) b. March 24, 1826; m., April 6, 1854, RACHEL J. LONGWELL. Children:

- i. *Theresa F.*, b. April 1, 1855; m. J. W. Kerr.
- ii. *William W.*, b. Aug. 25, 1856; m. S. C. Slingluff.
- iii. *Robert H.*, b. June 20, 1858.
- iv. *Jesse V.*, b. Aug. 6, 1863.

XXVI. CHARLES H. POLLOCK, (Thomas, Charles,) b. Nov. 21, 1828; m., April 22, 1858, M. CAROLINE RICHARDS. Children:

- i. *Samuel G.*, b. May 23, 1857.
- ii. *John L.*, b. Jan. 19, 1859.
- iii. *Mary E.*, b. July 17, 1861; d. June 15, 1863.
- iv. *Charles E.*, b. Jan. 14, 1864.
- v. *Willis E.*, b. June 9, 1866.
- vi. *Eva B.*, b. Dec. 22, 1868.
- viii. *Orrin E.*, b. Jan. 24, 1871.

XXVII. SAMUEL S. POLLOCK, (Thomas, Charles,) b. Oct. 23, 1833; m., 1868, EMMA KNIGHT; entered company D, 14th regt., Pa. cav., U. S. A., during the civil war, and was 2d lieut. at its close; P. O. Fremont, Neb.

XXVIII. THOMAS HAMILTON POLLOCK, (Thomas, Charles,) b. April 38, 1837; m., Sept. 21, 1869, AUGUSTA BROWER; served in 10th Pa. Reserves, U. S. A., during the civil war; wounded at second battle of Manassas, 1862, and subsequently discharged on account of disability; P. O. Perryville, Pa. Children:

- i. *Lee Eleanor*, b. Paris, Ky., July 18, 1870.

XXIX. NANCY POLLOCK, (William, Charles,) b. 1799; d. 1833; m. ALEXANDER PORTER, brother of Ross Porter. Children:

- i. *Fruit*, living in Kansas.
- ii. *Polly*.
- iii. *Sally*.
- iv. *William*
- v. *Andrew*, d. Cincinnati, Apl. 6, 1883.
- vi. *Charles*

XXX. CHARLES POLLOCK, (William, Charles,) b. 1807; d. April 30, 1874; m. 1829, to ANN STEWART. Children:

- i. *Elizabeth Jane*, b. 1830; m. Wm. Livingstone, in 1851; he died 1862/3; had five children.
- ii. *William*, m. Belle Robinson. Is cashier 1st Nat. Bk. Kittanning, Pa.; had three children.
- iii. *Edie Stewart*, m. — Dubois, of Lock Haven, Pa. He grad. A. B. Jeff. Coll. Pa. 1858. Is in the Auditor's Off. Treas. Dep., Washington, D. C.; had three children.
- iv. *Sarah*.
- v. *Oliver*, m. Rachel Miller. She d. 1875; had four children.

- vi. *Robert*, m. Martha Corbett; have three children.
- vii. *Mary Ann*, d. unm.
- viii. *Rosanna*.
- ix. *Narcissa*, m. Joseph N. Best; had three children.

XXXI. ROBERT POLLOCK, (William, Charles,) b. 1811. In 1824, moved to Erie county: learned cabinetmaker's trade. In 1834, removed to Illinois: lived in Greggville and m. there. Again removed to Philadelphia and worked as cutter in a shirt factory; d. there May 14, 1869. Children:

- i. *Sally*.
- ii. *Robert*.
- iii. *Charles*.
- iv. *Augustus*.

XXXII. CAPTAIN OTIS WHEELER POLLOCK, U. S. A., (Charles, Adam, Charles,) b. Erie county, Pa., August 7, 1833. Entered U. S. Army, October 10, 1861, as First Lieutenant of Sixty-third Ohio infantry; served through the civil war and is now Captain Twenty-third infantry, U. S. A., stationed at Fort Bliss, Texas. Was twice married; 1st, February 10, 1864, to ELLEN THOMAS, who d. December 15, 1867; m. 2d. October 24, 1871, to SARAH A. (THOMPSON) BLACK, daughter of R. R. Thompson, of Portland, Oregon.

Children of first marriage:

- i. *Henry Burt*. b. Brooklyn, N. Y., Sept. 21, 1866.

Children of second marriage:

- ii. *Josephine Wallace*, b. Omaha, Neb. Dec. 29, 1876.
- iii. *Winnie May*, b. Alameda, Cal., May 3, 1879.

XXXIII. CHARLES GILLILAND POLLOCK, (Charles, Adam, Charles,) b. Erie county, Pa., February 2, 1835; m. May 1861, Mary Lincoln, of Minn. He lives at Whitten, Harden county, Iowa; is a notary public, real estate and insurance agent. Children:

- i. *Annie*.
- ii. *Robert*.

Descendants of Samuel Pollock, of Chester and Dauphin Counties, Pennsylvania.

Hon. James Pollock, who is a descendant of Samuel, writes: "My ancestors, of both branches, were of Scotch descent, and emigrated from Londonderry, Belfast, and the county Antrim,

Ireland, about 1732, and landed at what is now Chester, Pa., where they remained for some years. Subsequently, some of the family removed to Dauphin, Cumberland, and Northumberland counties, and other places on the North and West branches of the Susquehanna. Some went west, and some to North Carolina. The Polks of N. C. and the family of the late President Polk were of the same stock; his family records showing the arrival and settlement of his forefathers in Chester county, and their removal to N. C., and that in all their original records, deeds, &c., the name is written in full "Pollock." SAMUEL POLLOCK m. Margaret ———, and had issue born in Paxtang township, Dauphin county:

1. i. *William*, b. 1769: d. May 22, 1817; m. Sarah Fleming, Sept. 25, 1798.
2. ii. *Thomas*, b. ———; d. ———; m. ——— Fleming, dau. of Wilson, and sister of Sarah. He is spoken of, in 1807, as Capt. Thomas.
- iii. *James*.
- iv. *John*.
- v. *Richard*.
- vi. *Margaret*.
- vii. *Jane*.
- viii. *Ann*.
- ix. *Mary*.

I. WILLIAM POLLOCK. (Samuel,) b. 1769, in Paxtang township, Dauphin county; d. May 22, 1817, at Milton, Pa. Mr. Coryell says: "He first entered the store of Thomas Caldwell, in Lewisburg, Pa., as an assistant, while Thomas, his brother, entered the store of Mr. Caldwell in Newberry, Lycoming county. After years of industry and economy, the brothers gathered up several hundred dollars, and commenced merchandizing on a small scale at Milton. On one occasion Mr. Caldwell met William in Philadelphia, and asked him the amount of his purchases, which was but a small sum, as being the only cash on hand. William modestly said he did not like to ask credit of strangers. Mr. C. directed him to follow, and he would give him an introduction to his merchants. After the introduction, he informed them that Mr. Pollock was in a situation to sell goods at a fair profit, and to give him credit to any extent he desires, that he (Mr. C.) would vouch for the

payment thereof. Pollock took the advice of his former employer and added to his purchases. From that time the business of the brothers increased, and continued for many years." The firm became owners of the Block farm, adjoining Milton. William Pollock was a delegate from Washington township, Northumberland county, August 18, 1807, at a meeting of citizens at Sunbury to consider the outrage committed by the English vessel which made the memorable attack on the "Chesapeake" during that year. He was also a zealous member of the Presbyterian Church, and, with his brother, largely aided in building several church edifices near Milton. William m. in Turbut township, Northumberland county, by Rev. John Bryson, September 25, 1798, to SARAH WILSON, daughter of Fleming and Margaret (Bainbridge) Wilson. She was b. Nottingham township, Chester county, Pa. October 27, 1771, and d. Milton, Pa., February 19, 1865, aged ninety-four years. On her mother's side, she was of the same family as Commodore Bainbridge, and her grandmother was "Eleanor Bell." Children:

- i. *Sarah*, m. July 3, 1818, James S. Dougal, M. D., son of Jame Dougal, M. D., who was a graduate of the University of Edinburg, and who, through the influence of Dr. Priestly, was induced to settle in Northumberland county, Pa. Jas. S. was b. Cookstown, Ireland, Oct. 5, 1794; educated under Rev. Thos. Hood, Buffalo valley, and at the Univ. of Penn'a, where, in 1817, he received the degree of M. D. He began the practice of medicine with his father, at Milton, following it with eminent success for over sixty years. He has had eight children, one of whom is a physician.
- ii. *Fleming Wilson*, m. Mary Armstrong, daughter of John Armstrong, the first tanner and currier in Milton, having settled there about 1773.
- iii. *Thomas Caldwell*.
- iv. *Margaret*, m. William McCleery, M. D.
- v. *Samuel*, M. D., b. Oct. 23, 1808, at Milton; educated at Milton Acad., Dickinson Coll., and Univ. of Penn'a. Graduated A. B. Dickinson, 1828; M. D. Univ. of Penn'a, 1832. Practiced medicine at Milton until 1838, and then removed to Williamsport, where he has followed the duties of his profession ever since. He m. Oct., 1832, Elizabeth S. Sterling, of Trenton, N. J. Had one son—Thomas Chalmers Pollock, M. D.; educated Lafayette Coll. A. B. 1853-5; d. Williamsport, Dec., 1869.

- vi. *Mary Wilson*, living at Milton; unm.
- vii. *James*, b. Sept. 11, 1810, Milton, Pa.; graduated A. B. Coll. N. J., 1831, with the highest honors of his class; A.M. 1834. Received the honorary degree of L. L. D. from his *Alma Mater* in 1855, which honor was also conferred on him by Jefferson College in 1857. He studied law under Samuel Hepburn, Milton; admitted to the bar of Northumberland county Nov., 1833, where he practiced until 1844. He was appointed district attorney for the county in 1834, serving for three years. He was m. Dec. 19, 1837, to Sarah Ann Hepburn, daughter of Samuel and Edith (Miller) Hepburn. Mr. P. was elected to the United States Congress from the 13th Dist. of Pa., in 1843, where he remained until 1849, being twice reëlected. He was, in 1848, the chairman of the House Committee which reported favorably the project of building a railroad to the Pacific coast. In 1850 he was appointed President Judge of the 8th Judicial Dist., and held the office until the elective judiciary was adopted. Declining a nomination for the office he returned to the practice of the law. In 1854, being nominated for Governor of Pennsylvania, he was elected by a large majority. At the expiration of his term of office he again resumed the practice of the law. In 1860 was appointed as a representative from Pennsylvania to the Peace Conference in Washington. He was, in 1861, made Director of the U. S. Mint at Phila., which position he held until his resignation, Oct., 1866. In 1869 the President of the United States appointed him to the same position, which he still holds. (*See sketch of Gov. Pollock in Freeze's History of Columbia County, Pa.*)

Other Pollock Families.

In 1879, Mrs. Maria Louisa (Dailey) Pollock, wife of John Osborne George Pollock, Esq., of Mountainstown, Navan, county Meath, Ireland, wrote me, that "John Pollock, the great grandfather of John O. G. Pollock, b. March 28, 1718, m. July 31, 1744, and had fourteen children, viz:

- i. *Robert*, b. July 8, 1746.
- ii. *James*, b. June 8, 1747; emigrated to America accompanied (sup.) by his brother Wm.
- iii. *Jane*, (1st) b. Feb. 27, 1748; d. inf.
- iv. *John*, (2^d) b. April 26, 1749; d. inf.
- v. *Jane*, (2^d) d. in inf.
- vi. *Mary*, b. May 19, 1751.
- vii. *Catharine*, b. Dec. 30, 1752.

viii. *John*, (2^d) b. ———, 1754.

ix. *William*, b. ———, 1756; emigrated to America, sup., with his brother James.

x. *Elizabeth*, b. July 12, 1758.

xi. *Jane*, (3^d) b. Oct. 1, 1759.

xii. *George*, b. April 15, 1762.

xiii. *Charlotte*, b. May 25, 1763.

xiv. *Hugh*, b. July 3, 1766.

The son of one of these, Robert, John, George, or Hugh, was A. H. C. Pollock, Esq., who m. Jessie, daughter of George Clark, Esq., of Westhatch, county Middlesex, and had John O. G. Pollock, who m. Maria Louisa, daughter of Henry Dailey, Esq., and was High Sheriff for county Meath, 1854. He has died since 1880. (*See Burke's Landed Gentry.*) From James, who emigrated to America, descended Professor Carlile Pollock Patterson, b. Miss.; appointed hydrographic inspector in the U. S. coast survey from California and died about 1881. He became superintendent of the U. S. Coast and Geodetic Survey office on the death of Prof. A. D. Bache. Prof. Patterson stated to the writer that he was descended from the Mountaintown house, the old family seat of his mother being now owned by Jno. O. G. Pollock, Esq.

His descent is as follows:

James Pollock had George Pollock, Carlile Pollock, and perhaps other children.

i. *George Pollock* moved from New York to New Orleans, in 1803. He became a justice of the peace for the county of Orleans, and it was before him that General James Wilkinson made his affidavit against Aaron Burr, Dec. 26, 1806. (Am. Reg., 1,110, 1806-7.) He was also a member of the grand jury that indicted General Wilkinson for the arrest of P. V. Ogden, Jany. 29, 1807. (*idem.*, 98.) He had one son, Carlile, and perhaps more; and a daughter who m. a Mr. Patterson. They were the parents of Prof. Carlile Pollock Patterson; the seventh in succession who bore the name of Carlile.

ii. *Carlile Pollock*, who removed to New Orleans about 1700. He was a notary public and is spoken of as "a son of Oliver Pollock and a man of high standing," in a N. O. letter to the writer. He subsequently resided in N. Y. His name occurs in Philadelphia mercantile books, especially Conyham, Nesbitt & Co's, one of the great firms in that city in 1792/5, as an insurer of vessels from N. Y. to Antiqua and elsewhere. Prof. P. says he moved to Connecticut in 1800.

Disjecta Membra.

Captain William Pollock paid £23 11s. 6p. for saving powder out of the brig Nancy; which amount Committee of Safety granted August 27, 1776.

William Pollock was a tailor at Lewisburg, 1800.

William Pollock was on Assessor's list of Dunbar township, Fayette county, 1799, for one horse, one cow, and one hundred acres of land.

James Pollock was a soldier in Capt. Wm. Peebles' company, Second battalion, Col. Miles' regiment Penna. troops from Cumberland county, 1776.

James Pollock, justice of the peace Robinson township, Washington county, April 14 1840 to 1845; also held office in same county as auditor, 1832; commissioner, 1839; treasurer, 1861.

James Pollock, junior, justice of the peace for Peters and Nottingham townships, same county, December 26, 1822.

James Pollock was constable White Deer township ——— 1779; single man in 1796.

James Pollock was married in Christ's Church, Phila., June 25, 1796, to Elizabeth Urviler.

John Pollock was resident of German township, Fayette county, September, 1791.

John Pollock opened store in Mr. Lewis' house, Lewisburg, 1795; d. 1806.

Edward Pollock, single, resident of East Buffalo township, 1800.

Thomas Pollock, d. Buffalo Valley, August 5, 1801.

John Pollock and Ahiman Pollock were heads of families in Springfield township, Fayette county, 1772.

Robert Pollock owned 288 acres land, original survey, Franklin township, Fayette county, 1780. Not on tax list 1785. Owned 283 $\frac{3}{4}$ acres Dunbar township, 1790.

Mrs. Eliza Pollock, d. Buffalo Valley, July 3, 1833.

Mrs. I. Pollock, d. Buffalo Valley, October 23, 1824.

Margaret Pollock, d. Buffalo Valley, October 13, 1842.

Joseph Pollock was farmer, White Deer township, with log-house and double barn. 1796.

Hugh Pollock, m. to Martha Anthony, First Baptist Church, Philadelphia, April 9, 1795.

Eleanor Pollock, m. to Wm. Beatty, Neshaminy Presbyterian Church, Bucks county, November 8, 1799.

Maria Pollock, m. Thomas Ewing, Second Presbyterian Church, Philadelphia, December 31, 1808.

Mary Pollock, m. Elijah Hammond, same place, May 15, 1806.

Mary Pollock deeded to James Pollock, September 10, 1794, for 5s., 328 a. in "Cumberland county, now Lycoming," for which she had made application May 5, 1769. Witnesses: John M. Taylor and Praner Stephen.

Margaret Pollock, m. June 8, 1809, in Presbyterian Church, Carlisle, to John Boileau.

Susanna Pollock, m. November 24, 1808, same place, James Scott.

James Smith Polk, m. to Jean Fullion March, 7, 1785, by Parson Elder, of Paxtang.

Samuel Pollock, 1779, Capt. Murray's company, Paxtang, Col. Elder's battalion, marched with others to Bedford to protect settlers.

John P., private 6th Penn'a battalion, Capt. Jeremiah Talbot's company, 1776; Col. Wm. Irvine.

David Polk, Capt. Jacob Ziegler's company, Continental Line, 1st Penn'a seven months' men.

George Polk, Continental Line, 5th Penn'a, 1776.

John Pollock, 7th Penn'a Continental Line; killed in action, 1717.

James Polk, among taxables, West Paxton, 1750.

James Pollock, of Paxtang, with John Harris and seven others, appeal, 1755, to settlers to repair to the frontier to resist the Indians.

James Pollock, ensign Provincial service west of Susquehannock, January 4, 1758.

Thomas Pollock, graduated A. B., Yale, 1786; A. M. 1789; d. 1803.

George Pollock, A. B., Yale, 1787; A. M. 1790; d. 1839.

EARLY INDIAN HISTORY ON THE SUSQUEHANNA.

BY PROF. A. L. GUSS.

Captain Smith has been severely criticised for his description of the size of the Susquehannocks, and from it discredit has been attempted to be thrown on all he has written. Though his later writings seem to have a degree of egotistical and marvelous coloring, his general accuracy and truthfulness are pretty well vindicated.—See address of William Wirt Henry, Richmond, Va., 1882. Smith says: "Such great and well-proportioned men are seldom seen, for they seemed like giants to the English, yea, and to their neighbors." Of the one of whom he made the sketch, he says, "he seemed the goodliest man we ever saw." There is nothing improbable in this; he does not say they were "the sons of Anak, which come of the giants," in whose sight the white men "were as grasshoppers." The only thing Smith has said that seems hyperbolical, is that the calf of this man's leg, whom he has pictured, "was three quarters of a yard about, and all the rest of his limbs answerable to that proportion." This may be a little over-drawn; but there are instances even among us of large persons of whom it could be truthfully affirmed. The truth is, some of the critics have themselves exaggerated, for they talk almost as if Smith's giants were described as equal to the fabulous giants who walked about with pine trees for staves. Alsop, who published a history of Maryland in 1666, knew and visited these natives, and his testimony is to the point. He says they were "a people cast in the mould of a most large and war-like deportment, the men being for the most part seven feet high in altitude, and in magnitude the bulk suitable to so high a pitch, their voice large and hollow as ascending out of a cave, their gait and behavior straight, stately, and majestic, treading the earth with so much pride, contempt, and disdain to so sordid a center, as can be imagined from a creature derived from the same mould and earth."

As to the numerical strength of these Indians, we are told

"they can make near six hundred able men." This estimate can properly only be made to apply to the town Sasquesahanough, from which the delegation came of which Smith is speaking. If the other towns were as numerous, there were three thousand six hundred men: and if only half as numerous, there were two thousand one hundred men, a number equal to that of the Five Nations. There can be given no good reason or proof why the natives in Pennsylvania, from the dividing waters of the Delaware and Susquehanna rivers westward, may not have been originally thus numerous. There is abundant evidence on the ground to prove that the regions of the Susquehanna and its branches were once well peopled with tribes of which history has almost lost sight.

It has become fashionable of late years to belittle the number of natives originally in the eastern part of the United States. No doubt many early accounts exaggerated, because they were made by unobserving men, and through ignorance, love of the marvelous, or for some sinister purpose; but such articles as that of Mr. G. Mallory go more than to the opposite extreme in claiming that the Indians are as numerous in the United States now as they were at the period of first settlement. The number destroyed by the introduction of small-pox and other diseases, and the deadly fire-arms, and the equally fatal fire-water, is simply incalculable; and their miserable remnants are no criterion by which to judge of their numbers, condition and power, in the days of their pristine glory. Nor is it true that we can look for a surviving remnant of all the old tribes, for many have entirely perished, their language and all, while other remnants of mixed blood have long been kept up only for the purpose of securing the Government annuities.

The language spoken by the Susquehannocks is a matter of great interest. Language changes so slowly as to be more enduring than physical peculiarities, or all the light which traditions can afford. It may demonstrate a common origin long after the fact of a separation has ceased to be rehearsed in the tribal councils. On language the ethnologist bases his Indian classification, for history affords no light beyond its lessons. Were the Susquehannocks Algonquins or Iroquois? Many

writers have classed them with the former : and even Pennsylvania historians have gone so far as to boldly assert that they were a branch of the Delawares. Even Gallatin was much misled by the omission of the little word "to" in a land grant—"As far as *to* the bounds and limits of the Minquas land." From a careful reading of our Archives and Colonial Records, the writer of this article years ago pronounced them of Iroquois stock; and this was before he had seen any of the writings of Dr. Shea, or knew that any modern writer had advanced the same opinion. The question has an important bearing upon their conquest and the subsequent history of the remnant; for many absurd things have been stated in consequence of following a wrong theory. All the ethnological map-makers, to this day, color this territory, as well as all the interior of the State, as having belonged to Algonquin tribes. To know the language of these interior tribes is to know at least one step in their origin, and it is a key that will unlock much of the early Susquehanna history; for the policy of the Five Nations in their wars with cognate tribes seems to have differed from their conquests of Algonquins. In the old days the conquered remnants of the former were incorporated into their cantons in New York; but they seem to have been satisfied to force Algonquins to pay tribute, or if greatly exasperated, to reduce them to the condition of women, and force them to wear the typical petticoat. The adoption of Algonquin captives and tribes in later times was a prime cause of their degeneracy.

Only such thoughts on their language will be here presented as grow out of what is related in Smith's history. What was subsequently learned we leave to be subsequently related. It will be remembered that Smith found one Indian who could translate Susquehannock into Tockwock, and another who could translate Tockwock into Powhatan, while Smith himself was left to wrestle with the Powhatan and turn it into English. He gives as a reason for this device, to induce the Susquehannocks to come down, that "their languages are different." Again, he says, "for their language may well beseem their proportions, sounding from them as a voice in a vault." His companions, also, notice this sonorous peculiarity, for they relate that the

Indians began an oration "with a most strange, furious action and a hellish voice." Purchas, in his "Pilgrimage" in 1613, p. 640, says: "The *Sasquesahanockes* are a gyantly people, strange in proportion, behavior, and attire, their voice sounding from them as out of a cave." Purchas, in his "Pilgrimes," 1625, Vol. IV, 1695, says the same as Smith, with this variation: that the voice came "sounding from them as it were a great voice in a vault or cave as an echo." These, however, are the exact words used by Smith in his Oxford tract in 1612. Strackey also follows this original description, calling them the "*Sasquesahanougs*." These words were not used without cause, and can only be reconciled on the hypothesis that they spoke a dialect of the Iroquois stock of languages. We have but to recall the fact that the Iroquois had no labials in their language; that it consisted of a succession of open, hollow-throat sounds, well calculated to impress strangers with the idea of coming from a vault, and differing so much from the sounds of any other tongue as to seem to be an infernal noise, especially when accompanied, as it was in this instance, with violent gesticulation. The fact that they did speak a dialect of the same language as the Five Nations is clearly established by the testimony of later acquaintance, and it fully explains and justifies these early and exceedingly interesting observations.

The name given these Indians is a matter of very considerable interest. It has provided the title of our great interior river; and were the State named after the manner of Wisconsin, Illinois, Tennessee, or Arkansas, it would be the Commonwealth of Susquehanna; and few people are aware of how near the King, in 1637, came granting a charter for a province comprising twelve leagues on each side of the river, from the bay "to the head of said river to the Grand Lake of Canada," and known as "*The Susquehannocks' Country*." It is a home word, and ignorance of its origin, meaning and use is not complimentary to ourselves. Let us look at it.

The reader must be cautioned not to confound the word used by Smith and later English writers with the "Sasquehannagh Indians," with whom William Penn made a treaty in 1700 and in 1701, for it then denoted the several tribes or bands who lived

on or near the lower part of the river, of whom the remnant of those that Smith met was only one, the Shawanese and Ganawese bands being included in the term. After their conquest the Susquehannocks disappeared as a nation, the name in its original sense died out, but was used to denote any and all Indians on that stream. In the meantime the remnant of survivors took the name of Conestogas from the creek on which they were located.

The term must also be distinguished from the "Susquehanna Indians" of the period of "the French and Indian War," when it denoted those living upon the upper branches of the river, without regard to tribe, but mostly Delawares and Shawanese in contradistinction to those of the same tribes who had removed to the Ohio, and who, with others living there, were often termed the "Ohio Indians." Great changes often occur in the application of terms after the lapse of fifty or a hundred years; and great errors are committed by writers who have failed to observe these changes. The spelling Sasquesahanoughs, or more properly, Sasquesahanocks, given by Smith, soon ripened into Susquehannocks, Susquehannas, and a great many other forms found in old authors. In fact, Smith's books and map are not uniform, but give four variations, and other writers furnish many other forms, and this diversity often occurs in the same author. Many old writers almost seem to have tried not to spell an Indian name twice in the same way. It is clear that this variously spelled term for these Indians and their river, as long used by the people of Virginia and Maryland, and as it has come down to us in periodical modifications, grew out of the word first used by Smith. His name never died, though it has been variously spelled and applied. But where did he get it? If he got it from the Susquehannocks, and if it was their own name, then it is of the Susquehanna dialect of the Iroquois language. If he got it from the Tockwocks, we must seek the meaning in Algonquin dialects.

Perhaps no word has had so many divergent interpretations. This will, we hope, excuse us if we enter into an examination of the word at length. Some of these versions are only fit to laugh at. An eminent teacher used to say it meant "long crooked river." For this we know of no authority. Some

classic scholar derives it from the Latin *sus*, swine; *que*, and; *Hannah*, a woman who lived at the river at an early date: the river of Hannah and her hogs. A Shawanese origin has been suggested and defined as "the river with rocks." To this it is a fatal objection that it was near a century after Smith before the Shawanese first began to settle on its banks. A certain Rev. N. W. Jones, in what he calls his "Indian Bulletin for 1868," published in New York, says: "Susquehanna—smooth river; from *sooskwa*, it is smooth, and *anna*, a stream." This explanation would be very smooth indeed, if he had shown us that *sooskwa* was a word for smooth in any language or dialect spoken where Smith originally got the name. Indian names always meant something, but there is nothing distinctively smooth about this river to contrast it with others. John Heckewelder was long a missionary among the Delawares. He was so prejudiced in their favor that he could "Delawareize" almost any word. In looking through his Delaware spectacles, he says that *Quenischaschacki* is the "name given by the Delawares to the *long reach* in the West Branch of the Susquehanna in Lycoming county. Hence they call the West Branch *Quenischachachgek-hanne*, [*quin*, long; *schaschack-ki*, straight,] which word has been corrupted into *Susquehanna*." Considering that the word was in use near a century before the Delawares were on the West Branch, and that it belonged to the lower part of the river, the absurdity will appear as great as the sounds are in themselves utterly dissimilar. It is, indeed, a very long reach and too much corruption to torture a derivation from this source.

Hon. Horatio Hale, a distinguished Indianologist, of Clinton, Ontario, Canada, says: "Sasquesahanough" is of Iroquois origin, meaning "the Falls People;" that "its correct form would be *Soskoⁿsa-hanoⁿ*, or in the Mohawk dialect, *Soskoⁿsa-ronoⁿ*, the *n̄* having the French nasal sound. It is derived from *Oskoⁿsa*, the falls of a river, and *hanoⁿ*, *honoⁿ* or *ronoⁿ*, people." Gen. John S. Clark, of Auburn, N. Y., is of the same opinion; that it "describes exactly the great Susquehanna town, as *they who live at the falls*;" that "Smith apparently attempted to represent the nasal sound by *nough*; and that any modern Iroquois with a good ear will recognize it and give its meaning.

In Seneca, falls is *ga-sko-sa-da*; and *ga-sko-sa-go*, at the falls. The word for people, *ronon*, in the western dialects becomes *hanoñ* or *henoñ*, which compounded with *ga-sko-sa*, becomes *ga-sko-sa-ha-noñ*, a near approach to the Sasquesahanough of Smith. The significance of changing "G" to "S" in the initial I am unable to account for, and I never found an Iroquois scholar that could." It would be a profound pleasure to agree with these eminent scholars in this ingenious and rather laborious and far-fetched interpretation, if the known facts and probabilities were in its favor. There are a number of things about it, however, besides the initial, that no Iroquois scholar can explain, one of which is the change of *hanne* into *ronon* through "the Mohawk dialect," and the change of *ronon* into *hanne* through "the western dialects."

There can be no question that Smith heard of the Susquehannocks before he saw them, and that he must have heard a descriptive name for them before he communicated with them. When their neighbors, the Tockwocks, told Smith of them, they designated them by their own Tockwock descriptive term, and when Smith did meet them, he had but a single interview, and labored under great difficulties in having what they said understood, having to resort, as already shown, to a triple translation. What he gives us is his own rendering of a version into Powhatan—itself, perhaps, imperfect. In the absence of any information, we can not suppose that he abandoned a word already somewhat familiar without saying a word about it. It would be unnatural and contrary to the analogy of similar cases. The Hudson river Indians told the Dutch that the Indians west of Albany were Maquas, and that those west of the Delaware were Minquas; the Powhatans told Smith of the Monacans and Chawanocks; and so with numerous other tribes, none of whom called themselves by these names; and yet these first-heard terms were seldom abandoned, even when the true name was discovered. These terms, given by adjoining tribes, were often nick-names, and had, as with us now, often a most surprising durability. We can rest assured, therefore, that Sasquesahanocks is a Tockwock or Nanticoke term, and not the name that those "gyants" applied to themselves. There is no sub-

sequent evidence that they called themselves by any such name as "Sasquesahanocks," or that they were so-called by any other Iroquois tribe, unless it was after they got it from the English. They were never so-called by the French, Dutch, Swedes, or even by the English to the northwards, except as they got the word from Smith or the English of Virginia and Maryland. It is absurd to suppose that during these many years of intercourse and trade, none of the Swedes, Dutch, French, or English should have learned what they called themselves. To the French, they were known as one of the Andasta tribes; to the Dutch and Swedes, as Minquas; and to the English at New York and on the Delaware, at first largely by the same name; and they only began to use the name Susquehannocks after they came in contact with Maryland settlements. Even if the word did mean "they who live at the falls," it is not a term appropriate to be applied by the Susquehannocks to themselves, but such as another tribe would designate them by, especially such a tribe as the Tockwocks, on the Eastern Shore, who lived on more sluggish streams; and in this case, even the word could, therefore, not be Iroquois. The conclusion must be that the word, having been received from the Tockwocks, was the name in use among them, and must have its peculiar signification and applicability from that standpoint. Unless we look through these spectacles, we will fail to see why they were so-called.

In dissecting the word Sasquesa-han-ock-s, we commence with the ending. The final letter belongs to one of our terminal forms for gentile words. We say Briton-s, Delaware-s, America-ns, Europe-ans, Egypt-ians; also, New York-ers, Maryland-ers. The *-er* is a derived form from the Teutonic *wer*, which comes from the Latin *vir*, a man. In like manner, *-an* or *-n*, is derived directly from *man*. An America-n is an America-man. The *s* denotes the plural number. Brazil-ians are Brazil-men. Euphony has worn away the first letter, leaving *-er* and *-an* or *-n*. Many words ending in *a*, *e*, *c*, *k*, *gh*, etc., receive the plural *-s* even without the *-n*, as Oneida-s, Cree-s, and as in the case before us. This *-s* is more than a mere plural, for it has the force of *-ers* or *-ans*. In the expression, "the Carolinians of the two Carolinas," we distinguish between the gen-

tile noun and the territorial plural. Some of these words may take the older form, as when Montanus gives us *Sasquesahanok-ers*. In all the forms, the ending means men, people of the country or region, to the name of which the suffix is added. Now, our Indians used a suffix for the very same purpose. The Hurons used *-ronon*, the Mohawks used *-haga*. Algonquins sometimes used *ape* or *abe*, as in Assinaboins, the stone-people or stone tribe. The Delaware word for man was *lenni*, and they called themselves Lenni-Lenape, true men, manly men, or original men; but this seems to have been used to denote themselves as the first and greatest among other inferior people, rather than to designate themselves in a tribal capacity. There does not seem to be any such Indian suffix or word in the name given us by Smith.

There is a peculiarity in Algonquin nouns by which they are divided into *animate*, living things; and *inanimate*, lifeless things. The plural of the animate nouns has its own form, being an affix, which, when appended to inanimate names, gives them the force of living beings. This, in Delaware, is *ak*, but it varies in the different dialects, the Otchipwe having seven forms of this animate plural. Take *achsin*, stone, *achsinall*, stones; but *Achsinak*, those of the stone, or stone-ones, or the stone tribe. To the north-west, the corresponding ending often used is *-nek*, *-ek*, *-gouk*, *-ouk*, etc., and these are often found ground down as badly as their English equivalents. If *Susquehannock* was the word used to describe the people, as well as the country where they lived, we have perhaps more reason to look for this animate plural than for a suffix word. But we do not find it, for the *-ocke*, *-ock*, *-ough*, cannot be regarded as intended for a word for people or the animate plural. If they were so intended, it would follow that the final "s" is a reduplication of the same idea, and it would be like saying "Americans men." Indeed, we may well infer that if any such word or ending for people was used by the Tockwock interpreters, its place was intentionally supplied in the use of the combined plural and derivative gentile noun ending, "s," which Smith recognized as its equivalent, for if he by this time had acquired enough of the Powhatan to translate into English what he was here told, he cer-

tainly knew enough not to duplicate the idea of people. So we need not look for any word or ending meaning people in the name used by Smith, beyond what is implied in the closing letter.

There is another ending often appended to Algonquin nouns when used as names of places. In New England it took the form of *-ut*, *-it*, *-et*, etc., and in some other dialects, *-k*, *-g*, etc., with a connecting vowel. Among the Delawares, it generally took the form of *-unk*, sometimes *-ank*, *-onk*, *-ink*, but often changed to *-ing*. Thus, Kittanning, from *keht*, greatest, *hanne*, stream, and *ing*, at; meaning at the principal stream: Mahoning, at the lick: Mahonink, Licking creek, where there is a lick: Saukunk, at the mouth: Paxtang, Peshtank, Peekstang, corrupted into Paxton and corrupted from *tu-peek* and *-ank*, at the standing water: Muncy, corrupted from Mins-ink, where there are Minsies: Manyunk, where we go to drink: Mauch Chunk, at the bear mountain. This is what the grammarians call the "locative case." It does not locate the object, to the name of which it is a part, but something else connected with it, of which location can be affirmed. We cannot say "at the bear," but we can say "at the rocks," that is, something is described as belonging to the place or region where the rocks are located. The question is, have we this suffix of place in Smith's word for the Susquehannocks? We think clearly it is not; but there are some derivative forms, as we shall see, that do seem to have this ending. We labor under this great difficulty—we have no grammar of the Powhatan nor of the Nanticoke dialects, and the vocabularies which have been preserved are so exceedingly meager that while showing a common origin and dialectical divergence, they give us provokingly little light on the questions before us. The locative case and the animate plural, in some of the dialectical forms, as written by careless writers, come so near the suffix word for land, country, or region that we cannot be sure always that as words are now spelled they may not run into each other and become indistinguishable.

This leads us, then, to examine the Algonquin word for place, land, region, country, often used as a suffix. This is given in Narragansett, *auke*; Massachusetts, *ohke*; Abeneki, *'ki*; Otchipwe, *ahke* or *aki*; and in Delaware, *hacki*; and our geographies

furnish other variations such as *oki*, *ook*, *aug*, *oag*, *aque*, *auqua*, etc. If the reader will now glance at Smith's map and writings, he will be surprised at the number of the names of tribes and clans occupying towns, which end in *-ock*, *-eck*, *-uck*, *-cgh*, *-ough*, *-ok*, *-oc*, etc. An examination of Smith's books, and the writings of others in his day, will show instances where a number of these names are spelled with an additional "e" after the "k." As this necessitates an extra syllable in the pronunciation, it cannot be regarded as a mere orthographical freak. As it produces the most common sound among the Algonquin dialects for the word meaning land, place, country, etc., it seems certain that it was intended for that word; and that the absence of the "e" in other instances and in other words is owing to carelessness, euphony, or a tendency in these Indian dialects to cut off this syllabic sound, evidences of all of which we see in the use of the word in kindred dialects. Smith gives us *Patawom-eke-s*, *Massawom-ecke-s*, *Atquinac-huke-s*, *Kuskarana-ocke*, *Nantaqu-ake*, *Quadr-oque*. Then we have *Tappahan-oke*, and *Coracohan-auke* as equivalent to *Quiyoughcohan-ock*. Purchas, who says he had access to Smith's manuscripts prior to their publication, found and gives us the very form *Sasquesa-han-ocke-s*, and this form is also found in Smith's Oxford tract of 1612. We have the use of this suffix finely illustrated in Smith's spelling *Chawwon-ock* and *Chawon-ocke*, from *sowan-ocke*, the south-country, applied to a region south of Jamestown on what is still known as the Chowan river in North Carolina. The Chowans or Chawons were simply "Southerners;" the Chawanockes were strictly the "South-land-ers." Compare *waⁿpan-auke*, the east-land: by the Dutch, *Wapenokis*: by the English, *Wampanoags*, which ending is like Smith's *Mangoags* elsewhere spelled *Mangoacks*, but by Strachey *Man-goangs*. There can be no reasonable doubt that the *ocke*, *ock*, *ecke*, *eck*, *ough*, *oug*, *ox*, etc., used by Smith and others, were intended to represent the sound of the Indian word meaning land, place, region, country. The *Sasquesahan-ockes* were the "Sasquesahan-country-people." The *Massawom-eckes* were the *Great-water-region-people*. So, *Milwaukee* is the rich-land. *Tulpehocken*, from *tulpewi-hacki-ing*, is at the turtle land, a region

noted for turtles, *the* turtle country. From Tockawho-ughe, flag-root-land, we have the Tockwhoughs, or the Tuckahoe, land-ers. Tesinigh seems to come from *tessin*, I spread out, and an obscured form of *ake* or *ing*, and meaning the Flats—the same idea that is still in the word which we have corrupted into Wyoming. The force of the affix is very apparent. In some cases it may be disguised or unobserved, as in Accomac, the Other-side-land-ers; or other forms may be mistaken for it. As we do not know the Powhatan or Nanticoke idioms, we cannot reject this word because of the presence or absence of a letter or sound. There was, moreover, no Indian standard, but an almost unending variation. Half a dozen, or, for that matter, one man might write a word in half a dozen different ways, as they or he heard it from the lips of that number of Indians even of the same tribe, and each one may be correctly written, all the sounds may have been in use, and in the absence of any established criterion, one may be as good as the other. As the Delawares seem to have been peculiar in using an aspirate at the beginning of the word, making it *hacki*, it is not a little singular to notice on Smith's map Chicka-hokin and Atquinac-huke; in Smith's book of 1612, Atquana-hucke, which, as already shown, is the same as Powhatan's Anchanac-huck, and derived, possibly, from *squacken-hake*, barren-land, referring to the sandy and swampy lands of New Jersey. Here it will be of interest to recur again to Pocoughtaon-acks, Powhatan's name for the Susquehannocks, which Strachey produces in five variations as follows: Bocootawwon-auke-s, Bocootowwon-ock-s, Bocootauwan-auke-s, Bocootawwan-auke-s, and Bocootawwon-ough, the country. Here we have conclusive proof of the sameness of the forms *auke*, *ock*, and *ough*. The force of the *wan* or *won* is undetermined, though it is like one of the forms of *-han*. The first part seems to be the word for fire, which Strachey gives as *boketauh* and *bocuttaw*; also, *bocatoah*, *bocataw*, *boketaw*, *boketan*, *bocata*. Lightning is more likely to strike twice in the same spot than this classically educated man was to spell a word twice in the same way. He describes their country as having hills abounding in copper, and that these Indians "are said to part the solid metal from the stone without fire, bellows,

or additament and beat it into plates, the like whereof is hardly found in any other part of the world." We see no reason why fire should be associated with the land occupied by these natives, though we read of a Fire-nation to the north-west.

We come now to notice the next component part of this word. We have here most certainly and clearly the Algonquin inseparable generic noun affix: *-hanne*, *huan*, *han*, sometimes even contracted to *-an* or *-wan*, which means flowing water, rapid river, like the Latin *fluvius*, that is, a stream, as distinguished from *-tuk* or *ittuk*, tide or wave-moved water. There are many *-hanne* streams in Virginia and Pennsylvania. It is in Tunkhannock, Alleghany, Loyal Hanna, Kittanning, Moshannon, Lackawanna, Neshannock, Tobyhanna, Tohickon from *tohick-han*. We find it in Rappahanock, Toppahanock, Accohanock, etc., on Smith's map; and it is partly disguised in Powhatan, which was the name of the river and not of the chief. It is derived from *paut-hanne*, the falls on a stream, the "t" and "h" changing places by metathesis, for Smith himself informs us, in speaking of the falls at Richmond, that it is "the place of which their Emperor taketh his name." As Indian names are generally accented on the penult, the elision of the final "e" accounts for the accent on the last syllable of Powhatan. The word *-hanne* is well known to the Delawares and others now living and speaking languages nearly related to the Powhatan. It could not stand alone for the reason that the Indian did not speak of a stream except as a certain kind of running water, and the qualifying word preceded it. It is impossible to explain it away, known and familiar as it must have been already to Smith, on the ground that he tried to imitate another sound by the spelling *-hanough*. Unfortunately for General Clark's argument, in the text of the original editions of Smith's History, the word occurs ten times, and is always Sasquesa-hanocks. The *-hanough* never occurs, save in the map, once in the margin and once in the table of contents of the book, all of which may possibly have been the work of another hand. The same facts are found in the endings in his Oxford tract of 1612. Smith was a smart man, but he was no expert in nasal sounds. There are several other names of

tribes or clans on the map and a number in his book that terminate in *-ough*. If the argument be good in this case, it would make out all these to be Iroquois words. The fact is, Smith was in no ways particular as to his spellings, as we can see in the terminations of his name for the Tockwocks, which are *-woghs*, *-woghes*, *-whoghs*, *-woughs*, and he speaks of the *Tockawhough* roots. Many other words as they are repeated show the same lack of uniformity. And, again, we have the conclusive evidence of the Delaware "Bark Records," presently to be quoted, that *-han* in this very word does mean stream. The conclusion we have now reached is that these Indians were called the "Sasquesa-stream-land-ers," or inhabitants of a country known by a certain kind of a stream, as they were looked upon through the eyes of the Tuckahoe-land-ers.

We come now to *sasquesa*, the first portion of this name. Our Iroquois friends to the northward, and, so far as we know, all others, in attempting to analyze this word, seem to take it for granted that they must account for three syllables, for they divide the word thus, *sas-que-sa*. We formerly also fell into the same error. It seems never to have occurred to these writers that it is a common thing in our language for "*que*" to be equivalent to "*k*." Smith certainly was familiar with such words as *casque*, *mosque*, *burlesque*, *antique*. Strachey also uses this form, and even the single "*q*," for the sound of "*k*." The presumption is entirely against an intention to say *sas-que-sa* or *sa-sque-sa*; but it is in favor of *sasque-sa*, that is, *sask-sa* or *sasks-a*. As proof of this we have the fact that it soon took forms necessarily of two syllables, such as *sasque*, *susque*, *sackwe*, *susco*, etc. Only those who copied Smith's text afterwards use his spelling. Those who tried to imitate the sound follow the various two-syllable forms. In Maryland, prior to their subjugation, we find *Sasquehannocks*, *Sasquehannoughs*, *Sasquehanowes*, *Susquehanoughs*, etc., in common use. After the English superseded the Dutch on the Delaware, we find such forms as *Huskchanoes*, *Susequehanes*, *Suscohanes*, and Governor Lovelace, in 1671, calls them "Susconk Indians," an interesting form, which probably purposely dispensed with the parts for river and country. There are, perhaps, fifty or more different

spellings to be found in the old records, but they would illustrate nothing beyond what we have already given.

Smith himself, in his brief list of words, gives *suckahanna* as the Powhatan word for "water." Strachey gives *suckquohana* and *secquahan* as meaning "water," and *mammahe suckwahum*, for "give me some water." Beverly gives *suckahana* for "water." These slight modifications evidently all aim at the same sound, and all the forms, and the names above given, clearly show the intent to use but two syllables; and in the brief definition, *water*, as we shall see, there is comprehended the meaning of both words as here compounded. There remains yet another spelling, accompanied with an interpretation of the word, that is of much more importance than any that has been given. In the "*Walum Olum*," Painted Sticks or Bark Records of the Leni-Lenape, published in "Beach's Indian Miscellany," the manuscript of which was obtained from some Indians in Indiana in 1822, we have the Traditions of the Delawares reduced to writing by some unknown educated native. There is in it, among many other interesting things, a list of 97 chieftains, in order of succession prior to the advent of the white man. In this recital we find: "And *Hanaholend* (Stream-lover) [ruled] at the branching stream (*Saskwihanang* or *Susquehanna*)." Here we have most excellent and conclusive authority for pronouncing Smith's *sasquesa* in two syllables, *sask-sa* or *sask-we*. In the little collections of native Virginia words preserved by Smith, Strachey, and Beverly we have the several forms already given as meaning simply "water," seeming almost as if the first part had no meaning. They were not critical nor philosophical, and they fail to inform us what kind of water is intended. Still it is evident that the kind of water intended was not sea, salty, or tidal water; not *sepu*, *sipo*, river; not *nipi*, *nebi*, *m'bi*, broad water; not *pog*, *bog*, *poug*, water at rest, a pond; not *gami*, *gomi*, *omi*, *oma*, lake, large water. What was meant among white men in every-day life by water without any other qualifying words was water fit to drink, or fresh or spring water. This kind of water was to the Indian to be found in rills which we in the United States expressively call runs. It is not the

fountain, but that which flows from it—not the spring, but the springlet. It is not salt, tidal, standing, stagnant, rapid, falling, broad, massive, but running fresh water. This is the kind of water termed *sasque-sa*, *suck-quo*, *suck-a*, *secq-wa*, *sask-we*, etc. That this is the sense of the prefix to *-han* in Smith's and Strachey's vocabularies cannot be doubted; and that it is the same word that enters into the composition of the name of the tribe under discussion is equally clear. As applied to *-hanna*, stream, it referred to the numerous and wide-spread springs, or rather, runs and creeks belonging to that river. The translation, "branching," from the *Walum Olum*, above given, is in strict accordance with this idea, provided we do not construe "branching" to be synonymous with dividing or forked stream, but as having numerous branches, distinguished for its wide-spread affluents of palatable spring-waters. We do not have any single English word that exactly expresses this idea, for in common parlance we call it simply water. The idea of a forked stream is in Lackawanna, from *Lechau-hanna*. The old Lechay, the forks, now Lehigh, may be a shortening of Lechauwekink, where there are forks; Lackawannock, the place where the river forks. The stream is forked if it divides into two nearly equal branches; but it is not "branching" unless it has a multiplicity of affluents. The root of *susk-wi* is no doubt found in a word meaning that which is fresh, new, recent, young, etc. In Cree this word is *woski*; in Otchipwe, *oshki* (as *Ottawa* in Cree becomes *Watawa*); and in Delaware, *wuski*, and *wuskiyeyu*, it is new or fresh. Beverly gives *husckaw* for "young men's trials" in Powhatan. It could be applied to the new moon as seen in Strachey's *suckimma*. Adjectives proper are almost unknown in these languages, as such words assume the form of verbs and are conjugated through the various persons, moods and tenses, and in their synthetic system of word building there is room for a great variety of prefixes and affixes in expressing fine shades of meaning. In the various spellings now given, observe that the initial "s" may give way to "w," or even disappear; that the "k" sound properly belongs to the first syllable, but has a tendency to reduplication at the beginning of the second syllable, where it

often assumes the form of "qu" or "w," which, in Smith, is again interchanged for "s;" and hence, that our *Sus-que-hanna* is a corruption in so far as it has entirely omitted the "k" sound in closing the first syllable.

The word sharply qualifies the kind of water composing the stream. The scope of the idea conveyed is that the river was distinguished for its numerous fresh-water branches, as seen through the eyes of those who resided on the Eastern Shore. To them this land was an *Ænon*, "because there was much water there." Not that other streams had no such branches, but as we would say, in their eyes, it was *the* branching stream, *the* great spring-fed river. To them this idea was true, natural, forcible, for their country of tidal waters and small streams on the coast were not thus remarkable. The form *Saskwihan-ang* is in the locative case, and means at the stream of numerous brooks, or where there are many spring runs. The spelling "Sasquesahanonges" in the margin of Strachey suggests the idea that his form ending in *ougs* may be a mistake for *ongs*, the locative case, equivalent to *unk* or *ing*, that is "Susquehanings," and meaning "those at the Sasque-sa-Han-ne." The *Sasquesa-han-ocke-s* were, therefore, the *Brook-stream-land-ers*, or the *Spring-water-Stream-Region-People*. Whether the people were called after the country previously so named, or whether the region took its name from a people already so called is unimportant, but in this case, as it generally is the case, the people were so termed because they lived in a region which had a name given it entirely independent of its inhabitants.

We have already mentioned that the Dutch and Swedes called these Indians *Minquaas* or *Minquas*. When we come to look at them through the Dutch and Swedish Archives, we will find that this name also means nothing more nor less than the *Springs-people*, thus confirming the conclusion here reached. The tribes of the *Minquas* occupied the region of the *Susquehanna* and its branches. To the *Algonquins* occupying the low lands and sandy coast where springs are less numerous and good water often scarce, it was an expressive title to call them the *People of the Spring-water country*, literally *Brook-stream-land-ers*. These *Algonquins* were fishers and hunters, and

loved the sea-coast and its tidal waters. The various Iroquois tribes having advanced a step in civilization, lived more by hunting and agriculture, and preferred the land of forests and brooks and the rich interior valleys. Governor Lovelace's "Susconks" is not a senseless contraction, but is entirely correct, the equivalent of Minquas, and means those at the spring-waters. It is probable that the name "Sabsqungs," for a river running southward, east of Lake Erie, on the Senex map of 1719, is intended for this word. The name which Smith has given us for the Susquehannocks tells a long historical story, and when given him by the Tockwock interpreters, described the relative situation of the parties with all it previously implied. This solution of the word is modestly submitted as the first and only true interpretation of the origin, use and signification of the name which Captain John Smith has handed down to us for "the goodliest" men he had ever seen.



CAPTAIN DAVID ZIEGLER:*

*An Officer of the Pennsylvania Line of the Revolution, and the
First Chief Magistrate of Cincinnati, O.*

BY H. A. RATTERMANN.

DAVID ZIEGLER was born in the city of Heidelberg on the Neckar, August 16, 1748. Of his family and the younger days of his life but little is known. His father was an inn-keeper, or vintner, the house of whom was frequented largely by students of the University, who had their "*Paukboden*" (a room for duelling or rapier-fighting) there. Whether these customary fights of the academicians stimulated young Ziegler's appetite for warlike pursuits cannot now be answered. However, he possessed a liking for military life already in his earliest youth, and as the boundaries of the "Holy Roman Empire's Wine-cellar," as Klauprecht calls his immediate fatherland, the Neckar valley, did not give him sufficient playroom for his heroic ambition, he went to Russia and enlisted under the banners of the empress Catharine II, who had just then declared war against the Ottoman empire, 1768. Ziegler joined the army of General Weisman, serving in the campaign of this celebrated Marshall in Wallachia, the lower Danube provinces, and the Crimea, during which time he participated, among other minor engagements, in the battles of Tulcza, Maczin, and Babadag. After the conquest of the Crimea on the part of Russia, when the peace of Kutschuk was concluded, July 21, 1774, and when the larger part of the Russian army was disbanded, Ziegler, who had served for almost six years with meritorious distinction, and been promoted to an officership, received his honorable discharge, together with a badge in his buttonhole, for bravery

* Read before the "Literary Club of Cincinnati," Ohio, June 8, 1883.

shown on the field of battle, and a scar received by a Turkish saber, on the side of his head.

A soldier from crown to feet, he felt lonesome in the then peaceful Europe. Not knowing what to do with himself, he emigrated to America, settling in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania. Klauprecht, evidently in error, says that he hastened to this country upon receiving the news of the outbreak of the Revolution, to participate in the colonies' struggle for liberty. It is not certain when Ziegler came to this country, but it is certain that he was already in Carlisle, Pa., when the news of the battle of Lexington reached there. When the cry for resistance to British tyranny sounded over the land, a meeting was held at Carlisle, to deliberate upon the raising of volunteers, to suppress by dint of arms the usurpations of the mother-country, at which meeting David Ziegler was present. A battalion of riflemen was immediately raised in Pennsylvania, under the command of Col. William Thompson, afterwards a general in the Continental army, who selected Ziegler as his adjutant, with the rank of lieutenant. Col. Thompson the more gladly accepted the volunteered service of Ziegler, as he was aware of the fact that Ziegler was an experienced soldier and officer of a great European conflict, and, therefore, "reared to the art of war." This battalion was, under the guidance of Ziegler, so quickly and efficiently organized, as to be the first organization, outside of Massachusetts, that appeared upon the scene of war. Already, on August 2, 1775, the battalion arrived at Washington's headquarters before Boston. This battalion became "The Second Regiment of the Army of the United Colonies, commanded by his Excellency, Gen'l George Washington, Esqr., General and Commander-in-chief." So reads a return dated, "Head Quarters at Cambridge, August 18, 1775," by which it appears that the three field officers, nine captains, twenty-seven lieutenants, the adjutant, quarter-master, surgeon and mate, twenty-nine sergeants, thirteen drums and fifes, and seven hundred and thirteen rank and file were present fit for duty. "This battalion was the picket-guard of the two thousand Provincials, who, on the evening of the 26th of August, took possession of and threw up intrenchments on Ploughed Hill,

and on the morning of Saturday, 27th, met with its first loss, private Simpson of Smith's company, who was wounded in the leg and died therefrom.*

The abilities shown by Ziegler in the efficient organization of this battalion were soon recognized by the military authorities, and when the army was re-organized in the spring of the year 1776 he was promoted to a second lieutenancy in the First Regiment of the Pennsylvania Line. With this regiment Ziegler participated in the battle of Long Island, (August 27, 1776,) where he was wounded and had to be transferred to the hospital. Upon his recovery he was raised to the position of first lieutenant (January 16, 1777,) when he again joined his regiment at Valley Forge, participating in the sufferings of that dreadful winter. During the next campaign Ziegler fought in the battles of Brandywine, Germantown, and Paoli, and in the year 1778, distinguished himself at the battle of Monmouth or Freehold Church, so that he received a meritorious mentioning in the report of General St. Clair, followed by a promotion to the captaincy in his regiment, December 8, 1778.

We next find Ziegler detailed by General St. Clair, then the Commander of the Department of Pennsylvania, as Commissary General of that department, with headquarters at Waynesborough, (from May, 1779, to May, 1780.) It is quite interesting in connection herewith to introduce extracts from a couple of official letters written by Ziegler during that period, as bearing upon the characteristics of the man, as well as the progress he made in acquiring the English language during the short period of his stay in America, being but little over four years since his arrival. These letters, in his own handwriting, are preserved, among numerous others, in the Archives of the State of Pennsylvania at Harrisburg.

Extract from a letter of Ziegler to the Supreme Executive Council of Pennsylvania, dated at Waynesborough, May 4, 1779:

"Your Honours Instructions, received from Major Gen. St. Clair the first may, shall strictly observe. [On account of]

* "*Pennsylvania in the War of the Revolution*," Vol. i, p. 6.

The scarcity of some articals received by the last cargo, [I] Issued of every artical one Week[s] Allowance to the non commissioned Officers and Soldiers only, [and will] Keep the rest for the Gentlemen Officers, except spirit and Soap, which will be sufficient Quantity on hand for distribution for the Line this [these] 3 weeks; the[y] approve of it, if it would have your Honours Approbation by doing so allwase [always] in the future. This moment have an Opportunity to send with Captain Heydrick, of Philadelphia, 6000 dollars to Lieut. Col'o. Farmer.

“Honourable Gentlemen, I am, &c.,
DAVID ZIEGLER,
Capt. 1st Penn'a. Reg't.”

Extract from a letter dated December 26, 1779, and addressed to President Joseph Reed:

“Honourable General,

“Great Uneasiness was among the Gentlemen Officers in not receiving Tea and Coffee, or some article in Liu of said. After informing them that it could not be procured, they all was Satisfay'd. Humbly I beg your Excellency of [for] a few Lines to the Officers Commanding the Division in regard to this, which would have more to say than if [I] was Able to Speak a week long to them, and would take [give] general Satisfaction in the Line. I am no writer to make Expressions, how well it would be for the Gentlemen which takes my place after this.

“The Artillery, 4th and 11th P. Regiments proposed to draw from me by the 1st January. I therefore send my Serjeant to Philad'a for forwarding a Large Cargo, which will be transported by Land from Philadelphia.

“Honourable General, I have the Honour to be &c.,
DAVID ZIEGLER,
Capt. 1. P. Reg't.”

Ziegler, however, loved the active service better than the attending to the troublesome business affairs of the commissary department. Again and again he applied to the Supreme Executive Council to relieve him of this disagreeable position,

so that he might take to the field once more—his original love. In the beginning of the year 1780, during a temporary illness, he was gratified by receiving a successor in the person of Captain Lytle, but the latter proved inefficient for the place, and Ziegler was again ordered on duty at the commissariate department. Under date of April 27, 1780, he writes to President Reed: "I should be very happy if Mr. Lytle could fulfil the post, as I would rather do my duty in the regiment: but as it is the desire of the Honble. Council that I should resume the office [that of Commissary-General,] I should be very happy if agreeable to the Honble. Council that Mr. Lytle should issue and other [another] Cargo, and then if he does not get Acquainted with the Business, I cannot refuse, &c."

Of the high estimation in which Ziegler's services in this department were held by the authorities, we have an appreciative testimony in the correspondence between Colonel Francis Johnston and President Reed. Colonel Johnston, in a letter to Reed, dated Morristown, May 2, 1780, complains that the Council intended to again put Captain Ziegler in the charge of the commissary-general's department, and dismissing Mr. Lytle therefrom, to which President Reed replies, on May 10, 1780, as follows: "SIR:—I received your Favour of the 2d Inst. As Mr. Lytle only acted during Capt. Ziegler's Absence from Camp, and the office of issuing the stores must be attended with a great deal of Trouble, we didn't expect our Intimation to Capt. Ziegler could have given any Uneasiness. As we had no Intention to hurt Mr. Lytle's feelings, or injure his character, we have no Difficulty in saying so, and hope on a like occasion he will express himself more cautiously. At the same Time from our Knowledge and Experience of Capt. Ziegler, the Regularity of his Accounts, his Accommodating himself to our Circumstances, and I may add also his respect and attention to the authority of the state, we did not desire any change, and allways considered Mr. Lytle as temporary officer during Capt. Ziegler's Illness. . . . If Capt. Ziegler can resume the Office, it would be most agreeable to us; if he cannot, Mr. Lytle may continue, or the command'g

Officer of the Division may nominate one who will be agreeable to the officers."

It seems that his wishes were gratified, for we find him, August 2, again with his regiment at Verplank's Point on the Hudson, where he presided that day at a court-martial. Nevertheless, when in the division to which his regiment belonged, (St. Clair's,) there were derelictions in the commissary or quartermaster departments, he would invariably be sent to attend to the matter. Notices like the following: "Capt. Ziegler was sent to look after the Commissary, who failed to appear;" and "Capt. Ziegler was dispatched to procure a new store of clothing, or of provisions;" or "Capt. Ziegler arrived this morning with his stores," may be found all through Feltman's or Denny's journals.

He was, likewise, considered a model disciplinarian, and many proofs are extant on the order-books of St. Clair's Division, testifying to this fact. For instance, on June 23, 1779: "Capt. Ziegler is to take the Command of Capt. Hamilton's Company, which appeared very lax at the manœuvres last evening, and drill the same, and he is to be obeyed and respected." Or the following notice from Feltman's journal of March 31, 1782: "Capt. Ziegler was ordered to take command of Capt. Stevenson's Company for drilling, until otherwise commanded."

An excellent and intrepid soldier, he was particularly proud of the discipline and military appearance of the company he commanded, "which," as Alexander Garden, adjutant of Lee's Legion, testifies, "was a model company in the service." On one occasion, while Ziegler was commanded to conduct a number of prisoners to a British out-post, he addressed himself to his men, whom he was ambitious to show to the best advantage; assuming an erect posture, and with an air of great dignity said: "Gentlemens, you are now to meet with civility the enemy of your country, and you must make dem regard you with profound and respectful admiration. Be please, den, to look *great*, (gerade—straight—erect)—to look *graceful*—to look *like der Devil*—to look *like me*."

After the revolt of the Pennsylvania Line, which to subdue, Ziegler aided St. Clair with all his power—his own company

not being among the mutineers, owing to the strict discipline enforced by Ziegler—General Wayne marched with the remnant of Pennsylvania troops to Virginia, where he joined General Lafayette, June 9th, 1781. We find Ziegler here in active service, also participating in the siege of Yorktown, his company of Wayne's army belonging to the Division of the Baron Steuben, that held the trenches on the day of capitulation.

The fall of Yorktown virtually ended the war. Nevertheless, there was as yet no peace, nor was there a cessation of hostilities agreed upon. So the Pennsylvanians under Wayne were ordered to South Carolina, where they joined the army of General Greene at Round O, January 4th 1782. Meanwhile, Ziegler was again detached on commissary duties, but on March 29th 1782, rejoined his regiment. From that time on we have very little information of his movements, excepting that on April 12th he was sent with a flag of truce to the enemy's lines.

The end of the war came, however, and, though it was acceptable in the highest degree to the American people, it was not quite so welcome to the soldiers of fortune, who sought not only reputation, but also support, by their swords. This was likewise the case with Captain Ziegler.

Alexander Garden, in his "Anecdotes of the American Revolution," (*Vol. ii, p. 370,*) relates the following of our meritorious officer: "I remember full well, when the army was reviewed for the last time on James' Island, and a *feu de joie* was fired to celebrate the return of peace, that Captain Ziegler of the Pennsylvania Line, after saluting General Greene, significantly shrugging up his shoulders, and dropping the point of his sword, gave vent to an agony of tears. The review ended. On being questioned as to the cause of his emotion, he feelingly said—'Although I am happy in the thought that my fellow-soldiers may now seek their homes to enjoy the rewards of their toils and all the delights of domestic felicity, I cannot but remember that I am left alone on the busy scene of life, a wanderer, without friends, and without employment; and that, a soldier from infancy, I am now, in the decline of life, compelled to seek a precarious subsistence in some new

channel, where ignorance and inability may mar my fortune, and condemn me to perpetual obscurity.' " Garden adds that that was only the purport of his speech in plain language, but that it was not in the exact words, as Ziegler's usual style of speaking was a mixture of German and English words, by which he formed a dialect not easily to be comprehended.

But Captain Ziegler should not end his life in obscurity,—a fate which he dreaded so much. He was destined to become a useful American citizen, and beside earn the distinction of becoming the first chief magistrate of the metropolitan city of the Ohio valley. With the chronicles of Cincinnati his name will forever be indestructibly linked together, and when the future historian of the "Queen City" shall delineate the events which indicate the tracings of that city's annals, he will find the footmarks of David Ziegler ingrafted so indelibly on its monumental rock that he cannot but take that cognizance thereof, which is due to one of its most distinguished and honorable citizens.

To return to the narrative of Ziegler's life. When the Revolutionary army was mustered out of service, which in his case took place January 1, 1783, he settled in Carlisle, Pa., where he established a grocery and produce store. This was, however, not precisely in accordance with the sapidity of our man, born to military life, and so he was highly gratified when, through the intercession of General Irvine, he received again a captain's commission from President Dickinson, of Pennsylvania, to take part in the then threatening western Indian war. Ziegler was assigned to the first Pennsylvania regiment, under command of Colonel Josiah Harmar, and soon after detailed for the recruiting service, to raise for himself a company, (August, 1784,) with which he marched to Fort MacIntosh, at the time the deputation from Congress concluded their treaty with the western Indian tribes (1785.) In the autumn of the same year Major Doughty was detailed from Fort MacIntosh to march with three hundred men to the mouth of the Muskingum river, to build there the "Fort Harmar," on the spot where the city of Marietta now stands. On May 4, 1786, Captain Ziegler, with his company—the fifth of the newly re-organ-

ized first regiment of the line under the authority of Congress—joined Major Doughty at Fort Harmar, from whence he was dispatched to the mouth of the Great Miami river, where he erected Fort Finney (October, 1786.) Here he remained until the summer of 1787, when his company was ordered to the Wabash, to take part in the expedition of General George Rogers Clark against the Kickapoos.

During his stay at Fort Harmar he had a contest of rank with Captain Ferguson, who had joined the service after Ziegler, but whose company was mustered into the service of Congress a few days before Ziegler's. In spite of Colonel Harmar's siding with Captain Ferguson, Ziegler came out the victor, General Knox, then Secretary of War, ruling that the service began with the mustering of the troops by the Province of Pennsylvania, before Congress had resolved to make the army general, and of the United States. Ziegler, therefore, was unquestionably the senior in the service, and had the priority of rank. When Washington—1789—became President, he settled the dispute by appointing Ferguson to a captaincy of the artillery in Harmar's little army, and promoting Ziegler to be major of the regular army; "a deserved rebuke," writes Klauprecht, "to the intrigues that sought to shove a highly meritorious officer to the rear, because he happened to be a foreigner." [The records of this quarrel are fully set forth in "Pennsylvania Archives," O. S., *vol. xi*, p. 240 *sq.*, and the "Colonial Records of Pennsylvania." *vol. xv*, pp. 381, 394, 437.]

The expedition of General Clark miscarried, or rather failed in its execution, on account of the low water in the Wabash preventing the transportation of supplies for the army, which had to return to Fort Steuben (now Louisville) without result. Ziegler then went back to the Muskingum, and from there repaired to Philadelphia on a recruiting service. This removed him, to his own satisfaction, from the intriguing sphere of General Harmar and his confederates, who had a pique against him, ever since his dispute of rank with Captain Ferguson. In the summer of 1790, he came again to the West and was placed on service at Fort Washington (Cincinnati—then called Losanti-

ville,) and in the autumn participated in the bloody battle on the upper Maumee, where he distinguished himself by his coolness and bravery. General Harmar met, however, with signal defeat and was soon after dismissed from the service. The savages, now intoxicated with joy over their victory, began to swarm all over the settlements on the Ohio, carrying death and destruction with them. They even rushed under the guns of Forts Washington and Harmar, in the attempt to besiege them. A cry came from the settlers at Marietta to Fort Washington, begging Governor St. Clair for protection. In this critical situation the Governor dispatched Major Ziegler to Marietta with two companies for the relief of the inhabitants, giving him at the same time the command of the post. The Major here was completely successful in clearing the Muskingum district from the besieging Indians, and inaugurated such measures that the settlers at once felt confident under his command which won for him the favors of the entire settlement. He had already, previously, during his former stay at Marietta, gained the good side of the inhabitants, and, says Klauprecht in his "*Deutsche Chronik in der Geschichte des Ohio-Thales*," the love and affection of a fair young lady belonging to one of the first and most respectable families of New England, Miss LUCY ANN SHEFFIELD, daughter of a sister-in-law of Charles Green; the young lady, a few months thereafter, (February 22, 1789,) becoming the wife of our heroic warrior. It will be interesting to note from the military journal of Major Denny, Ziegler's fellow-officer in the first regiment of the army, the following extract:

"22nd (February, 1789.) Married, this evening, Captain David Ziegler of the first regiment, to Miss Sheffield, only single daughter of Mrs. Sheffield, of Campus Martius, city of Marietta. On this occasion I played the captain's aid, and at his request the memorandum's made. I exhibited a character not more awkward than strange at the celebration of Captain Ziegler's nuptials, the first of the kind I had been a witness to." Major Denny records at another place the following high compliment to Ziegler's soldiership and the bearing of his company: "always first in point of discipline and appearance."

The Indians, flushed with their success achieved over General



Harmar, continued to devastate the settlements in the territory, from one end to the other, carrying murder and pillage everywhere, as has already been said, to even the very walls of the strongly garrisoned Fort Washington, so that St. Clair had to use all his exertions in keeping them from making an assault upon the fort. In order to relieve the settlements from these threats of the intrepid red-skins, he at once resolved to undertake another campaign against their villages on the Maumee. An army of two thousand men, regulars and volunteers, was recruited and drilled, the militia of the territory and the adjoining Kentucky was called into service, provisions and quartermasters stores were collected at Forts Washington and Hamilton, and vigorous preparations made for an efficient stroke against the savages; General St. Clair, in person, taking the command. They began their march to the Auglaize river, where the Indian warriors had assembled under the command of their war chief "Little Turtle," early in the autumn of 1791. Major Ziegler with the first regiment of the line, of which he had become the commander, was likewise ordered to the field. The preparations, however, were so totally inadequate, that Ziegler at once predicted a defeat.

On the 24th day of October, the army began to march from Fort Jefferson, near Greenville, to which place they had moved from Fort Hamilton on the 17th of the preceding month. Immediately after the outset, the scarcity of provisions was felt in the army, which was provided with but three days' rations, and already on the second day several horses died from want of forage. Among the troops, especially the militia, a great dissatisfaction at once began to spread itself, and on the 31st several of the Kentucky militia deserted. General St. Clair, being afraid that these deserters would plunder the baggage-wagons, which had been ordered up with fresh supplies, dispatched Major Ziegler with his regiment after the deserters, with the object of protecting the stores. The campaign was planned by General Washington in person, who, however, had cautioned St. Clair to be on the alert, and not to rely too much on the size of his army; but St. Clair was not careful, and consequently suffered a severe and signal defeat, November 3,

1791. On the flight of the remnants of his army, Major Ziegler was ordered to cover the retreat. This was, indeed, a difficult and extremely dangerous task, his little force being constantly harassed on all sides by the pursuing enemy, firing from behind every tree, in their endeavor to wrest from their defeated adversaries still more scalps. But Ziegler was the man for the occasion, and managed with cool circumspection to keep up the discipline of his force intact, now wheeling to the side to clear the flanks, and then turning about to keep the wild savages at bay, until the fragments of St. Clair's army were again safely covered within the walls of Fort Washington. The highest praises were bestowed upon the heroic commander of the rear guard; and the garrison of the fort, as well as the people of Cincinnati, again assumed a degree of confidence and security, when St. Clair, in the absence of Colonel Wilkinson, the next in command, gave his powers as commander-in-chief into the hands of Major Ziegler, himself hastening to Philadelphia to lay before a court of inquiry the information about the causes of the calamity.

So Ziegler was, however, for a short period only, the interimistic commander-in-chief of the United States forces. But envy did not rest, and at once intrigues were begun for his decapitation. Ziegler knew full well that, being in inferior rank to Wilkinson, Butler, and others, he would have to give way at an early date to them; but the mean spirit with which the intriguers went to work was disgusting to him in the highest degree. Of course, Wilkinson could not assume the command, except upon the proper orders, which had not arrived. So he and Captain Armstrong, afterwards brigadier general, set to work circulating slanderous reports about Ziegler, some of which are happily preserved in print. They accused him of drunkenness and insubordination. Weary to cope with these mean schemings and machinations, he not only gave up his command, but resigned from the army (March 5, 1792.)

Ziegler then went to farming. He bought a tract of land, then said to be four miles distant from Cincinnati, but at present in the First ward of the city, in the vicinity of the "East-End Garden," where he erected the first stone house in the

Territory, by which his farm obtained the *soubriquet*, "Ziegler's Stone-house Farm." Farming, however, did not agree with his tastes, and so he sold the same—1797—to one John Smith, and then settled in Cincinnati, where he opened a store on Front street, east of Sycamore, next to Yeatman's tavern.

By the year 1802, Cincinnati had grown rapidly—so much so that the Legislature of the Territory thought proper to incorporate the same as a village, vesting the legislative and executive power in a board of council of seven, a president, who was to act as the chief magistrate of the place, a recorder, a clerk, and a marshal. The first election was held on the 3d of April, 1802, when Ziegler was chosen president of the town—that is, to the chief magistracy—by a large majority. "This was expressly done," says Judge Burnett, "as a recognition of Ziegler's valuable services in the protection of the place during the perilous days of 1791-'92, as well as to make a public *amende* for the ill-treatment which he had received at the hands of the General Government." The next year Ziegler was unanimously reelected, and would have been so for a third term, in 1804, had he not declined.

The principal affairs agitating the mind of the inhabitants at the time were, *first*, their own protection from the constant attacks of the Indians, who continued to swarm about the settlement until the Tecumseh war (1811;) and *second*, the controlling of the rougher elements, who were at the time infesting all the backwoods towns. Nor were the inhabitants themselves, as a general, of the finest class. Fights and gambling, brawls, thefts, murders, and plunder prevailed everywhere. Heckewelder, the Moravian missionary, who visited the Ohio towns at an early period, and whose sons and descendants afterwards settled there, writes that the people of the town were, indeed, a hard set, and that drunkenness and fights were of daily occurrence. This testimony is corroborated by Judge Burnett in his "Notes on the Settlement of the North-Western Territory." In an emergency of this kind, "Burgomaster" Ziegler was the suitable person to hold the reins of the unmanageable village team. He organized the militia of the town, and enforced the most rigid discipline. Every able-

bodied man had to be a member of the militia, and there was no skulking permitted from the drills and musters, which were regularly held by the vigorous commander. Ziegler, likewise, established the rule which afterwards was adopted at most of the new settlements of the west, that all male persons over fourteen years of age, when they went to church on Sundays, had to bring with them their muskets, powder-flasks, and bullet-pouches, well filled, on penalty of a fine.

When Ziegler retired from the chief magistracy of the village, (1804,) he was unanimously chosen the commander of the militia, a position which he held during the remainder of his life. He was likewise at the time of his death the Adjutant General of the State of Ohio. He died September 24, 1811, at his residence on Broadway, near the lower market, mourned by the entire inhabitants of the town, whose first chief magistrate he had been. The *Western Spy* contained the following memorial of Ziegler's death, clad in mourning borders, which was likewise copied into the *Liberty Hall*, the political adversary of the deceased, with some kind remarks of its own:

Died in this town on Tuesday evening the 24th instant, DAVID ZIEGLER, ESQ., collector of the port of Cincinnati. He was a native of Germany, and came into Pennsylvania some time before the commencement of the Revolutionary war. He was among the first in that war who entered the field as a subaltern, in the cause of his adopted country, and in the course of it received several wounds,—maintaining, on all occasions, the character of a zealous, a brave and active officer, to the end of the glorious struggle. When it was found necessary to raise an army for the protection of our western frontier, he was appointed a captain under the command of Brigad. Gen. Harmar, and in that capacity served first in garrison at Fort Harmar, where he married at Marietta; afterwards at Fort Washington and in the memorable, tho' unfortunate, campaign of 1790 against the Indians, which crimsoned the field with much of the best blood of our little army. After this Captain Ziegler was promoted to the rank of Major of the first regiment, in which he had served as a captain—and marched with the army, then commanded by Major Gen. St. Clair in the still more unfortunate campaign of '91—but was not in the battle, his regiment having been previously detached on separate service. From some cause of disgust, the Major soon afterwards resigned his commission, and once more retired to private life. He returned to the western country, and commenced a successful commercial career in this town, until sickness disabled him,

for several months before his death, from the further prosecution of business. He was a good husband, a good neighbor, a punctual dealer, and in truth an upright man.

The funeral of the deceased hero, which was performed with great military pomp, is described in the same paper as follows:

On Thursday the 26th instanter, the corpse of Major Ziegler was interred with military honours, and was accompanied to the grave by the Harmonical society, who played on various wind-instruments during the procession, which was extremely numerous and respectable. The order of the procession was :

First, the Major's horse with his saddle, holster, and pistols.

Second, the clergy and Physicians of the town.

Third, Cincinnati band of Music.

Fourth, the Military, *Infantry*, Capt. Mansfield, *Artillery*, Capt. Jenkinson, *Cavalry*, Capt. Sloan, with arms reversed.

Next came the hearse of the deceased accompanied by the following pall-bearers : Capt. Sloan, Capt. Jenkinson, Capt. Torrence, Capt. Carr, Major Ruffin, Major Stanley, Col. Riddle, and Genl. Gano.

Sixth, Mourners.

Seventh, Militia officers in uniform.

Eighth, Citizens.

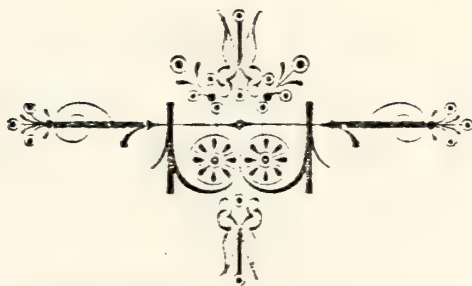
His body was interred in the cemetery of the Presbyterian Congregation, of which he was a member, on Fourth Street. On the Sunday evening following a funeral sermon was preached on his death by the Rev. Joshua L. Wilson, at the Presbyterian meeting-house."

"Thus," says the "Western Spy," "has America lost another of her revolutionary officers."

Major Ziegler was a man of medium height, dark complexion, and proud military carriage; always polite and affable in his manners. His face was round and bore the character of good nature, bordering on humorousness. Judge Burnett said of him, in connection with Martin Baum, another of Cincinnati's earliest and best citizens, that they were his two black German brothers, he himself being of dark complexion.

When, in the year 1844, the village, whose first "Burgomaster" Ziegler had been, had risen to the great commercial metropolis of the West, and when part of the cemetery, on the Fourth street front, had to give way to the erection of business houses, the tombstone of Ziegler was discovered, buried beneath a mass of shrubbery and rubbish. Its brief biographical inscription revived the memory of the forgotten hero. A movement was set on foot, and the German militia companies

of Cincinnati assembled at the old cemetery, dug out what was left of the remains and escorted the ashes to the cemetery on Twelfth street where they were again interred. But that cemetery has likewise disappeared, together with the stone bearing the legend of his memory. And now, underneath the green lawn of the "Washington Park" in Cincinnati lies buried the first Chief Magistrate of the great metropolis of the Ohio valley, unknown, perhaps, and forgotten by most of its inhabitants, with no monument to refresh the memory of the present and future generations, that a true Cincinnati, a noble warrior, and a good citizen sleeps there his last sleep.



FITHIAN'S JOURNAL.

Buffalo Valley (now Union County) in 1775.

ANNOTATED BY JOHN BLAIR LINN.

Mr. Gray received me cordially. He owns here a most excellent farm on the south side and upon the West Branch. I walked out to a neighbor of his, Mr. Allen's.* Mr. Allen was reaping rye. The reapers were merry and civil. We returned through the rich woods. It is a dull calm. The woods are musical; they are harmonious. Bells tinkling from every quarter make a continued and cheering echo. Cows returning home. Sheep and horses grazing through the woods, and these all around in every part make a transporting Vesper.

Friday, July 7.—Early to-day, and with diligence, I pursued my preparations for the approaching Fast. I wrote in Mr. Gray's barn; his house is hot and thronged. I shall finish one sermon to-day, and enter upon the other. I have been told that the memorable Mr. Whitefield studied the greater part of his sermons upon his knees. Noble man! I revere his abilities. Surely, he was raised above the level of common men. Had he been under the necessity of studying as many hours and with as close application as I, blood and body must have given way. Towards evening I took a pleasant turn upon the river. I wished to leave the boat and swim, but spectators forbid. I drew, with a fife I was playing, the ear of all the swains around. In particular a woman who was washing in the river, on the other side, gave remarkable attention. She seemed to listen with eagerness to the floating notes. Indeed, in so still an evening it is fine.

Saturday, July 8.—Lovely weather for harvest. I apply

*Samuel Allen occurs upon the assessment list of Buffalo township in 1775. He probably occupied Colonel Slifer's upper farm on the creek.

myself close to study. On the fertile goodly lands of this majestic river, in a small smoky cabin, or under some shady tree, covered with loftiest timber, surrounded with the most luxuriant herbage, very, very charming. Towards evening, I visited a near neighbor who was reaping rye by far the largest I have ever seen. I will record what I am witness to this day: On a single acre, and so through the fields, eight and forty dozen large sheaves of rye.

Sunday, July 9.—The people are building a big meeting-house, up the valley, four miles from the river [Buffalo X Roads.] There is here a numerous society, and it is a growing, promising place. We had a good number to-day. But I was put to my trumps. There is no house. I must preach among the trees. I mounted, therefore, upon a little bench before the people; but it is hard to speak in the air, entirely *sub-Jove*. The assembly was very attentive. I could not avoid smiling at the new appearance to see them peeping at me through the bushes. I am told there is at present, in Philadelphia, an independent numbers of men called "The Silk Stocking Company." I will also call this "the Silk gowned congregation." I saw here the gretest number and the greatest variety of silk gowns among the ladies that I have yet seen in my course. It is and shall be, therefore, "the Silk gowned congregation." An Irish gentleman on the other side of the water, Mr. Plunket,* kindly invited me to his house while I stay. Mr. Vandyke,† also, from Abington, near Philadelphia, and many others. But on account of the approaching Fast, I chose to return to Mr. Gray's. Towards evening I took a solitary walk along the banks of the river. Much my heart teases me about home. This is a happier place. It is silent and peace-

* Dr. William Plunket, who then resided on the other side of the river, a little above the mouth of Chillisquaue creek, at his place called "Soldiers' Retreat."

† Henry Vandyke, who lived at the late John Rishel's, half a mile east of Buffalo X Roads. The spring went by the name of Vandyke's Spring. His descendants are numerous. Vandykes of Clinton and Centre; Kalamazoo, Michigan; Stephenson county, Illinois, etc.

ful: these sylvan shades do improve contemplation. Every cot is filled with plenty, and simplicity with frugality and kindness. Here I am, so far as I can see, in the very spot allotted to me to labor according to the course of my education; let me, then, be wholly content.

Monday, July 10.—I confine myself close to study. I sit, now, in a small joiner shop near the house and study, amid saws, and planes, and chisels. Before the door of this shop is a rich meadow; in this meadow a great quantity of walnut. The birds are very musical among these trees. Often I break off and, bearing chorus with them, sing some favorite air. I was visited by a young gentleman, Mr. Linn,* of Path Valley. We spent two hours in conversation. Appeared to be a modest, sensible, and religious youth. Towards evening there was a most violent thundergust. I walked, just before sunset, up the bank of this water, to Mr. Robert Fruit's,† half a mile.

He was reaping. The corn and grass upon his farm are most luxuriant. A poor, unfortunate Dutch (German) woman, this morning, while she was reaping in the harvest field, was bitten by a snake. She lies now in great distress, swelled up into her back and shoulders. They call it a "copperhead." I have taken pleasure in rambling among the trees and bushes, but I fear the pleasure's gone.

Tuesday, July 11.—Early I returned to Mr. Gray's, to my study. He reaps to-day. It seems, now, to be the hurry of harvest. Mr. Clark,‡ a gentleman in the neighborhood, gave me for the supply twenty shillings. He also demanded a receipt. I pored over my sermon in the little shop so closely to-day that I grew quite stupid, as they say, "so through other,"

* John Linn, father of late James F. Linn, Esq., came up to Buffalo Valley in 1775, and settled on part of the tract his father purchased of Colonel Francis, on Buffalo creek, where he died in 1809.

† Robert Fruit lived on the Heinly place. He sold this place about 1812, and moved to Columbia county, Pa. Robert Fruit's descendants are prominent and wealthy people in Mercer county, Pa.

‡ Probably Walter Clark who lived then, 1775, on Col. Slifer's place. See Dr. Egle's "Members of the Convention of 1776," (*Pennsylvania Magazine*, 1879, page 200,) for sketch of Walter Clark.

that I laid it by and went among the reapers. There is one thing here a little remarkable: These damp evenings, the mosquitoes are thick and troublesome. But oh! the fleas. Some mornings, at some houses, I rise spotted and bepurpled, like a person in the measles. I had a long confabulation with Mr. Allen on church government. He is an experienced critic.

Wednesday, July 12.—A violent thundergust last night. Soon after breakfast I left Mr. Gray's. Rode to Mr. Fruit's, and *must* breakfast again. Mr. Fruit very civilly gallanted me on my road. We forded the river, and rode up the bank on the north side. The country on both sides of this water very inviting and admirably fertile. Mr. Fruit left me, and I jogged along alone. A narrow bridle road, logs fallen across it, bushes spread over it, but I came at last to Captain Piper's, at Warrior Run, twelve miles.



MAJOR ISAAC CRAIG.

EXTRACTS FROM HIS LETTER-BOOKS WHILE QUARTER-MASTER AT FORT PITT, 1791-1804.

Isaac Craig was born near Hillsborough, County Down, Ireland, of Presbyterian parents, in 1741; emigrated to America in 1765, and settled in Philadelphia, where he became a master-builder. In November, 1775, he received an appointment as the oldest lieutenant of marines in the Navy then being fitted out, and in that capacity served ten months on board the *Andrew Doria*, commanded by the gallant and unfortunate Nicholas Biddle. While on the *Doria*, that vessel formed one of the squadron of Commodore Hopkins, which captured the two forts, *Nassau* and *Montague*, upon the island of *New Providence*, in the *West Indies*, capturing the Governor and a large number of cannon and military stores, then much needed by the Americans, and subsequently used in the forts in *Rhode Island* and on the *Delaware*. On his return he received a captain's commission dated in October, 1776. In the latter part of November, the marines were ordered to join the army and do duty as infantry, and in that capacity Captain Craig was present at the crossing of the *Delaware*, the capture of the Hessians at *Trenton*, and at the battle of *Princeton*. On the 3d of March, 1777, he was appointed a captain in a regiment of artillery then formed, under the command of Colonel Thomas Proctor, in which he continued to serve until it was disbanded at the close of the Revolution. On the 11th of September, 1777, he was engaged in the battle of *Brandywine*, where he was severely wounded. The ensuing month he was at the battle of *German-town*, and his company was one of those which cannonaded *Chew's house*, which was so gallantly defended by Major *Musgrave*.

Having passed the ordeal of *Valley Forge*, early in the spring of 1778 Captain Craig and several other officers were

ordered to Carlisle to learn the laboratory art, under the instruction of Captain Isaac Coren, an officer of skill and experience. On the 29th of March, 1779, he was ordered to the command of the fort at Billingsport, on the Delaware, below Philadelphia. May 20th the regiment was ordered to Easton, and joined Sullivan in his expedition against the Six Nations, returning to Easton on the 18th of October following. The severe winter of 1779-80 he was with the army at Morristown, New Jersey. On the 20th of April, 1780, Captain Craig was ordered to Fort Pitt with a detachment of artillery and military stores, where he arrived on the 25th of June. Here he continued in command of the artillery until the 29th of July, 1781, when he left with his detachment for the Falls of the Ohio (Louisville) to join General Clark in his intended expedition against Detroit. He returned to Fort Pitt the 26th of November. During his absence down the river he had been promoted to the rank of major, from the 7th of October, 1781. In November, 1782, General Irvine received intelligence that the British had established a military post at Sandusky, and were about to establish one either at Cuyahoga or Grand river. He, therefore, ordered Major Craig to take with him the General's aid, Lieutenant Rose, and six active men, and proceed to Cuyahoga and Grand river, to ascertain whether the enemy were making such attempts. This order was eloquent in urging Major Craig to be cautious, and not be stimulated by his zeal for the service to venture too far, and concludes by saying: "One man falling into the hands of the enemy may not only ruin your whole present business, but also prevent future discovery."

The Major and his party started on their expedition on the 13th of November, taking with them one horse, with a supply of provisions. They crossed the Big Beaver river at its mouth. Thence they proceeded in a direction south of west, as if bound to the Indian town at the forks of Muskingum, pursuing that course until night, and then turned directly north, and traveled all night in that direction. This was done to mislead and elude the pursuit of Indians who may have followed them. When they arrived, as they supposed, within a day's march of the

mouth of the Cuyahoga, they left one man with the extra provisions. It was the intention, upon rejoining this man, to have taken a fresh supply of provisions, and then proceed to examine the mouth of Grand river. General Irvine had, in his instructions, treated this as a point of less importance than the Cuyahoga, but yet worthy of attention. The weather proved very unfavorable after the separation, and the Major, with his party, was detained beyond the appointed time, and the soldier, with the horse, had disappeared; so that when they reached the designated place, weary and half famished, they found no relief, and had before them a journey of more than one hundred miles through a hostile wilderness. The examination of Grand river had to be abandoned, and the party was compelled to hasten back to Fort Pitt. Variable and tempestuous weather made the return journey laborious and painful. Pursuing the most direct course homeward, before they reached the Connequenessing the weather became extremely cold, and they found the stream frozen over, but the ice not firm enough to bear the weight of a man. They resorted to the following expedient as the best the circumstances allowed: A large fire was kindled on the northern bank, and when it was burning freely, the party stripped off their clothes; one man took a heavy bludgeon to break the ice, while each of the others followed with portions of the clothes and arms in one hand and a fire-brand in the other. Upon reaching the southern bank of the stream, these brands were placed together and a brisk fire soon raised, by which the party dressed themselves. Upon reaching the Cranberry plains they were delighted to find there a hunting party, consisting of Captain Uriah Springer and other officers, and some soldiers from Fort Pitt. Here, of course, they were welcomed and kindly treated. They reached the fort on the 2d of December, and Major Craig reported that there was no sign of occupancy at the mouth of the Cuyahoga. At the very time the party were crossing the Connequenessing, November the 30th, 1782, the Treaty of Peace between the United States and Great Britain was signed at Paris. The treaty was ratified by Congress on the 19th of April, 1783, and the disbandment of the army soon followed.

Major Craig and Colonel Stephen Bayard formed a partnership to carry on the mercantile business in Pittsburgh, and to deal in lands. On the 22d of January, 1784, by articles of agreement, they purchased from the Penns *the first ground that was sold within the limits of Pittsburgh.*

On the first of February, 1785, Major Craig married Amelia Neville, the only daughter of General John Neville, who had commanded the 4th Virginia regiment in the Revolutionary war.

In September, 1787, an act was passed by the Legislature incorporating the Presbyterian Congregation of the town of Pittsburgh; eleven trustees were named, of whom six were officers of the Revolutionary army, Major Craig being one.

In the spring of 1788, Major Craig retired from business to Farm-Hill, adjoining the farms of his father-in-law, and brother-in-law, Colonel Presley Neville. He remained there but a short time. When the National Government was organized, his old commander and true friend, General Henry Knox, was appointed the first Secretary of War, and in February, 1791, offered him the situation of Quartermaster and Military Store-keeper at Pittsburgh, then a frontier town; this he accepted and held until after the election of Jefferson. Major Craig, like the great majority of the officers of the Revolution, belonged to the party of which Washington and Hamilton were the leaders, and not very long after Jefferson came into power he was removed from office.

After the declaration of war in 1812, his services were again sought for, when the knowledge acquired from Captain Coren at Carlisle was found valuable in preparing munitions of war for the north-western army. After this war Major Craig removed to Montour's Island, where he died on the 14th of May, 1826. His remains are buried in the First Presbyterian Church-yard, Pittsburgh.

Major Craig preserved copies of all his letters, and it is from these valuable records that the following interesting extracts have been made. We are sure they will be highly acceptable to the readers of the *Register*:

[*To Gen. Knox, Sec. of War, March 25th, 1791.*]

In consequence of a number of people being killed and several taken prisoners by the Indians in the vicinity of this place within a few days past, and frequent reports of large large parties of Savages being on our Frontier, the people of this Town have made repeated applications for arms and ammunition to me, which I have hitherto refused; but in a Town meeting held yesterday it was Resolved that the principle men of the Town should wait on me and request a loan of 100 musquets with bayonets and cartouch-boxes and they should enter into an obligation to re-deliver said arms, &c., in good order to me in two months, or sooner if demanded by me, in consequence of any order of the Commanding Officer of the troops, or Secretary of War, but in case of my refusing to comply with their requisition, it was Resolved to break open the stores and take such a number as they might think proper. Accordingly ten of the most respectable characters of the Town waited on me this day and made the above demand and told me they were determined to take them in case of my refusal—that nothing but the necessity of putting the Town in a state of defence and their desire to guard the public stores could have induced them to such a determination.

I repeated my instructions to the gentlemen and told them I must be guilty of a breach of orders by issuing the smallest article without proper authority, and that their proper step would be to send an Express to the Secretary of War, requesting an order on me for such articles as they thought necessary. They agreed with me that it was proper to send an Express, but that there was not an hour to be lost in arming the inhabitants of the Town. I had then no other alternative either to see the Store Houses broke open and perhaps part of the Stores destroyed, or to deliver 100 musquets and make the gentlemen accountable and obtain a guard for the protection of the Stores. I chose the latter, and took an obligation signed by ten of the most respectable characters by which they are accountable for 100 musquets, bayonets and cartouch-boxes, and obliged to re-deliver them in two months from this date or sooner if demanded; furnish such a guard for the Stores as I

may think necessary, and also to make application by Express for your approbation of this transaction.

I hope, sir, it will appear to you, that of two evils one of which was unavoidable I have made choice of the least. I shall be very unhappy in your disapprobation of my conduct in this transaction.

[*To Samuel Hodgdon, Q. M. G., March 30, 1791.*]

I have informed Gen. Knox that the Store Houses cannot be made perfectly secure, they are old log buildings badly constructed, and considerably decayed. I have made such repairs, as was indispensibly necessary only. I am making some repairs and alterations on the Magazine, which I expect will make a safe depositary for powder and fixed ammunition.

[*To Gen. Knox, March 31, 1791.*]

I have this moment the pleasure of receiving your favor of the 24th instant and am happy in your information of Major General St. Clair being on his way here; his presence is much wanted.

Your observations on the murder of the Indians at Beaver Creek is already confirmed to be too true; several people within a few miles of this place have lately fallen victims it is probable to the revenge of those Indians that escaped from the Block-house on Beaver Creek.

[*To Gen. Knox, April 12, 1791.*]

I mentioned my having been under the necessity of lending one hundred musquets, bayonets and cartouch-boxes to a committee of the inhabitants of Pittsburgh; those arms are now considered by Major John Irwin, to whom Col. Biddle's order has been directed, as part of the amount of that order, and I am to have credit for them accordingly.

Gen. St. Clair is not yet arrived, but is expected hourly. Col. George Gibson, who has been here, says he expects I shall find Quarters for his Recruits as they assemble at this Post.

As your orders to me do not fully extend to that business I have to request further instructions, in the meantime shall execute the orders of the Commanding Officer of the Troops.

I am apprehensive that my Return of Stores of the 31st of March had not reached the War Office, at the time the order was drawn in favor of Col. Biddle; as there is no lead on hand, but musquet balls, at this Post, I have therefore presumed that the same weight of balls may be delivered.

[*To Gen. Knox, April 28, 1791.*]

I have nearly compleated the repairs and improvements on the Magazine; it is now perfectly dry, and will be very secure. The reason of its former dampness was its standing in the Gorge of the Bastion, the earth about five feet high around three sides, and in such a manner that all the rain that fell on its roof and within the Parapets of the Bastion ran into or through the walls of it. I have had the earth removed from the walls and the water that falls within the Bastion diverted another way.

Gen. St. Clair is rather of opinion that it would be better to erect new Store Houses than repair the old ones, and that the ground within the Fort is not the most eligable place for such buildings, he has however set of for Kentucky without giving me any other orders respecting the Fort than making a road into it by way of the Sallyport. The bridge over the Foss, at the main gate being so much decayed as not to be repaired without considerable expense, I have suggested to Gen. St. Clair that it is very probable that Messrs. John Penns would gladly exchange any ground now in their possession, within the Town of Pittsburgh for that on which the Fort stands in order to get out of a difficulty they are at present in.

[*To Gen. Knox, May 12th, 1791.*]

Messrs. Turnbull & Marmie are now in this country and have directed their Lawyers to prosecute their Ejectments in the Supreme Court, which is held here at this place some time

in this month. They are very confident of being put in possession of the Fort by the Sheriff immediately after the Court. I presume, sir, you have employed Counsel to attend to this business at Court. I have reason to believe they have employed all the Lawyers of note that attend this Court.

[*To Gen. Knox, May 19th, 1791.*]

I have delivered arms to Capt. Power's and Capt. Slough's Companies, who have both arrived at this Post. No part of Major Clark's Battallion have yet come forward, but are expected in a few days. One hundred suits of clothing and one hundred blankets have arrived, but no tents. Sundry Ordnance & Quarter Masters Stores this day came to hand, which will be particularly enumerated in my Return by next post, amongst which several Pack saddles, much damaged, which appears to have been unavoidable, the Wagoner being a very careful man. Pack saddles could have been furnished here for 8 4 pr. Saddle, that would have answered as well.

We have frequent accounts of murders being committed by Indians on our Frontiers. Several parties of them have penetrated ten, fifteen & twenty miles into the country.

Would it not be prudent to order any Stores or unarmed parties that may hereafter come forward to take the Glade road, on their way to this place.

Capt. Armstrong has wrote me to reserve for his Company buff bayonet belts, and says he has an order for them. I mention this lest Capt. Armstrong should be disappointed by any neglect in forwarding these articles.

[*To Gen. Knox, June 2d, 1791.*]

I have delivered 61 musquets, bayonets & scabbards on your order in favor Col. Clement Biddle. General Butler directs me not to issue the balance of the order at present; he thinks there is not an immediate necessity for it, as there are now several detachments of Levies on our Frontiers.

[*To Gen. Knox, June 16th, 1791.*]

I have received your favor of the 9th instant, also your order in favor of Col. Zane for arms and accoutrements to which I shall pay immediate attention.

I intended to have inclosed an abstract of my disbursements, but as Col. Hodgdon, who is now here, has your instructions to discharge my engagements, I shall render my account to him, and by next Post forward a duplicate. I have enclosed abstracts of my receipts and deliveries at this Post up to the first instant.

I intended also to have forwarded Muster Rolls of Major Clark's Battalion of Levies, but as recruits are coming in almost every day, I shall wait till next Post. Some of the Companies are nearly full and a prospect of the Battalion being compleated in a short time.

[*To Samuel Hodgdon, Esq., Q. M. G., Sept. 3d, 1791.*]

I am very happy in the account you give of your trip to Wheeling and have no doubt the remaining part of your journey will be as agreeable.

The boats I had engaged up the river are detained by want of water to float them to this place. In order therefore to transport Capt. Newman's detachment, I have been obliged to apply to Gen. Neville for a boat that he intended to have loaded with provisions, which he was so kind as to let me have on condition of my procuring him one of the same dimensions as soon as possible. That together with one other is sufficient for Capt. Newman, but not to carry any considerable quantity of stores in addition. I have therefore sent only one large case of stores and a few other articles, which probably may be wanted. I wished to have forwarded 20 Barrels of powder that have lately come to hand; but find it must be postponed till next detachment comes forward. I have inclosed an account of Clothing delivered at this Post; it is probable it may be of use as a check on future applications for clothing. Mr. Swan arrived in time for letters to go Post. Capt. Newman will deliver you the packet brought by Post

together with Pittsburgh papers. ——— Craig has returned the Grey Horse; since that a stray Pack Horse has been brought in. I have engaged Benj. Cummings as Pilot for Capt. Newman. I believe his ability as Pilot is nearly equal to Huling or Adams; his character otherwise very fair; he is to be paid five pounds pr. month till his return, therefore he ought to be dispatched from Fort Washington as soon after his arrival as possible. Gen. Knox writes that Capt. Buell may be expected the 10th instant with 100 men. From the present appearance of the river rising Capt. Newman has concluded to wait another day as some people have persuaded him, that he will not lose time by it.

Gen. Neville and Mrs. Craig present their respects to you.

[*To Gen. Knox, Oct. 6th, 1791.*]

Messrs. Turnbull & Marmie continue to pull down and sell the materials of the Fort, and have lately been so ill natured as to institute a suit against me, for pointing out a piece of ground between the Fort and Allegheny river for Capt. Buel to encamp on and notwithstanding several detachments had before encamped there, as the most convenient place, before Genl. Butler descended the Ohio, and Captain Newman since, and no injury ever done their property, by the troops, and I then told them that Capt. Buel was to halt only a few days to refresh his men, and if any injury was done in that time I should make restitution. I shall be much obliged to you for instructions how to act in any future like occasion, with Turnbull & Marmie.

[*To Gen. Knox, Oct. 8, 1791.*]

By accounts from Venango the Indians in that quarter are determined to be quiet, and not join to take up arms unless it be necessary in their own defense. The militia that were called out on Gen. Butler's requisition, before he set off for Head Quarters are dismissed. Some people here think toosoon, as small parties of Indians are still suspected to be in our neighbourhood.

[*To Gen. Knox, Oct. 13, 1791.*]

Your letter by last post for Head Quarters I have received and forwarded last Friday by a safe hand in a boat of the contractors with stores, for Fort Washington, in company with three others for Kentucky. Gen. Harmer is not yet arrived but shortly expected. Lieut. Denny is coming up with Gen. Harmer it is said in order to resign.

Major Trescott and Mr. Balie arrived here on the 11th instant. Mr. Balie has concluded to wait Capt. Haskels arrival, which is expected will be on the 16th.

I have this moment received a letter from Major Staggs enclosing a letter to Maj^r Gen^l St. Clair, also several other letters which shall be carefully forwarded.

The annual election is just over, William Findley, Esqr., is elected Representative in Congress from this District.

[*To Samuel Hodgdon, Oct. 19, 1791.*]

Mr. Boyers is gone on to Philadelphia very much dejected. I furnished him with twelve dollars, to defray his travelling expenses and gave him a shirt and pair of shoes, which he was very much in need of. Major Trescott is instructed to detain his company, for the protection of our frontier, till further orders.

[*To Gen. Knox, Nov. 7, 1791.*]

By a gentleman who left Fort Washington on the 10 Ultimo, we are informed that three days previous to that date the army had moved on from their Station 23 miles in advance of Fort Washington, and were to establish another post at the junction of Mad river with the Miami.

[*To Gen. Knox, Dec. 29, 1791.*]

By last post I informed you of Captains Cushing & Haskel's companies having embarked and left this place on the morning of the 22d. In the evening of the same day, the post

arrived with your letters of the 16th instant, also one for Capt. Cushing & other dispatches for Head-Quarters, which I immediately forwarded to Wheeling by Express. Capt. Has-
kel had passed Wheeling before the Express arrived. Ensigns Miller & Andrews just arrived with part of both companies. Capt. Cushing had not arrived at that place on the morning of the 25th. Ensign Andrews writes me by the return of the post, say Express, that he is apprehensive Capt. Cushing's boat is driven on shore by the ice in the night of the 24th & has therefore dispatched two men with a guide up the river shore with your letters.

I have forwarded by Capt. Cushing all the woolen overalls, shirts & shoes, except a sufficient number for Lieut. Jeffers' detachment which I have also forwarded to Fort Franklin, by Ensign Bond of the Levies, who I have since learned had arrived safely.

I am making every possible exertion for the erection of a work for the defence of the Town and Stores. Accounts just arrived from Fort Franklin, as well as your orders, urge the necessity, of immediate attention to the defence of this place.

By next post I shall inclose a sketch of the grounds & a work I have judged necessary for its defence. The work must be erected on a part of eight Town lots, the property of Messrs. John Penn, Jun^r & John Penn. Mr. Anthony Butler of Philadelphia is their Agent. The price of the lots were fixed at the time the Town was extended in 1784. The lots No. 55, 56, 57, 58, 91, 92, 93 & 94 are those I have fixed on. The work is not intended to cover all the eight lots; but it takes a part of each and will leave a part of low ground between the Fort and the Alleghany river, which will be convenient for a garden for the garrison.

Mr. Eli Williams, the contractor has the quantity of provisions you have ordered, for Fort Franklin ready, and only waits for an Escort; application has been made to the County Lieutenant for that purpose, and a party is expected to assemble here in a few days at which time I shall see that the quantity ordered is forwarded.

I have taken the liberty of inclosing copies of two letters,

dated Fort Franklin 26th instant and extracts of other letters of same date, by all of which it appears that the garrison is in eminent danger and that the fidelity of the Northern Indians is not to be depended upon.

I am mounting four old iron six pounders on ship carriages, which I have for the Block Houses; but have neither round shot, canister nor grape for that calibre, the last of the 6 pound shot being lately forwarded to Fort Washington. There is on hand at this place 1458—12 pd. round shot. There is only three boxes of musket-balls on hand; one rheap of cartridge paper, and only two or three barrels of musket-powder; that arrived here last being all cannon-powder.

Ensign Morgan of the 8th Regt. has just arrived here and informs me that Capt. Cushing has, in consequence of your order, detached thirty men from Wheeling and that they are on their march to this place, and that Capts. Cushing & Haskel together with Major Swan, had gone on to Fort Washington.

I have just received your favor of the 23d instant. I am doing everything in my power to forward the Block House for the defense of the Town. Mr. Swan is now out of reach of an Express; I shall, however, forward your letters by the first safe hand going to Fort Washington.

[*To Gen. Knox, Jan. 5th, 1792.*]

I have just received yours of the 29th ultimo, together with letters for the County Lieutenants, which shall be forwarded immediately by Express. The letter to Gen. St. Clair I have returned, as he is certainly on his way by land to Philadelphia.

I expected to have completed an estimate of the expence and a draught of the ground and a sketch of the works, but was prevented by my attention in forwarding the provisions and ammunition to Fort Franklin, which I this day effected, under an escort of sixty militia volunteers.

Lt. Howe with 26 men has returned from Wheeling, and are now assisting at the Barracks.

I enclose Return of Stores up to the 31st Ultimo. Since which I have forwarded to Fort Franklin two barrels of powder

and all the musket-balls on hand, depending on a supply coming forward, and on the people now employed in the Laboratory.

[*To Lieut. John Jeffers, Fort Franklin, Jan. 5, 1792.*]

In the hurry of business I have only time to acknowledge the receipt of your favor of the 30th ultimo, and to tell you I have sent you, in the particular charge of our friend Ormsby, the powder and lead you called for as per receipt inclosed. You will observe that the powder is rather coarse, but it is the best I could pick in the Magazine.

I have enclosed a letter from the Secretary of War which I have reason to believe informs you that Capt. Cass has orders to re-inforce your Garrison to 70 men from his detachment, which I expect will arrive at this place about the 25th. I shall then if necessary send you a further supply of ammunition. Gen. Knox has directed me to see that four months' salted provision for seventy men be immediately forwarded and deposited in Fort Franklin. You will therefore please inform me of the quantity on hand—including the recent supplies—in order that I may take measures with the Contractors to have the full compliment forwarded without delay.

Captains Asheton, Keney and Ensign Morgan are here on their way to Philadelphia to recruit.

[*To Gen. Knox, Jan. 12, 1792.*]

As there are no six pound shot at this place I have taken the liberty of engaging four hundred to be cast at Turnbull and Marmie's Furnace which is now in blast. Mr. Turnbull says he will deliver round or grape-shot, or any other castings at this place considerably cheaper than they can be brought from any other place. He desires me to inform you that if requested he will cast Mortars, Howetzers, Cohorns or Swivels equal in quality to any that have been made in the United States, and if any of them are wanted, he wishes that orders may come forward as early as possible.

* * * * *

By accounts from Lieut. Jeffers the 4th instant at Fort Franklin all was quiet there, Lieut. Jeffers says his men complain much for want of Coats, Shirts and blankets; he is anxious for a re-inforcement; says some of the Levies he had enlisted have deserted, and others that had promised to enlist refused because he had not cloathing to give them. Cornplanter has gone to a treaty at Buffalo Creek on Lake Erie—his fidelity is greatly depended on by Lieut. Jeffers and the people of that quarter.

Reports that came by way of Fort Franklin say that the Indians in the late action with General St. Clair had 300 killed and a great number wounded, that Captain Brant is amongst the former, and there was upwards of 800 Canadians and several British officers in the engagement.

The post this moment arrived with your favor of the 6th instant together with several other letters which shall be duly forwarded. The militia escort, mentioned in my last, is not yet returned from Fort Franklin, but is expected on the 17th. I shall then endeavor to obtain another detachment to reinforce the garrison of Fort Franklin till Captain Cass arrives.

I shall have means provided for transporting the Indian goods to Fort Franklin the moment they reach this place. The Lieu^{ts}. of Washington and Allegheny counties have already engaged scouts by your orders; the other Lieutenants have certainly received your letters. I shall take the liberty of communicating that part of your letter to the Committee of Pittsburgh, which assures the frontier inhabitants of such ample and generous means of protection.

I believe with you that Cornplanter is sincere; but would not a Post established at Presqu' Isle, on Lake Erie, give greater confidence to him and his adherents, and also facilitate future operations, that may be carried on that way?

[*To Gen. Knox, Jan. 15, 1792.*]

I enclose a sketch of the Works that I am now erecting for the defence of the Town and the public stores. Two of the Block-houses and one of the ranges of Barricks, viz: No. 2 are

now going forward; the pikets are mostly on the ground and shall be planted as soon as possible. The length of the exterior lines of each side is 240 feet. Perhaps the design may appear too large, but any of the ranges of buildings may be omitted; the Barracks will not be much too large for 200 men, the number mentioned in your letter, and I am persuaded that 100 men will defend it against any number that may come against it without artillery. Capt. Asheton the bearer has been with me on the ground and can give you any information respecting it. I have intended the Block-houses to be raised perpendicular, because those built with projecting upper stories are very insubstantial buildings; especially where cannon are mounted. The lower stories will make excellent store-houses. The magazine is placed in bastion next the Town.



NOTES AND QUERIES.

[TO OUR READERS:—In closing the first volume of the *Historical Register* it is proper that our individual thanks be tendered all who have aided in the work we have presented. The contents speak for themselves, and in the coming year we have promise of additional assistance from various sections of the State. We desire making the *Historical Register* a repository of valuable information concerning the history, biography, and genealogy of Pennsylvania; one, too, deserving the support of all therein interested. . . . W. H. E.]

NECROLOGY OF PROMINENT PENNSYLVANIANS.—At the suggestion of Hon. John Blair Linn, we have decided to give in each number several pages of necrological notices of prominent Pennsylvanians. We request, therefore, that biographical notices of such be forwarded us, so that proper reference may be made.

DEATH OF JACOB FATZINGER, junior.—We regret to announce the death of our correspondent, Jacob Fatzinger, junior, which occurred on the 27th of November, 1883, in his 43d year, after a few days illness. We hope to present a brief sketch of him in our next issue.

RECENT HISTORICAL PUBLICATIONS.

VIRGINIA. A HISTORY OF THE PEOPLE. John Esten Cooke. Boston. Houghton, Mifflin & Co., 1883. [18 mo. pp. xxi., 523.]

This is the first of a series of volumes entitled "American Commonwealths," under the editorship of Mr. Horace E. Scudder. It is appropriately termed "A History of the People," and its author, Mr. Cooke, has brought to his work a most intimate knowledge of the people of whom he writes, and an ardent love for them and their manners and customs pervades every line of his writing. He assumes the position that Virginia and New England were the original forces of American society and shaped its development, and that to understand the history of this country it is necessary to study the Virginia and New England of the seventeenth and eighteenth

centuries. He admits (and other States outside of New England must, equally with Virginia, make the same admission) that in the case of New England the study of every detail of her history has been prosecuted with enthusiasm, whilst Virginia has been much neglected, with the result that the great proportions of the Puritan character have been fully appreciated, and little is known of the Virginians. The writer then addresses himself to the task of drawing an outline of the people of Virginia, and of presenting a succinct narrative of the events of their history. To this end he divides his work into three periods: The plantations, the colony, and the commonwealth; the first extending from the landing at Jamestown to the grant of free government, the second period reaching to the Revolution, and the third embracing the events of the Revolutionary struggle. The many interesting features of the life of the people during these several periods the writer presents in a pleasing narrative, wherein the dry details of history are made to sparkle with brilliant touches of the imagination—embellishments naturally to be expected when a writer from the field of fiction steps into that of history.

OREGON. THE STRUGGLE FOR POSSESSION. By William Barrows. Boston. Houghton, Mifflin & Co., 1883. [18 mo. pp. viii, 363.]

This is the second of the series of "American Commonwealths." Mr. Barrows' book is, what he himself terms it, "A monograph or study of a single line of thought and growth in American history." He gives a faithful narrative in a systematic and unembellished style of the successive endeavors of the four Trans-Atlantic nations: England, France, Spain, and Russia, and of the United States to gain possession of this great prize of the North-west, and of the events which led to the subsequent establishment of the supremacy of the latter government in this region of country. To this he adds a brief account of "The Oregon of To-day." His work evinces exhaustive research, and he has prefixed a summary of authorities cited by him "to afford aid to any who may wish to study this topic more at large."

BENCH AND BAR OF PHILADELPHIA, TOGETHER WITH OTHER
LISTS OF PERSONS APPOINTED TO ADMINISTER THE LAWS IN
THE CITY AND COUNTY OF PHILADELPHIA, AND THE PROV-
INCE AND COMMONWEALTH OF PENNSYLVANIA. By John Hill
Martin, of the Philadelphia Bar. Philadelphia. Rees, Welsh &
Co., Publishers, 1883. [8 vo., pp. xvi, 326.]

Mr. Martin's earnest and devoted labors have given us a most valuable acquisition to Pennsylvania history in the present admirable work, the "Bench and Bar of Philadelphia." It is a book to be seen and referred to to be properly appreciated, and is a *vade mecum* as to the provincial history of the legal profession. It exhibits much

painstaking research, and the author has done his work well. The bibliography of Pennsylvania laws, and the list of names of persons admitted to the Philadelphia bar, with biographical memoranda attached, are exceedingly valuable, and the same may, with justice, be said of the contents of every page of this carefully prepared volume. As a work of reference it is incomparable in its line.

HISTORICAL SKETCH OF CHESTER-ON-DELAWARE. By Henry Graham Ashmead. With maps and illustrations. Chester, Pa., 1883. [8 vo., pp. ix, 336.]

In addition to Mr. Ashmead's excellent historical review of Chester, there is included in the volume a full account of the work of the General Committee of the Penn Bi-Centennial Association of Chester, names of members of same and of sub-committees, list of subscribers to the fund, commemorative exercises of the Society of Friends, Chester, first day, 10th month 22d., 1882, Bi-Centennial celebration October 23d, 1882, unveiling of memorial stone November 9th, 1882, and a list of industries, by William Shaler Johnson. "Old Chester" has been fortunate in its historians. The admirable work of John Hill Martin, published six years ago, with this of Mr. Ashmead's, makes the history of that oldest town in Pennsylvania all to be desired. If the former is entertaining and interesting, the latter is none the less so, and Mr. Ashmead is deserving of the thanks of lovers of Pennsylvania history for gathering together so much that is of permanent value. Although his work professes to be simply a *resume* of the life of Old Chester, it shows painstaking research and that intimate knowledge of his subject which make his labor the more appreciated. Copies of the work can be obtained by addressing the author at Chester. There are, no doubt, many of our readers who will gladly avail themselves of this opportunity.

RECOLLECTIONS OF A NAVAL OFFICER, 1841—1865. By Capt. William Harwar Parker, New York. Charles Scribners' Sons, 1883. [12 mo., pp. xv, 372.]

Capt. Parker's book is a charming one. It is as entertaining as a romance, and, from beginning to end, is delightful reading. It is a narrative of events during the Mexican war, cruising in South American waters, and later, of matters connected with the War for the Union, forming a glimpse of the history of our Navy which is of exceeding interest and value.

THE POLLOCK FAMILY OF PENNSYLVANIA, by Rev. Horace Edwin Hayden, of Wilkes-Barré, has been published separately in an elegantly printed pamphlet with cover, rubricated title-page, and complete index. A few copies only, can be purchased of the author, addressed as above. It is an important addition to our Pennsylvania genealogy.

W. H. E.

GENERAL INDEX.

- Allison, Rev. Francis, note, 219.
 Arnold, the Defection of, 227.
 Axacan, 114.
 Baptisms of Trinity Lutheran Church, Reading, 104-108.
 St. Gabriel's P. E. Church, Morlotton, 216-217. .
 Berks county, first families of, 18-26.
 Biddle, Charles, autobiography of, quoted, 218, 224.
 Col. Clement, note, 135.
 Boyd, Adam, letter of Gen. Hanna to, 83.
 Buffalo Valley in 1775, 285.
 Burr, Theodore, biographical sketch of, 157.
 Butler, Edward George Washington, son of Edward, notice of, 16.
 James Richard, notice of, 16.
 Col. Percival, biographical sketch of, 13.
 Gen. Richard, biographical sketch of, 3.
 a contemporary account of death of, 235.
 Richard, son of William, notice of, 16.
 Robert, son of Col. Thomas, notice of, 16.
 Thomas, family of, 2.
 Col. Thomas, biographical sketch of, 11.
 Col. William, biographical sketch of, 11.
 William Orlando, notice of, 16.
 Butlers, the, of the Cumberland Valley, by Rev. J. A. Murray, D. D., 1-17.
 Cedar Springs, Cumberland county, 93.
 Census, records of the first, 79.
 Clark, Col. Robert, of Chillisquaque, letter of Gen. Hanna to, 84.
 Conewago canal, account of, 126-130.
 Congress, first, Penn'a Convention to nominate representatives to, 159.
 Craig, Isaac, notes concerning Col. White-Eyes, 232.
 Major Isaac, biographical sketch of, 289-292; extracts from letter-
 book of, 1791-1804, 293-304.
 Will, letter of, from Wyoming, 125.
 Cumberland Valley, one of the unmentioned men of mark of, 218.
 Dauphin County Historical Society, 160.
 Dobbin, Rev. Alexander, biographical sketch of, 109.
 Dotterer, Henry S., biographical sketch of Frederick Marsteller, by, 27.
 Egle, William H., contributes *The Hubleys of Lancaster county*, 75; *The Smyders of York county*, 154; *Prominent Pennsylvanians*, 156-158; *Sketches of Joshua Elder and Capt. Michael Simpson*, 227; biographical sketch of Col. Matthew Smith, 230.
 Elder, Joshua, biographical sketch of, 228.
 Evans, Samuel, account of the Conewago canal by, 126.
 Fatzinger, Jacob, Jr., *First Settlers of the Irish Settlement* by, 34, 122, 208.
 death of, 305.
 Fithian, Rev. Philip Vicars, biographical sketch of, 91; journal of, in 1775, 91-94, 177-181, 285-288.

- Flint Quarries in Union county, 236.
 Fort Fayette, 12.
 Francis, Col. Turbut, note, 181.
 Franklin's Portrait, 77.
- Genesee Country, Pennsylvanians in the, 86-90, 188-193.
 Gibson, Andrew, note, 177.
 Gordon, Lewis, note, 124.
 Gray, Capt. William, note, 181.
 Guss, Prof. A. L., *Early Indian History on the Susquehanna*, by, 38, 114, 161, 251.
- Hahn, family of, 80.
 Hamilton, A. Boyd, biographical sketch of Gen. Hanna, by, 81.
 Hanna, Gen. John Andre, biographical sketch of, 81-83; letter of, to Adam Boyd, 83; letter of, to Col. Robert Clark, 84.
 Hayden, Rev. Horace Edwin, *the Pollock Family of Pennsylvania*, by, 48, 95, 194, 241.
 Harrisburg in 1785, 78; Market-houses in, in 1792, 80.
 Harris, John, of Mifflintown, 93.
 Henderson, Gen. Andrew, letters to James Trimble, 148.
 Hiester, Gen. Gabriel, biographical sketch of, 156.
- HISTORICAL PUBLICATIONS, recent, notices of—
 History of Augusta County, Virginia, by Col. J. L. Peyton, 78.
 The Halle Reports, 80.
 Ein Leitfaden der Deutsch-Amerikanischen Geschichte, Von H. A. Rattermann, 236.
 The Weitzel Memorial, by Rev. Horace Edwin Hayden, 237.
 The Mennonites, by E. K. Martin, 237.
 Proceedings of the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society, 237.
 The Official Records of Robert Dinwiddie, Lieutenant-Governor of the Colony of Virginia, edited by R. A. Brock, 238.
 Historical and Biographical Sketches, by Samuel W. Pennypacker, 238.
 The Provincial Councilors of Pennsylvania, by Charles P. Keith, 239.
 A History of Columbia County, Pennsylvania, by John G. Freeze, 240.
 Virginia, A History of the People, by John Esten Cooke, 305.
 Oregon, The Struggle for Possession, by William Barrows, 306.
 Bench and Bar of Philadelphia, by John Hill Martin, 306.
 Historical Sketch of Chester on Delaware, by Henry G. Ashmead, 307.
 Recollections of a Naval Officer, 307.
- Humbleys of Lancaster county, 75.
 Hunter, Col. Samuel, note, 179.
- Indian History on the Susquehanna*, 38-47, 114-121, 161-176, 251-268.
 Irish Settlement, First Settlers of, 34-37, 122-125, 203-215.
 Irvine, Col. William N., biographical sketch of, 157.
- Juniata, supposed origin of, 159.
- Koquethagaeelon, or Col. White-Eyes, notice of, 232.
- Lee, Gen. Henry, note, 134.
 Linn, John Blair, *Fithian's Journal* annotated by, 91, 177, 285.

- Lowdon, Capt. John, note, 177.
- McLene, James, one of the unmentioned men of mark of the Cumberland Valley, biographical sketch of, 218.
- McPherson, Edward, marriages in Marsh Creek settlement, communicated by, 109, 182.
- Marsh Creek settlement, marriages in, 1774-1809, 109-113, 182-187.
- Marsteller, Frederick, biographical sketch of, 27-33.
- Mercer county, papers relating to early history of, 148.
- Minshall, Joshua, note, 77.
- Mittelberger's Reise nach Pennsylvanien, 80.
- Montgomery, Col. John, notice of, 79.
- Montgomery, Rev. Joseph, note, 77.
- Montgomery, Morton L., contributes first families of Berks county, 18; baptisms of Trinity Lutheran Church of Reading, 104; baptisms of St. Gabriel's P. E. Church, Morlotton, 216.
- Morlotton, baptisms of St. Gabriel's P. E. Church at, 216.
- Murray, Rev. J. A., the Butlers of the Cumberland Valley, by, 1.
- Nead, Benjamin M., contributes a journal of the Whiskey Insurrection, 64, 134; biographical sketch of James McLene, 218.
- Painted Post, 88, 89.
- Pay-rolls, old, at Washington, 234.
- Pittsburgh and Western Pennsylvania Historical Society, 160.
- Pollock family of Pennsylvania, 43-63, 95-103, 194-207, 241-250.
Gov. James, sketch of, 247.
Oliver, biographical sketch of, 53, 95.
- Rattermann, H. A., biographical sketch of Capt. David Ziegler, by, 269.
- Reading, Trinity Lutheran Church at, baptisms of, 104.
- Roan and Lind, the churches of, 131-133.
- Rutherford, W. Frank, notes concerning churches of Roan and Lind, 131.
- St. Clair, officers under, 235.
- Sexton, John L., Pennsylvanians in the Genesee country, by, 86, 183.
- Simpson, Capt. Michael, biographical sketch of, 227; letter of, to Joshua Elder, relating to the defection of Arnold, 228.
- Simpson's Ferry, 147.
- Smith, Capt. John, 161-176.
Col. Matthew, biographical sketch of, 230.
Robert, of Paxtang, note, 230.
- Smyers of York county, 154.
- Susquehanna, early Indian history on, 38-47, 114-121, 161-176, 251-263.
- Trimble, James, letters of Gen. Andrew Henderson to, 148.
- Union county, flint quarries in, 236.
- Wayne, Gen. Anthony, papers of, 235.
- Whiskey insurrection, a journal of, by William Michael, 64-74, 134-147; papers and documents relating to, at Washington, 233.
- "White Eyes," notes concerning, 232.
- Wyoming Historical and Geological Society, 160.
- Ziegler, Capt. David, marriage of, 159; biographical sketch of, 269-284.

INDEX OF SURNAMES.

- | | | |
|----------------------------|----------------------------|----------------------------|
| Ackrey, 110. | Barker, 178-181. | Bordner, 20. |
| Adair, 110. | Barkley, 111. | Borgen, 33. |
| Adams, 20, 156, 298. | Barnett, 132, 201. | Botich, 105. |
| Agnew, 110. | Batdorf, 20. | Bouquet, 3, 227, 230. |
| Albert, 133. | Bauer, 20, 106. | Boyd, 35, 82, 122, 123, |
| Alexander, 51, 220, 221. | Baum, 20, 105, 107, 108, | 127, 132, 180, 209, 218, |
| Alger, 50, 99, 102. | 283. | 224, 231. |
| Allen, 122, 213, 230, 237, | Bausman, 156. | Boyer, 20, 106, 299. |
| 285, 288. | Baxter, 93, 101, 103. | Boyle, 94. |
| Allison, 3, 35, 122, 194, | Bayard, 222, 292. | Brackenridge, 1, 9. |
| 213, 219, 220. | Baywer, 32. | Bradford, 50, 66, 91, 101- |
| Alricks, 160. | Beach, 265. | 103, 111. |
| Alsop, 251. | Beard, 11. | Brandon, 101, 111. |
| Althouse, 20. | Beatty, 91, 111, 250. | Branwood, 111. |
| Ambros, 110. | Bechtel, 20. | Braum, 105. |
| Anderson, 110, 200, 204, | Beck, 104, 105. | Breckenridge, 236. |
| 215. | Becker, 105. | Brecht, 20. |
| Andrews, 300. | Bell, 78, 111, 206, 246. | Breden, 111. |
| Anthony, 250. | Bennett, 20, 90, 190, 191. | Breso, 4. |
| Armand, 4. | Berghofer, 33. | Briggs, 50, 83, 98. |
| Armstrong, 34, 35, 70, | Berryhill, 67. | Brines, 111. |
| 122, 196, 200, 246, 280, | Bertolet, 20. | Brobst, 21. |
| 296. | Beverly, 265. | Brock, 238. |
| Arnaud, 198. | Bickant, 104. | Brodhead, 152. |
| Arner, 206. | Biddle, 135, 219, 225, | Brosius, 104, 105, 106. |
| Arnold, 227-229. | 239, 294, 295. | Brower, 203, 243. |
| Arnott, 201. | Bigham, 111, 160. | Brown, 34, 35, 63, 109, |
| Atlee, 138. | Bingham, 128. | 111, 122, 123, 131-133, |
| Asheton, 302, 304. | Bioren, 156. | 190, 201, 213, 215, 219, |
| | Bird, 216, 217. | 221. |
| Bache, 248. | Black, 205, 244. | Brownlie, 111. |
| Bailey, 111, 127, 237. | Blackburn, 111, 209. | Brunholtz, 32. |
| Bailie, 299. | Blakely, 111. | Bryson, 246. |
| Bainbridge, 246. | Blennerhasset, 49. | Buell, 298. |
| Baker, 228. | Blunston, 77. | Bunner, 32. |
| Baldi, 107. | Boeshore, 20. | Burchard, 105, 106, 107. |
| Baldrige, 111. | Bogle, 111. | Burgoyne, 3. |
| Ball, 200. | Bolich, 105. | Burnett, 281, 283. |
| Banne, 111. | Boileau, 250. | Burns, 111. |
| Bantzer, 105. | Bombaugh, 67, 80. | Burr, 49, 91, 157, 248. |
| Bard, 96. | Bond, 111, 300. | Butler, 1-17, 111, 235, |
| Barber, 77, 195. | Boone, 20, 216. | 280, 296, 298, 300. |

- Byers, 131, 237.
 Cadwalader, 11.
 Caldwell, 111, 132, 245.
 Calhoun, 220.
 Call, 4.
 Callahan, 101.
 Callender, 157.
 Calvert, 17.
 Calvin, 206.
 Campbell, 78, 111, 151, 195, 196.
 Carnathan, 205.
 Carroll, 97.
 Carson, 111.
 Carter, 111.
 Caruthers, 124.
 Cass, 302, 303.
 Casset, 111.
 Cathcart, 87, 111.
 Cellar, 111.
 Chambers, 36, 67, 81.
 Chamberlain, 111, 206.
 Chapman, 34, 200, 201.
 Chew, 124.
 Chrisman, 29.
 Chrystie, 177, 233.
 Claiborne, 53.
 Clark, 54, 57, 111, 201, 220, 221, 248, 254, 263, 277, 287, 290, 296, 297.
 Clemmer, 20.
 Clendinen, 36, 214.
 Clifford, 142.
 Clymer, 20.
 Cobean, 112.
 Cochran, 78, 112, 132.
 Collier, 55.
 Colwell, 194, 195.
 Commongore, 112.
 Conrad, 20.
 Cook, 123, 157, 178.
 Cooper, 112.
 Corbet, 244.
 Corcoran, 233.
 Coren, 290, 292.
 Corey, 191.
 Cornwallis, 45.
 Coryell, 245.
 Coulter, 112.
 Cowan, 112.
 Cox, 160.
 Craig, 1, 34-36, 123-125, 289-304.
 Crawford, 78, 237.
 Creigh, 220.
 Croghan, 11.
 Crooks, 112.
 Crösmann, 33.
 Cross, 112.
 Crumlish, 206.
 Crunely, 112.
 Crunkleton, 112.
 Cunningham, 112.
 Culbertson, 241.
 Cushing, 299-301.
 Custis, 17.
 Cúthbertson, 109.
 Dady, 50, 97.
 Dailey, 247, 248.
 Dallas, 123.
 Dale, 112.
 Dana, 160, 237.
 Danton, 112.
 Darlington, 6.
 Daugherty, 50, 99-102.
 Davidson, 93.
 Davis, 21, 86, 105, 200, 237.
 Dawson, 235.
 Dean, 224.
 De Fus, 112.
 Degenhardt, 105.
 Deghard, 107.
 De Haas, 75.
 De Kalb, 11.
 Deily, 35.
 Denny, 1, 5, 8, 274, 278, 299.
 Dentzell, 82.
 De Turk, 20.
 Depper, 20.
 Dever, 145.
 Deyarmond, 112.
 Dickey, 106.
 Dickinson, 219, 276.
 Dickson, 112.
 Dinsmore, 112.
 Dinwiddie, 238.
 Doak, 123.
 Dobbin, 35, 109, 125.
 Dobson, 49.
 Dock, 239.
 Doheda, 177.
 Domm, 106, 107.
 Donaldson, 112.
 Doser, 107.
 Dougal, 246.
 Doughty, 276, 277.
 Douglass, 112, 216, 217.
 Dreibelbise, 21.
 Drenan, 112.
 Dubois, 243.
 Duncan, 51, 132, 157, 233.
 Dundore, 20.
 Dunlap, 112.
 Dunlop, 93.
 Dunwoody, 112.
 Dwight, 49.
 Eakin, 205.
 Ebert, 155.
 Ebening, 105.
 Echart, 94.
 Eckard, 107.
 Edie, 110.
 Edwards, 49.
 Eggleson, 125.
 Egle, 20, 77, 97, 160, 213, 237.
 Ehst, 20.
 Eichelberger, 155.
 Eisenbeis, 106, 107.
 Elder, 77, 81, 133, 227, 228, 250.
 Elliott, 7, 220, 224.
 Emmet, 75.
 Engel, 106.
 Engelhard, 104.
 Epplers, 20.
 Eppley, 160.
 Ermell, 104.
 Ermentrout, 20.
 Erpff, 105.
 Erwin, 89, 90, 183.
 Erwine, 112.
 Evans, 20, 77, 126, 216.
 Ewalt, 233.
 Ewing, 113, 250.

- Fatzinger, 34, 122, 208, 305. Gano, 283.
 Fehr, 105. Garden, 274.
 Feltman, 274. Gardoqui, 60.
 Fenton, 78. Garvin, 113.
 Fergus, 113. Gates, 3.
 Ferguson, 113, 277. Gayarré, 63.
 Fiebsthor, 104, 106, 107. Gebby, 113.
 Filson, 113. Geddes, 181.
 Findlay, 156. Geiger, 20.
 Findley, 224, 225, 240, 299. Germann, 80.
 Findly, 113. Gernant, 21.
 Finly, 113. Geyer, 105, 113.
 Finney, 113. Gibson, 7, 50, 102, 113, 158, 177, 294.
 Fischer, 108. Giffen, 200.
 Fisher, 20, 83. Giler, 199.
 Fishburn, 102. Gilliland, 199, 202.
 Fithian, 91, 177, 285. Gilmore, 113.
 Fittler, 20. Girty, 235.
 Fitzpatrick, 102. Given, 113.
 Fix, 108. Gloninger, 159.
 Fleischer, 108. Golden, 113.
 Fleming, 113, 160, 245. Gordon, 124.
 Foley, 50, 99-103. Gornily, 160.
 Forbes, 227. Gosler, 106.
 Forest, 113. Gottschalk, 105.
 Forster, 113. Gourdlly, 113.
 Foster, 132. Graham, 113, 201.
 Fowler, 113, 136. Grant, 202, 205.
 Francis, 128, 181. Gray, 92, 113, 181, 285, 287, 288.
 Franklin, 77, 196, 240. Graydon, 51, 82, 124, 159.
 Franks, 217. Greenawald, 21.
 Franz, 20, 107. Greene, 275.
 Freeze, 240. Greer, 127, 211.
 Frick, 107, 108. Gregg, 208.
 Frinckaus, 107. Greisemer, 20.
 Fritz, 206. Grether, 104.
 Fruit, 199, 203, 287, 288. Grim, 21.
 Fullerton, 160. Groff, 20.
 Fullion, 250. Grove, 131.
 Fulton, 113. Guffey, 200.
 Fund, 107. Guldin, 20.
 Funck, 20. Gung, 106.
 Gabel, 20. Guss, 39, 114, 161, 201.
 Gaines, 16. Guthrey, 113.
 Gaither, 10. Guths, 107.
 Galbraith, 113, 127, 158. Haaser, 107.
 Galvez, 54-63. Hadley, 190, 192.
 Gamble, 68. Hahn, 21, 80, 104.
 Hains, 20, 178.
 Hale, 254.
 Hall, 36, 113.
 Haller, 108.
 Hamill, 199, 201.
 Hamilton, 53, 68, 18, 82, 160, 296, 236, 292.
 Hammond, 250.
 Hand, 227.
 Hanna, 81-85, 95, 96.
 Harmar, 7, 276-279, 299.
 Harris, 82, 86, 93, 128, 220, 221, 228, 250.
 Harrison, 16, 20.
 Hart, 113, 194, 200.
 Hartman, 20.
 Harvey, 215.
 Haskell, 299-301.
 Hatch, 113.
 Hayden, 48, 95, 194, 237, 241, 307.
 Haymaker, 125.
 Hays, 122, 123, 160, 182, 208-215.
 Heagy, 182.
 Heckewelder, 254, 281.
 Heckman, 188.
 Heffner, 21.
 Heil, 105.
 Heinly, 21.
 Heist, 103.
 Helmich, 105.
 Henderson, 108, 148-153, 199, 200.
 Henneberger, 64.
 Hendricks, 8, 199, 200.
 Henry, 230, 251.
 Hepburn, 247.
 Herbein, 20.
 Herman, 7.
 Herron, 123, 196, 213.
 Hettrich, 105.
 Hetzer, 182.
 Hezlet, 37, 182.
 Hiester, 20, 156.
 Hill, 105, 224.
 Hilliard, 241.
 Hinchman, 49.
 Hirsch, 105.

- Hoch, 20.
 Hodge, 182.
 Hodgdon, 294, 297.
 Hoffman, 108.
 Hoge, 51, 220, 224.
 Hoke, 155.
 Holdsworth, 182.
 Hönig, 103.
 Hood, 246.
 Hopkins, 127, 130, 239.
 Hornell, 191.
 Horner, 37, 122, 182, 209-215.
 Hoster, 104.
 Hottenstein, 21, 103, 107.
 Howe, 206, 301.
 Howell, 66, 67.
 Hower, 35.
 Hoyt, 237.
 Huber, 210.
 Hubley, 75, 76.
 Huguel, 193.
 Hulings, 51, 127, 293.
 Hulick, 182.
 Humphrey, 212, 214.
 Hunt, 49.
 Hunter, 20, 179, 182.
 Hurt, 182.
 Huston, 199, 212.
 Huyett, 20.

 Imler, 106.
 Indehaven, 29.
 Ingham, 160.
 Inskeep, 102.
 Irvine, 1-5, 66, 67, 157, 224, 250, 276, 290, 291.
 Irving, 13.
 Irwin, 212, 294.

 Jackson, 6.
 Jacobs, 83.
 Jamison, 182, 190, 207.
 James, 86.
 Jarvis, 195.
 Jeffers, 302, 303.
 Jefferson, 58, 63.
 Jenkins, 75, 124, 182.
 Jenkinson, 283.
 John, 91.

 Johns, 101.
 Johnson, 35, 125, 182, 191, 201.
 Johnston, 87, 273.
 Jones, 20, 28, 160, 192, 216, 217, 254.
 Jordan, 145, 182.
 Jüng, 107.
 Junkin, 182.

 Kaercher, 21.
 Kaiser, 108.
 Kane, 182.
 Kauffman, 20, 21.
 Kean, 82.
 Keary, 103.
 Kech, 105.
 Keifer, 21.
 Keim, 20.
 Keith, 239.
 Keller, 21.
 Kelly, 103.
 Kemp, 21.
 Kenhard, 107.
 Kenny, 302.
 Kennedy, 93, 94.
 Kepner, 105.
 Kerr, 123, 182, 206, 213, 214, 242.
 Keys, 127, 182.
 Keyser, 20.
 Kifer, 203, 242.
 Kilpatrick, 182.
 Kip, 182.
 King, 182, 209.
 Kirby, 21.
 Kirker, 182.
 Kirkpatrick, 1.
 Kirkwood, 123, 182.
 Kissinger, 20, 104.
 Klaumfer, 125.
 Klauprecht, 270, 278.
 Klein, 103, 107, 212.
 Klinger, 20, 107, 108.
 Knabb, 20.
 Knight, 203, 205, 206, 243.
 Knoll, 105.
 Knox, 182, 199, 277, 292-304.

 Koch, 107.
 Koontz, 198.
 Krail, 183.
 Krauser, 104.
 Kurr, 20.
 Kurtz, 104, 107.
 Kutz, 21.
 Kyle, 201.

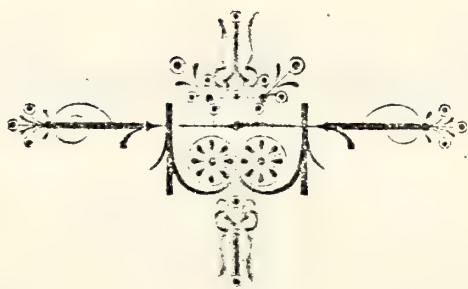
 Labaugh, 242.
 Lafayette, 5.
 Lafitte, 52.
 Laird, 50, 84.
 Lambert, 198.
 Lattimore, 210, 213.
 Laubach, 213.
 Laughner, 205.
 Lauman, 75.
 Lee, 3, 4, 20, 134, 201, 274.
 Leep, 106.
 Leeper, 183.
 Leiby, 21.
 Leinbach, 20.
 Leppo, 104.
 Leshner, 20.
 Lesley, 48.
 Levan, 20, 21, 131.
 Lewis, 17, 212, 235.
 Limes, 132.
 Lincoln, 20, 205, 244.
 Lind, 109, 131-133, 183.
 Linn, 91, 132, 159, 177, 179, 285, 287, 305.
 Little, 160.
 Livingood, 20.
 Livingston, 183, 243.
 Lobach, 20.
 Logan, 183.
 Lollar, 4.
 Long, 212.
 Longwell, 203, 242.
 Longwool, 183.
 Loudoun, 70.
 Love, 183.
 Lovelace, 264, 268.
 Lowdon, 177.
 Lowry, 50.
 Ludwig, 20, 104.
 Lukens, 152, 179.

- Lusk, 132.
 Lyle, 212.
 Lyon, 76, 92.
 Lytle, 197, 199, 201, 204, 273.
 McAllister, 83, 228, 229, 232.
 McBride, 183.
 McCallen, 183.
 McCammon, 183.
 McCaughey, 201.
 McCartney, 178, 179.
 McChesney, 229.
 MacLay, 220, 236.
 McClanaghan, 132.
 McClelland, 183.
 McCleery, 246.
 McCleraghan, 183.
 McClintock, 238.
 McClure, 132, 212.
 McConnell, 213.
 McCormick, 183, 222, 237, 241.
 McCoy, 183, 199.
 McCrea, 81.
 McCreery, 183.
 McCullough, 183.
 McCutchen, 183.
 McDaniel, 196.
 McDowell, 78, 183.
 McEland, 123.
 McEnnay, 183.
 McEwen, 183.
 McFerran, 183.
 McGaughey, 183.
 McGinney, 106.
 McGraw, 207.
 McHenry, 191, 208.
 McIntyre, 125.
 McInstry, 214.
 McKay, 50, 101-103.
 McKean, 66, 219, 247.
 McKellop, 183.
 McKibben, 183.
 McKnight, 183.
 McLaughlin, 183.
 McLean, 194, 195.
 McLene, 218-226.
 McMartin, 229.
 McMaster, 183, 189.
 McMichael, 183.
 McMillan, 132.
 McMurray, 183.
 McNair, 215.
 McNaught, 183.
 McNaughton, 183.
 Macpherson, 4.
 McPherson, 109, 183.
 McWilliams, 183.
 Magill, 93, 132.
 Magoffin, 184.
 Maloney, 206.
 Mallory, 252.
 Mann, 80.
 Mansfield, 283.
 Marmie, 295, 298, 302.
 Marshall, 184.
 Marsteller, 27-33.
 Martin, 104, 178, 179, 184, 224, 237, 306.
 Marx, 105.
 Mathews, 200.
 Matlack, 128.
 Maul, 155.
 Maurer, 106.
 Maxwell, 184.
 May, 106.
 Mayberry, 216.
 Mayer, 160.
 Meals, 207.
 Meredith, 128.
 Merkel, 21, 106.
 Mertz, 21.
 Meyer, 108.
 Michael, 64, 65.
 Mifflin, 67, 69, 79, 128, 129, 240.
 Miller, 20, 35, 128, 160, 203, 207, 243, 247.
 Miles, 128.
 Milliken, 159.
 Minshall, 77.
 Miro, 60, 95.
 Mitchell, 184.
 Mittelberger, 80.
 Moderwell, 68, 136, 138.
 Moeller, 82.
 Moffat, 313.
 Mohn, 20.
 Monteith, 184.
 Montgomery, 11, 18, 59, 77, 79, 104, 132, 216, 228.
 Moore, 184.
 Moorhead, 184, 201.
 Morgan, 1, 8, 15, 20, 233, 302.
 Morris, 58, 86, 88.
 Morrison, 50, 52, 184.
 Morton, 69.
 Mosch, 106.
 Mosher, 68, 138.
 Muhlenberg, 28, 29, 223, 224.
 Murphy, 6.
 Murray, 1, 67, 78, 85, 102, 184.
 Musgrave, 289.
 Nagel, 107.
 Navarro, 56.
 Nead, 64, 134, 218.
 Neal, 35.
 Neely, 184.
 Nelson, 93.
 Neville, 1, 65, 224, 292, 297, 298.
 Newcomb, 91, 207.
 Newcomet, 20.
 Newhard, 107.
 Newman, 297, 298.
 Nicholson, 123.
 Nicol, 184.
 Nisley, 160.
 Nixon, 93.
 Obold, 20.
 O'Brien, 50, 96.
 Ogden, 49.
 Ogilvie, 4.
 O'Harra, 1, 6.
 Oliver, 160.
 O'Reilly, 54.
 Ormond, 2.
 Ormsby, 302.
 Orr, 184.
 Orrond, 184.
 Osman, 206.

- Otto, 156.
 Over, 242.
 Packer, 94.
 Page, 122.
 Paine, 160, 212.
 Palmer, 209.
 Parke, 160.
 Parsons, 49, 160.
 Parvin, 21.
 Patterson, 35, 59, 83, 93,
 122, 184, 248.
 Patton, 134.
 Paxton, 134.
 ✓ Peden, 184, 185.
 Peebles, 249.
 Penault, 59.
 Penn, 41, 239, 254, 295,
 300.
 Penniman, 50, 99-103.
 Pennypacker, 233.
 Penrose, 21.
 Perry, 6, 35.
 Peters, 20, 124.
 Peyton, 78.
 Pfauz, 103.
 Pfaz, 103.
 Pfeiffer, 104.
 Pfeisz, 103.
 Pfister, 106.
 Phares, 50, 99-103.
 Phelps, 86.
 Phillippi, 105.
 Pickering, 83.
 Pickles, 55-57.
 Pierson, 21.
 Piper, 288.
 Plank, 20.
 Plannett, 206.
 Plunket, 60, 236.
 Poe, 185.
 Polk, (see also Pollock)
 212, 245.
 Pollock, 48-63, 95-103,
 194-207, 241-250.
 Porter, 49, 86, 185, 203-
 206, 243.
 Porterfield, 73.
 Post, 210.
 Postlethwaite, 51.
 Potteiger, 20.
 Potts, 20, 83.
 Powell, 123, 135.
 Power, 296.
 Pratt, 231.
 Price, 21.
 Proctor, 58, 67, 289.
 Puckett, 102.
 Pulteny, 87.
 Purdy, 93, 235.
 Purchas, 254.
 Quigley, 184.
 Quiras, 116.
 Raleigh, 114.
 Ralston, 212.
 Ramsey, 94, 185.
 Randolph, 95.
 Rankin, 185, 201.
 Rapp, 106, 107.
 Rattermann, 236, 269.
 Rau, 104.
 Ray, 185.
 Reading, 99, 197.
 Reber, 20.
 Redcay, 20.
 Redick, 185.
 Reed, 3, 20, 185, 219, 272,
 273.
 Rehrer, 20.
 Reichel, 159.
 Reiff, 20.
 Reigert, 144.
 Reist, 103.
 Renfrew, 185.
 Reynolds, 160, 185, 238.
 Rhoads, 20.
 Richards, 203, 242.
 Rick, 104.
 Riegel, 20.
 Riddle, 283.
 Riem, 103.
 Rippy, 160.
 Ritchey, 185, 207.
 Rittenhouse, 123, 239.
 Ritter, 20.
 Roan, 79, 133.
 Robeson, 20.
 Robertson, 185.
 Robinson, 7, 36, 37, 50,
 52, 97-103, 160, 185,
 243.
 Rochambeau, 5.
 Rooke, 177.
 Rosbrugh, 213.
 Rosch, 103.
 Rose, 105, 290.
 Ross, 1, 66, 224, 240.
 Rothenberger, 21.
 Rothermel, 21.
 Routt, 201.
 Ruffin, 263.
 Rundios, 123.
 Rush, 20, 99.
 Russell, 185.
 Rutherford, 78, 133, 181.
 Sabin, 49.
 Saeger, 35.
 St. Clair, 3-15, 271, 274-
 280, 294, 295.
 Sammet, 107.
 Sample, 136.
 Sargent, 207.
 Sauerbrey, 105.
 Saxton, 86.
 Saylor, 21.
 Scarlett, 20.
 Schaber, 107.
 Schäck, 104.
 Schaeffer, 80.
 Schaffer, 21.
 Scharf, 20.
 Schell, 20.
 Schener, 103.
 Schmel, 107.
 Schmucker, 80.
 Schnepf, 105.
 Schöcken, 107.
 Schrack, 29.
 Schultze, 80.
 Schulz, 20, 107, 156.
 Schweitzer, 106.
 Schwenck, 104.
 Scott, 16, 177, 185, 250.
 Scouller, 131.
 Scull, 124, 179, 181, 195,
 196.
 Scroggs, 201.

- Searle, 223.
 Segura, 116.
 Seibert, 20.
 Seidell, 105.
 Seiter, 108.
 Seitzinger, 106, 108.
 Selzer, 20.
 Sexton, 86, 188, 205.
 Shaeffer, 20.
 Shaden, 35.
 Shalter, 21.
 Shannon, 185.
 Sharp, 122.
 Shaw, 132.
 Shea, 253.
 Shee, 76.
 Sheffield, 278.
 Sherer, 132.
 Sheriff, 194-196, 200.
 Shippen, 75, 123.
 Siegfried, 36, 210.
 Silver, 51.
 Sinclair, 185.
 Simcoe, 4, 15.
 Simpson, 84, 227, 228, 271.
 Sitgreaves, 210, 211.
 Skelton, 233.
 Slasher, 185.
 Slemmons, 92.
 Slents, 185.
 Slifer, 285.
 Slingluff, 242.
 Sloan, 283.
 Slough, 296.
 Smallman, 233.
 Smallwood, 77.
 Smidth, 105.
 Smilie, 224, 225, 240.
 Smith, 11, 20, 78, 128, 185, 218, 219, 224, 227, 230, 231, 251-268, 271.
 Smock, 185.
 Smyser, 154, 155.
 Snowden, 82.
 Snyder, 20, 64, 123, 156.
 Spang, 20.
 Spatz, 106.
 Speer, 185.
 Speicher, 20.
 Spohn, 20.
 Springer, 291.
 Stagg, 299.
 Stanley, 283.
 Stanton, 212.
 Starr, 21.
 Statler, 144, 197, 198.
 Stauffer, 20.
 Steele, 185, 195, 199, 202.
 Steen, 185.
 Stein, 107.
 Steinmetz, 126.
 Stephens, 90, 190-192, 250.
 Sterling, 242.
 Steuben, 11, 275.
 Stevenson, 1, 274.
 Stewart, 78, 128, 132, 185, 186, 203, 241, 243.
 Stichter, 106, 108.
 Stindelpof, 107.
 Stinton, 214.
 Stitt, 203, 242.
 Stocker, 108.
 Stone, 237.
 Strachey, 265.
 Strumpf, 75.
 Sturgeon, 132.
 Sullivan, 290.
 Swan, 297, 301.
 Swanzy, 51.
 Swope, 155.
 Talbot, 250.
 Tate, 78, 186.
 Taylor, 124, 159, 185, 250.
 Templeton, 132.
 Thomas, 90, 190, 204, 205, 244.
 Thompson, 135, 180, 185, 244, 270.
 Thomson, 219.
 Tod, 83.
 Todd, 59.
 Torrence, 229, 283.
 Torrens, 186.
 Townslee, 186.
 Trautman, 108, 203, 206.
 Trescott, 299.
 Trexler, 21.
 Trimble, 148.
 Tripple, 233.
 Troy, 178.
 Truman, 143.
 Tryon, 20.
 Tullis, 203, 242.
 Turnbull, 102, 295, 298.
 Turner, 34.
 Umbenhauer, 20.
 Unzaga, 55.
 Ure, 87.
 Urviler, 249.
 Valasco, 114.
 Vallance, 60.
 Van Dyke, 99, 136, 286.
 Vanarsdale, 186.
 Vance, 186.
 Van Meter, 201.
 Van Reed, 20.
 Vantind, 186.
 Vliet, 37, 214.
 Volmer, 103.
 Wade, 136.
 Waertemberger, 106, 107.
 Wagner, 105.
 Walborn, 20.
 Wallace, 186, 202, 204.
 Walker, 160, 185, 209, 215.
 Walters, 205.
 Wanner, 21.
 Warham, 48.
 Warlich, 33.
 Washington, 3, 17, 270, 292.
 Watson, 186, 207.
 Watts, 224.
 Waugh, 79, 132.
 Wayne, 3, 4, 235, 239, 275.
 Weaver, 63, 212.
 Weber, 33, 105.
 Weidner, 106.
 Weiler, 21.
 Weiser, 21, 104, 108.

- | | | |
|--|---|----------------------------|
| Weismann, 269. | Williamson, 86-90, 188-193. | Wunder, 106. |
| Weitzel, 212, 237. | Willing, 52, 58, 224. | Wyncoop, 190. |
| Welb, 35, 122. | Wilson, 11, 131, 179, 186, 187, 201, 204, 205, 214, 246, 283. | Yeates, 66, 79. |
| Wenrick, 21. | Wing, 50. | Yocum, 20. |
| West, 76. | Winthrop, 101. | Young, 35, 187. |
| White, 132, 186, 237. | Witman, 103. | Youst, 187. |
| Whitefield, 285. | Witmer, 128. | |
| Whitehill, 96, 218, 219, 221, 222, 240. | Withrow, 187. | Zacharias, 21. |
| Whiteside, 199. | Wolff, 103. | Zacheapella, 64. |
| Widman, 105. | Womelsdorf, 21. | Zamer, 103. |
| Wilhelm, 21. | Woodbridge, 49. | Zane, 297. |
| Wilkes, 93. | Work, 187. | Zerbe, 20. |
| Wilkins, 1, 10. | Worthmann, 104. | Ziegler, 159, 250, 269-284 |
| Wilkinson, 53, 63, 189, 13-15, 248, 280. | Wright, 77, 160, 238. | Ziemer, 20. |
| Williams, 28, 216, 300. | | Zingling, 206. |



Political Hand-Book of *

* BERKS COUNTY.

— BY —

MORTON L. MONTGOMERY, Esq.,

OF THE BERKS COUNTY PR.

Now in press and ready for delivery before the coming election in November. Its contents comprise all the county officials since 1752, and all the city officials since 1847; election returns of the county by districts, for Governor since 1802, and for President since 1828; also a complete census table of the county, by districts, for every ten years since 1800. A special feature of this book will be the political tables, by counties, contiguous to and including Berks.

It will be neatly printed in long primer type, leaded, octavo form, bound in cloth with stiff covers, and will contain about 125 pages. Price \$1.00.



TO BE PUBLISHED BY SUBSCRIPTION.

A VOLUME OF

Pennsylvania : Genealogies.

Scotch-Irish and German.

By WILLIAM H. EGLE, M. D., M. A.

It is proposed to publish an octavo volume of five hundred pages, of Pennsylvania Genealogies of the following among other families:

Ainsworths of Hanover.	Fleeting.	Moyer.
Allens of Hanover.	Forsters of Paxtang.	Murlock.
Allisons of Derry.	Fox.	Murphys of Swatara.
Alricks.	Fulmer.	Nisley.
Andrews.	Gallbraiths of Derry.	Parker.
Antes.	Geiger.	Rabin.
Arns.	Glen.	Reidicks of Paxtang.
Acres.	Gilchrist.	Roans of Derry.
Balsbaugh.	Grays of Paxtang.	Robbins of Derry.
Barnetts of Hanover.	Green.	Robinsons of Hanover.
Barnes of Derry.	Gross.	Rodgers.
Beatty.	Hall.	Rutherfords of Paxtang.
Bamberger.	Hamilton.	Sawyer.
Bardner.	Harris of Paxtang.	Seal.
Bards of Derry.	Harris of Derry.	Seller.
Bears.	Hay or Hays.	Sheffer.
Brown.	Hayes.	Shelly of Shelly's Island.
Burbaker.	Herr.	Shenk.
Bucher.	Hershey.	Simpsons of Paxtang.
Bonds of Tiffin.	Hoffmans of Lykens Val.	Slans of Hanover.
Carsen.	Humels of Derry.	Smith.
Chambers of Derry.	Hulings.	Snyder.
Cochrans of Paxtang.	Kelker.	Stewarts of Hanover.
Crisis of Hanover.	Keller.	Stewart, Rob't. of Hanover.
Crawford.	Kellys of Londonderry.	Stuarts of Paxtang.
Cowdens of Paxtang.	Kendig.	Sturgeon.
Crell.	Kunkel.	Swan.
Culbertson.	Landis.	Thomas.
Dixons of Dixon's Ford.	Lane and Lemer.	Todds of Hanover.
Ebr.	Launze.	Umberger.
Egle.	Leebrick.	Unholtz.
Elders of Paxtang.	Lingle.	Wallaces and Huges.
Enders.	McAllister.	Wallace, John.
Enterline.	MacLay.	Wallace, Robert.
Espy.	McClure.	Weise of Lykens Valley.
Fabnestock.	McCormick.	Wiggins.
Ferguson.	McNairs of Derry.	Wilsons of Derry.
Ferree.	Mitchell.	Wiestling.
Fetterhoff.	Moeller.	Wyeth.
Finney.	Montgomery.	Youngs of Hanover.
Fisher.	Mumma.	Young, Valentine.

The foregoing records are the result of fifteen years' conscientious and laborious research, and few can form any idea of the field they cover. If a sufficient number of subscribers can be secured to pay expense of publication, the material will be given to the printer at an early day. Except otherwise ordered, the volume will be cloth-bound, gilt top, marbled edges, and the price \$5.00 per copy. Address,

WILLIAM H. EGLE, Harrisburg, Pa.

2187 X

